

ATATÜRK FOREST FARM AS A HERITAGE ASSET
WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH PLANNING EXPERIENCE
1937-2017

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OF NATURAL AND APPLIED SCIENCES
OF
MIDDLE EAST TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY

BY

SELİN ÇAVDAR SERT

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS
FOR
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
IN
CITY AND REGIONAL PLANNING

JUNE 2017

Approval of the thesis:

**ATATÜRK FOREST FARM AS A HERITAGE ASSET
WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH PLANNING EXPERIENCE
1937-2017**

submitted by **SELİN ÇAVDAR SERT** in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of **Doctor of Philosophy in City and Regional Planning Department, Middle East Technical University** by,

Prof. Dr. Gülbin Dural Ünver
Dean, Graduate School of **Natural and Applied Sciences**

Prof. Dr. Çağatay Keskinok
Head of Department, **City and Regional Planning**

Prof. Dr. Adnan Barlas
Supervisor, **City and Regional Planning Dept., METU**

Examining Committee Members:

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban
City and Regional Planning Dept., METU

Prof. Dr. Adnan Barlas
City and Regional Planning Dept., METU

Prof. Dr. Baykan Günay
City and Regional Planning Dept., TEDU

Prof. Dr. Ali Cengizkan
Architecture Dept., TEDU

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Ela Alanyalı Aral
Architecture Dept., METU

Date: 16 June 2017

I hereby declare that all information in this document has been obtained and presented in accordance with academic rules and ethical conduct. I also declare that, as required by these rules and conduct, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work.

Name, Last Name: Selin avdar Sert

Signature:

ABSTRACT

ATATÜRK FOREST FARM AS A HERITAGE ASSET WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH PLANNING EXPERIENCE 1937-2017

Çavdar Sert, Selin

Ph.D, Department of City and Regional Planning

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Adnan Barlas

June 2017, 356 pages

There is a substantial amount of study examining the historic and instrumental values of Atatürk Forest Farm. However, one cannot come across any comprehensive study that reveals its tangible and intangible assets as well as the recognition wherein in its planning history. In that, the aim is to identify heritage assets of Atatürk Forest Farm and reveal its uncharted planning history by introducing archival materials; interpreting planning documents and making in-depth interviews with specialists who took part in the planning processes.

Key Words: Ankara, Atatürk Forest Farm, Heritage Asset

ÖZ

TÜRK PLANLAMA DENEYİMİ BAĞLAMINDA BİR MİRAS DEĞERİ OLARAK ATATÜRK ORMAN ÇİFTLİĞİ 1937-2017

Çavdar Sert, Selin

Doktora, Şehir ve Bölge Planlama Bölümü

Tez Yöneticisi: Prof. Dr. Adnan Barlas

Haziran 2017, 356 sayfa

Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin tarihi ve araçsal değerlerini inceleyen önemli sayıda çalışma bulunmaktadır. Fakat, Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin somut ve somut olmayan değerlerini ve bu değerlerin planlama tarihi içerisindeki algılanışını ortaya koyan kapsamlı bir çalışma bulunmamaktadır. Bu nedenle, araştırma Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin miras değerlerini tanımlamayı ve keşfedilmemiş planlama tarihini arşiv materyallerini tanıtarak; planlama dokümanlarını değerlendirerek ve planlama sürecinde rol alan uzmanlarla derinlemesine görüşmeler yaparak ortaya koymayı amaçlamaktadır.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Ankara, Atatürk Orman Çiftliği, Miras Değeri

To the Memory of Mustafa Kemal ATATÜRK

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I wish to express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor, Prof. Dr. Adnan Barlas for his guidance, encouragements and patience during the preparation of the thesis. Without his support, this study would not have been completed.

I wish to express my thanks to my committee members, Prof. Dr. Baykan Günay, Prof. Dr. Ali Cengizkan, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Osman Balaban and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Ela Alanyalı Aral for their advices, guidance and patience. I would like to express my sincere gratitude to Prof. Dr. Ali Cengizkan for his guidance, contributions and insight.

I would like to present my special thanks to Selçuk Özçelik, Dr. Özcan Altaban, Vildan Sarıgöl, Servet Sariaslan, Onur Bektaş and Prof. Dr. Halim Perçin, who shared their archive documents and memories with me. I owe special thanks to Dr. Feridun Duygulu, Prof. Dr. Yıldırım Yavuz, Prof. Dr. Argun Evyapan, Fethiye Çelik and Assist. Prof. Dr. Zeki Kamil Ülkenli for their guidance and supports. I extend thanks also to Iuav University of Venice for supporting me while conducting archive research in the Project Archive.

I owe a particular debt of gratitude to Turgay Ateş and Aytaç İlbeyi who were passed away during the preparation of the thesis.

Finally, I wish to thank to my family for their guidance, patience and emotional supports in every stages of my thesis. Without their help this study cannot be completed. I am gratefull for all.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT	v
ÖZ.....	vi
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.....	viii
TABLE OF CONTENTS	ix
LIST OF TABLES.....	xiv
LIST OF FIGURES	xvii

CHAPTERS

1. INTRODUCTION	1
1.1. Context of the Study	2
1.2. The Problem Definition	5
1.3. Aim of the Study.....	7
1.4. Method of the Study	8
1.4.1. Value Categorization and Asset Identification.....	8
1.4.2. Planning History: Exploration, Integration, Interpretation.....	10
2. SITUATING LANDSCAPE AS A HERITAGE ASSET IN THE HERITAGE CONSERVATION MAINSTREAM.....	15
2.1. Evolution of Landscape towards Heritage Asset.....	15
2.1.1. The Facets of Landscape in the Ancient and Medieval Ages ..	15
2.1.2. Evolution of Parks: From Pleasure Ground to Reform Ground	18
2.1.3. Landscape as a Tool for Town Planning	23
2.1.4. Landscape as Site and Asset: Integrated Conservation Approaches	27
2.1.5. Towards Heritage Landscape: Environmentalist Claim and Culturalist Revival.....	29
2.2. The International and National Conservation Frameworks Concerning the Heritage Landscapes	35

2.2.1. The Overview of Heritage Landscape Conservation Mainstream	36
2.2.2. Situating the Notion of Landscape in the Heritage Conservation Mainstream	39
2.2.3. Landscape Categories and Definitions of International Conservation Authorities	41
2.2.4. The Problems of the International Heritage Conservation	46
2.2.5. National Conservation Frameworks Concerning Heritage Assets and Landscapes	50
2.3. Asset and Value Identification Framework for Atatürk Forest Farm	54
3. ATATÜRK FOREST FARM AS A HERITAGE ASSET AND LANDSCAPE	63
3.1. Identification of Intangible and Tangible Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	63
3.1.1. The Ideas Behind the Foundation of Atatürk Forest Farm	64
3.2. Atatürk, Forest, Farm: The Inheritance of Ideas and Memories	71
3.2.1. Atatürk Forest Farm as Atatürk: Making of Iconic Memory, Internalization of Revolutions, Developing Nature Appreciation	72
3.2.2. Atatürk Forest Farm as Farm: Mastering the Nature, Creation of Self-sufficient Nation, Experimenting Agriculture	78
3.2.3. Atatürk Forest Farm as Forest: Societal Modernization, New Modes of Recreation and Green Revolution	85
3.3. Tangible Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	91
3.3.1. Built Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	92
3.3.1.1. Existing Built Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	94
3.3.1.1.1. German Embassy Guest House	94
3.3.1.1.2. The Plan Form	95
3.3.1.1.3. Gazi Train Station	98
3.3.1.1.5. Wine Factory Museum and Gallery Hall	100
3.3.1.1.6. Söğütözü Groove, Atatürk's Koliba House and the Guard Building	101

3.3.1.1.7. The Karadeniz Pool.....	103
3.3.1.1.8. 10 th Year Primary School.....	105
3.3.1.1.9. Atatürk Forest Farm Post Office Building.....	106
3.3.1.1.10. Atatürk Forest Farm Provost Guard.....	107
3.3.1.1.11. Modern Turkish Bath	108
3.3.1.1.12. The Brewery and Social Facilities	109
3.3.1.1.13. Atatürk Forest Farm Workers' Housing Compound	114
3.3.1.1.14. Atatürk Forest Farm Administrative Quarter.....	115
3.3.1.1.15. The Atatürk Forest Farm Restaurant.....	116
3.3.1.1.16. Atatürk Forest Farm Milk Factory	117
3.3.1.1.17. The Historic Railway Culvert	118
3.3.1.1.18. Atatürk House Museum	119
3.3.1.1.19. Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial	120
3.3.1.2. Demolished Built Properties of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	123
3.3.1.2.1. Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm.....	123
3.3.1.2.2. The Etimesgut Model Village and Farm.....	126
3.3.1.2.3. Maintenance Buildings, Barns and Storage Buildings	129
3.3.1.2.4. The Gazi Mansion.....	131
3.3.1.2.5. The Marmara Mansion and Marmara Pool.....	132
3.3.1.2.6. The Atatürk Forest Farm Zoo	134
3.3.1.2.7. The Marmara Hotel.....	135
3.3.2. Living Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	138
3.3.2.1. Hydrological Outline of Atatürk Forest Farm	138
3.3.2.2. Geomorphology and Landscape Character of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	145
3.3.2.3. Flora Structure and Value of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	148

3.3.2.4. Fauna and Habitat Values of Atatürk Forest Farm	153
3.3.2.5. Agricultural Potential of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	155
3.3.3. Archaeological Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm	163
4. ATATÜRK FOREST FARM WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH PLANNING EXPERIENCE	173
4.1. Introduction.....	173
4.2. Atatürk Forest Farm as a Private Property: Atatürk Period.....	176
4.2.1. Establishment of the Capital City Ankara and Atatürk Forest Farm.....	176
4.2.1.1. Lörcher Plan 1924- 1926: the First Planning Experience in Ankara.....	177
4.2.2. The Establishment Period of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	181
4.2.3. Jansen’s Ankara Master Plan, 1928-1939	184
4.2.4. Planning Proposals for the Farm of Atatürk between 1934 and 1937	188
4.2.5. The Legal Evidence of Inheritance: Atatürk Forest Farm Donation Letter dated 1937	200
4.3. Atatürk Forest Farm as a Public Property: The Period between 1950-1960	203
4.3.1. A New Legal Status for the Farm: Atatürk Forest Farm Establishment Law	203
4.3.2. Ignorance of Atatürk Forest Farm in the 1957 Master Plan ...	206
4.4. Quest for the Past: Expressions of Previous Farm Director for the years between 1960 and 2000	211
4.5. Planners’ Voluntary Planning Attempt for the Atatürk Forest Farm Land: 1974-1982	219
4.5.1. The Consulting Planner of BAMAP and His Contributions to the Identification and Conceptualization of the Farm Land between 1968- 1982.....	220
4.5.2. 1974 Atatürk Forest Farm Report: Potentials of the Site for Experimental Agriculture, Recreation and Macro-form Development	224

4.5.3. A Voluntary Planning Attempt for the Farm, by BAMAP, Giovanni Astengo and Architect Oral Vural	229
4.6. Atatürk Forest Farm and the 1990 Master Plan	238
4.6.1. The Aim, Strategies and Priorities of the 1990 Master Plan ..	238
4.6.2. Planning Decisions Concerning Atatürk Forest Farm.....	241
4.7. Landscape Architects’ Planning Attempt: Atatürk Forest Farm Culturepark Master Plan, 1984	245
4.8. Ankara 2015 Structure Plan and the Atatürk Forest Farm Lands	256
4.9. Atatürk Forest Farm as First Degree Natural and Cultural Conservation Site	261
4.10. Conservation Planning Period of Atatürk Forest Farm: The Impossible Balance between Non-market Values and Urban Development	263
4.10.1. 2023 Ankara Master Plan	263
4.10.2. 2006 Atatürk Forest Farm Conservation Master Plan	267
4.10.3. 2010 Atatürk Forest Farm Conservation Master Plan and Further Plan Amendments	272
4.11. Evaluation	281
4.11.1. Evaluation and Comparison of Plans	281
4.11.2. Analysis Findings	288
5. CONCLUSION	291
5.1. Prologue	291
5.2. Findings of the Study	292
5.2.1. Findings from the Planning History of Atatürk Forest Farm .	293
5.2.2. Findings from the Value and Asset Identifications	305
5.1.3. Towards a Site Management and Conservation Framework for Atatürk Forest Farm Heritage Asset.....	323
5.2. Main Contributions of the Thesis to the Field	340
5.3. Limitations of the Study	341
5.4. Recommendations for Further Studies	342
REFERENCES	343
CURRICULUM VITAE	355

LIST OF TABLES

TABLES

Table 1.1: Value categories of different periods and quarters	10
Table 1.2: Synthesis of value typologies for the value identification of AFF Heritage Asset.....	10
Table 2.1: Heritage categories of UNESCO WHC	37
Table 2.2: Protection Area Categories and Descriptions, IUCN.....	43
Table 2.3: Criteria for the assessment of outstanding universal value.....	44
Table 2.3: (continued)	45
Table 2.4: Conditions of integrity and authenticity.....	45
Table 2.5: Governmental authorities concerning landscape conservation.....	56
Table 2.6: Landscape typologies regarding four items	58
Table 2.7: Value categories of different periods and quarters	59
Table 2.8: Value typologies for the value identification of AFF Heritage Asset.....	60
Table 3.1: Existing and Demolished Properties of Brewery Site.....	111
Table 3.2: The assets of Etimesgut Model Village	127
Table 3.3: Designed and Cultivated Landscape Assets.....	150
Table 3.4: Registered Trees of Atatürk Forest Farm.....	151
Table 3.5: Outdoor Air Pollution in ANKARA, Turkey.....	152
Table 3.6: Bird species inhabiting in the AFF Land seasonally.....	154
Table 3.7: Types and Amounts of AFF Agricultural Products between 2011 and 2015.....	156
Table 3.8: Archeological sites within the original borders of the AFF Land.....	165
Table 4.1: Land transfers between 1942 and 1948.....	202
Table 4.2: Changing Legal Status of Atatürk Forest Farm	203
Table 4.3: Comparison of the administrative structure, 1937 and 2017	205
Table 4.4.: Problems of 1957 Master Plan	211
Table 4.5: Problems of the 1978 Atatürk Forest Farm Plan.....	238

Table 4.6: Problems of AFF Culturepark Master Plan	256
Table 4.7: Problems of 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan	268
Table 4.8: Problems of 2010 Conservation Plan.....	273
Table 5.1: Problems concerning the conservation of AFF.....	294
Table 5.2: Features of Ankara and AFF Master Plans as unique planning experiences	300
Table 5.3: Memory Values of AFF	306
Table 5.4: Cognitive Values of AFF	307
Table 5.5: Correlation analysis of positive meanings and cognitive maps	308
Table 5.6: Social Infrastructure Values.....	311
Table 5.7: Scientific and Technological Values	312
Table 5.8: The Inventory of Existing Built Properties of AFF	314
Table 5.8. (Continued)	315
Table 5.8. (Continued)	316
Table 5.9: The Inventory of Demolished Built Properties of AFF	317
Table 5.10: Economic values of Atatürk Forest Farm	318
Table 5.11: Reception of the goods and service procurement between 2011 and 2015	319
Table 5.12: Types and Amounts of AFF Products between 2011 and 2015.....	319
Table 5.12: (Continued)	320
Table 5.13: Proposed Organization Structure for Atatürk Forest Farm.....	327
Table 5.14: Proposed Organization, Rights and Obligations of AFF Board of Trustees	328
Table 5.15: Rights and Obligations of AFF Audit Committee	328
Table 5.16: Rights and Obligations of AFF Executive Committee	329
Table 5.17: Rights and Obligations of AFF Finance Committee.....	329
Table 5.18: Rights and Obligations of AFF Investment Committee	330
Table 5.19: Rights and Obligations of AFF Strategy and Project Development Committee.....	330
Table 5.20: Rights and Obligations of AFF Operation and Conservation Committee	331
Table 5.21: Rights and Obligations of AFF Nominating and Governance Committee	331

Table 5.22: Rights and Obligations of AFF Public and International Relations Committee 332

Table 5.23: Rights and Obligations of Legal Advisory Board..... 333

Table 5.24: Conservation Management Phases, Modes and Tools..... 334

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURES

Figure 2.1: Depiction of life in Central Asian culture	16
Figure 2.2: Birkenhead Park, London	21
Figure 2.3: Landscape Plan of Emscher Park (Duisburg Nord Landscape Park)	34
Figure 2.4: World heritage properties by regions	50
Figure 2.5: Phenomenon of Landscape	60
Figure 3.1: The relationship between intangible and tangible assets of AFF	64
Figure 3.2: The national program of the Republic	67
Figure 3.3: AFF in the “The Societal History of Turkey Exhibition”, 1937	72
Figure 3.4: The iconic images aimed to demonstrate the significance of mechanized agricultural techniques	74
Figure 3.5: AFF postage stamp and coin	75
Figure 3.6: Atatürk in Söğütözü Groove.....	76
Figure 3.7: Atatürk and students in AFF.....	78
Figure 3.8: The water collected by ten dams in AFF.....	81
Figure 3.9: Etimesgut Model Village and Forest Farm.....	82
Figure 3.10: Etimesgut Train station, Farm and Village.....	83
Figure 3.11: The main farm settlement (the historic core).....	83
Figure 3.12: Children of farmers practicing agriculture in AFF.....	85
Figure 3.13: “How and where Ankaraians entertain?”	87
Figure 3.14: AFF Restaurant on the left, AFF Beer Park on the right.....	88
Figure 3.15: Sabahattin Ali, his family and friends in AFF.....	89
Figure 3.16: AFF Buses	89
Figure 3.17: Gazi Train Station.....	89
Figure 3.18: Views from AFF.....	90
Figure 3.19: Existing and Demolished Built Assets of AFF.....	93
Figure 3.20: German Embassy guest house	94

Figure 3.21: Transformation of Historic Core between 1950 and 2015	97
Figure 3.22: Gazi Train Station.....	98
Figure 3.23: AFF Bridge and transformation of its environment	99
Figure 3.24: The AFF Bridge after the Ankara Stream Reclamation Project, 2014. .	99
Figure 3.25: AFF Creamery	101
Figure 3.26: AFF Museum (Wine Factory)	101
Figure 3.27: Atatürk’s Koliba House (left), the guard building and garden (right).	103
Figure 3.28: Karadeniz pool in 1930s.	104
Figure 3.29: Current view of Karadeniz Pool	105
Figure 3.30: 10. Yıl Primary School in 1930s (left) and today (right).....	105
Figure 3.31: AFF Post Office Building.....	107
Figure 3.32: AFF Provost Guard before (left), in 2015(middle) and plan of the building (right)	107
Figure 3.33: The Turkish Bath in 1930s’ and 2013	109
Figure 3.34: The AFF Brewery and Brewery Park.	111
Figure 3.35: Brewery site plan	112
Figure 3.36: Current view of Brewery site.....	113
Figure 3.37: 1936 AFF Brewery Workers Houses Draft Site Plan.....	114
Figure 3.38: Dwelling units on the east of historic axis.....	115
Figure 3.39: AFF Administrative Building	116
Figure 3.40: AFF Milk Factory, 2014	118
Figure 3.41: Historic Railway Culvert, the AFF Land, Etimesgut District	119
Figure 3.42: Atatürk House Museum.....	120
Figure 3.43: The plan view of the Atatürk House Museum and Monument	122
Figure 3.44: The section drawings of the Memorial	122
Figure 3.45: Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial	123
Figure 3.46: Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm.....	124
Figure 3.47: Boğaz Farm Structures	125
Figure 3.48: Ankara Stream, railway line, Boğaz Pond and Barn	125
Figure 3.49: The Boğaz barn is on the left, and people picnicking is on the right. .	125
Figure 3.50: Etimesgut Model Village and Farm.....	128
Figure 3.51: Etimesgut Model Farm in Halk Newspaper	129
Figure 3.52: The farm structures in the AFF Land and other private farms	130

Figure 3.53: Tahar Farm Structures	131
Figure 3.54: Gazi Mansion.....	132
Figure 3.55: Marmara Mansion, Marmara Restaurant and Pool.....	133
Figure 3.56: AFF in Newspaper Advertisements.....	133
Figure 3.57: Mustafa Kemal and Tahsin Coşkan were at the balcony of Marmara Mansion, dated 14.07.1929.	134
Figure 3.58: The plan view of AFF Zoo	135
Figure 3.59: AFF Zoo	135
Figure 3.60: Marmara Hotel postcard and postage stamp	137
Figure 3.61: The original building of Marmara Hotel and additional structure, view from the State Cemetery, in 2005	137
Figure 3.62: Distribution of Ankara water resource to Sakarya, Konya and Kızılırmak Water Basins	140
Figure 3.63: Distribution of Ankara underground water reserve to main water basins	140
Figure 3.64: Sakarya Water Basin	141
Figure 3.65: Sakarya sub-water Basins.....	142
Figure 3.66: Ankara Stream Sub-water Basin and the AFF Land	144
Figure 3.67: The geomorphologic and hydrological structure of AFF	147
Figure 3.68: Air pollution in Ankara.....	153
Figure 3.69: Ciconia ciconia population of Beer Factory, AFF, 2016.....	155
Figure 3.70: Physiographic Map of AFF	157
Figure 3.71: The AFF Land and surrounding urban uses	157
Figure 3.72: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 1950s.	159
Figure 3.73: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 1980s.	160
Figure 3.74: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the mid-1990s.	161
Figure 3.75: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 2010s.	162
Figure 3.76: The agricultural lands of AFF inbetween railway line and Istanbul Highway, in 2005	163

Figure 3.77: Theme Park development on the lands that have the highest grade soil capability for agricultural production.....	163
Figure 3.78: Archaeological asset map	166
Figure 3.79: Yumurtatepe Settlement in 2005 and in 2016	167
Figure 3.80: 1/1000 scale Yumurtatepe Settlement Archaeological Site Conservation Master Plan Amendment.....	168
Figure 3.81: The Plan of Beştepe Great Tumulus.....	169
Figure 3.82: The Gençlerbirliği Cremation Tumulus.....	170
Figure 3.83: AFF Nursery Phrygian Tumulus	171
Figure 4.1: Lörcher Plan.....	179
Figure 4.2: Jansen Plan, dated 1928.....	186
Figure 4.3: The Sketch drawn by Egli, dated 1934.....	190
Figure 4.4: Key Plan, numbered 2750, dated 1934; showing the proposed development areas.....	193
Figure 4.5: Detail from 1934 Jansen’s Key Plan, showing the built section of AFF.	193
Figure 4.6: Detail from 1929 AFF Map	194
Figure 4.7: “Park and Site Plan” of AFF, drawn by Hermann Jansen, dated: 1936.	195
Figure 4.8: Perspective drawing of Prof. Jansen showing the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936	196
Figure 4.9: Perspective drawing of Prof. Jansen showing the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936	197
Figure 4.10: Drawn by Prof. Jansen, the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936.....	197
Figure 4.11: 1936 AFF Site Plan, drawn by Prof. Egli	198
Figure 4.12: 1936 AFF Brewery Site Plan, drawn by Prof. Egli.	199
Figure 4.13: The remaining lands of AFF in the Jansen’s plan, dated 1937.....	199
Figure 4.14: Historic core of AFF, 1939.....	200
Figure 4.15: The AFF Land in 1957 Master Plan	208
Figure 4.16: The land reclaimed by Aytaç İlbeyi.....	213
Figure 4.17: The AFF Land in 1977	214
Figure 4.18: Historic core of AFF in 1977.....	217
Figure 4.19: Corridor Form (left) and Ring Form (right).	228

Figure 4.20: 1/25000 scale Environmental Plan, “The Future Land-use Plan of AFF”, dated 1978.....	231
Figure 4.21: 1/5000 scale The AFF Zoo and its Surrounding Recreation Plan, dated 1978.....	233
Figure 4.22: The north-west planning area.....	234
Figure 4.23: The north-east planning area.....	235
Figure 4.24: The south planning region.....	236
Figure 4.25: BAMAP Ankara Master Plan.....	240
Figure 4.26: The AFF Land in the 1990 Master Plan.....	244
Figure 4.27: Soil disposal sites in AFF.....	244
Figure 4.28: 1/1000 scale AFF Culturepark Master Plan.....	249
Figure 4.29: West entrance and “Model Turkish Village”.....	252
Figure 4.30: AFF Garden and Flower Exhibition Area, the subscale plan of Culturepark Project.....	253
Figure 4.31: Technical Service area, Animal Hospital, Museum and Exhibition Hall, Workers’ Dwellings.....	255
Figure 4.32: 2015 Ankara Structure Plan.....	259
Figure 4.33: South-north road connections in 2015 Ankara Structure Plan.....	260
Figure 4.34: AFF Conservation Plan dated 1993.....	262
Figure 4.35: 2023Ankara Master Plan.....	266
Figure 4.36: 1/10000 scale AFF Master Plan and Conservation Master Plan.....	269
Figure 4.37: 1/10000 scale AFF Master Plan and AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan.....	274
Figure 4.38: 1/10000 scale AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan Transportation Schema.....	276
Figure 4.39: Turkish Truck Factory and AFF, from Anadolu Boulevard. 2006.....	279
Figure 4.40: Turkish Truck Factory (right) and AFF Theme Park construction from Anadolu Boulevard in Mayıs, 2013.....	279
Figure 4.41: The urban silhouette and AFF Theme Park construction from Anadolu Boulevard in March, 2014.....	279
Figure 4.42: Presidency Campus Construction in AFF, March, 2014.....	280
Figure 4.43: The plan view of the Presidency Campus in AFF.....	280
Figure 4.44: Changing boundaries of the AFF Land between 1938 and 2014.....	287

Figure 5.1: Photographer Louis Camnitzer, “Landscape is an attitude!”, 1979.....	291
Figure 5.2: The Kids Farm in the USA.	310
Figure 5.3: Boğaz Region, AFF.	310
Figure 5.4: “Wheatfield- A Confrontation: Battery Park Landfill” by Agnes Denes, Downtown Manhattan, 1982.	322

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

Heritage sites represent and announce a nation's history and identity with their multi-layer assets, and deserve a detailed conservation planning. They are not only entrusted to present day civilizations from the past, but also borrowed from the forthcoming generations. In reply to the value that they stand for and possess, there is a need for special conservation planning and management approaches. There are international and national regulations to safeguard these sites; however the masterplan functions as the main regulatory framework especially for the sites in Turkey, such as Atatürk Forest Farm; poorly assuming the plans to safeguard the values, assets and distinctive features of heritage within a context of balanced and integrated planning and management policies.

Heritage sites in urban areas often emerge as an urban planning question regarding their scales, meanings, potentials and locations. The spatial integration of large size sites is one of the main planning problems in macro and micro level decision making. The role of heritage sites in master plans should be clarified in macro level since they can effect macroform of cities and become the most crucial parts of urban open space system regarding their landscape features and scales. On the other hand, the integration problem should be taken into consideration in micro-level while making landuse decisions in adjacent areas.

As regards to meaning and significance of a heritage site, planning and design attempts should be based on asset identification to explore value layers; provide

historic integrity as well as recover its original function. Planning processes dealing with heritage sites, today, are expected to articulate past experiences, existing opportunities and future roles of heritage sites. In that, review of former plans -as the documents and evidences of past- is as crucial as preparation of new plans. Previous planning experiences do not only provide an outlook in the exploration of the history of a heritage site, use of change and emerging dynamics; but also gives insight for the preparation of new plans, assessment of preventive measures, and re-formulation of conservation policies. Every planning experience has its own history which worth to conceive and elaborate in order to steer future of a heritage site.

This dissertation focuses on tangible and intangible values as well as planning history of Atatürk Forest Farm (AFF) in Ankara. The Farm was established by the founder of the Republic, namely Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, in 1925 and it is almost the same age as Republican Revolution- dated 1923- and the capital city Ankara. Although the Farm remained as his private property until its donation to the National Treasury in 1937, it conveys meanings concerning the Republican Revolutions realized in the basis of agricultural production, industrialization, urbanization as well as cultural and societal modernization (Kaçar, 2011; Keskinok, 2007). It is a unique socio-spatial phenomenon that should be sustain with its tangible and intangible values in order to understand, commemorate, and more importantly actualize the Republican Revolutions. Together with the entire Farm land, the AFF Establishment is one of the most significant heritage assets of the Republic of Turkey regarding its history and meaning.

1.1. Context of the Study

In the late Ottoman period, agricultural practice were not rationalized and mechanized (Makal, 1954), while western civilizations experiencing the agro-industrial revolution. Agricultural collages (established in İstanbul and İzmir) were taught by foreign scientists and agriculturalists who were also commissioned to recover the soil degradation and plant diseases spreaded in Anatolia. Rural population were not unionized and often employed by native (feudal) land tenures. In spite of efforts of intellectuals, the Ottoman Empire had long been dependent to

western civilizations in the domains of economy, technology, educated human resource and science. Together with the imperialist occupation, the Turkish War of Independence started in 1919; ended in 1923 by the foundation of the Republic. Considering Ottoman past, Mustafa Kemal and his comrades believed that the Republic should liberate the society from restrictive Ottoman values to become independent, emancipated, democratic and modern state that would adopt revolutionary, egalitarian, humanitarian, rational and progressive value systems. The new regime should encourage the society for adoption of modern cultural values as well as rational and scientific ways of thinking. In line with these ideas, the main aim of Republican development program would be to create self-sufficient and independent society and economy.

Mustafa Kemal Atatürk established Atatürk Forest Farm as a ‘model’ to encourage society for the establishment of a self-sufficient nation in the bases of economical and technological progress, as well as cultural and societal modernization. The Farm became the icon of modernization in the domains of agriculture and industry beginning from its establishment period. The major function of the Farm was agricultural production and experimentation which aims to contribute to nourishment of the inhabitants with safe foods; introduce farmers with rational and modern agricultural practice; as well as support development of modern agricultural practice (DZİN, 1939). Modern recreation, nature experimentation and education facilities were also offered to the society, by which the Farm became a living place. The Farm land posed as a medium in the permeation of the Republican values into various layers of societal memory. Thus, the Farm symbolizes the visionary ideas of the post-war restructuring period and Republican Revolution.

Starting from the establishment period, Atatürk directly engaged in the improvement and maintenance of the Farm settlement. For this reason, the Farm has been often associated with the presence and memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. In 1937, he decided to present all his farms with all their properties as a gift to the National Treasury.

Assigned on 5 November 1937, the Donation Letter of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk constitutes a statutory position for inheritance. In the Letter, Atatürk clearly expresses that AFF and other Atatürk Farms were established to *‘cultivate the land, beautify the landscape in which they were founded, provide relaxation areas and open spaces for the community, provide safe and delicious food for the community’*. The Letter also maintains the fact that the Farm should be used and managed in accordance with these establishment principles in the future. Therefore, the Donation Letter itself provides ‘legal evidence’ in the recognition of Atatürk Forest Farm as heritage site and asset. The Donation Letter, on the other hand, clearly identifies the market and non-market values of the Farm. The land is ‘bequeathed’ to Turkish society, and the society has clearly defined ‘options’ for utilizing the potentials of the land and establishment. The AFF Directorate, as the Donation Letter specified, is charged with sustaining the market value of the Farm for the benefit of society.

The associational character of Atatürk Forest Farm, that very few world heritage sites may possess, provide a basis for the **emergence of a planning history and experience pertaining to itself**. Established on 52.000.000 m² of land, the Farm has always been one of the macro-form components of the city. In the establishment period (1925-1936), foreign architect-planners, agriculturalists, botanists, archeologists, engineers and scientists from severe disciplines were commissioned. Besides foreign experts, native experts also contributed to the emergence of Farm land as a modern settlement and productive landscape. Mustafa Kemal Atatürk passed away in 1938, whereupon land transfers from the Farm were started, and further it became the object of land speculation. Urban plans and AFF master plans intentionally or unintentionally played crucial roles in the diminishment of the Farm.

The evolution of landscapes (farms, gardens, parks, industrial landscapes, agricultural lands, etc.) towards conservation assets has a long history. Starting from prehistory, human communities have always attributed meanings to the nature, by appropriating or mystifying, in line with their cognitive developments and physical needs. Deployed with meanings and values, appropriated forms of environment, revealed the idea of heritage. It was recognized that sites and landscapes were the product and active components of human interventions. So far, heritage site

conservation practice institutionalized to bring legacy of these significant sites to the forthcoming generations. Involvement of the disciplines of planning and landscape architecture to the conservation practice is realized in the mid-1900s'. These disciplines play crucial role in the articulation of planning and conservation theories, evolution of landscapes and sites towards heritage assets, development of nature and site conservation praxis, as well as integration of heritage sites with its environ. Today, heritage conservation as a planning problem is a highly specialized as well as multi-disciplinary domain. The planning theory and practice in Turkey, on the other hand, has been influenced from emerged conservation frameworks in 1960s'onwards. However, landscape conservation as an interdisciplinary domain could not be grasped on in Turkey. The planning history of Atatürk Forest Farm is the clear evidence of this problem.

1.2. The Problem Definition

Atatürk Forest Farm land is a unique heritage site owing to the above summarized establishment history. Taking in mind this history, one can come across the fact that Atatürk Forest Farm (both as a land and an establishment) is beyond being a site. It is a heritage asset which has its own establishment law, philosophy, history and value besides its tangible properties. The Letter of Donation, dated 1937, on the other hand, is the evidence of the fact that the Farm is a heritage asset. For this reason, this dissertation conceptualizes the Farm as a heritage asset comprised of tangible and intangible values.

There are scholars who are opposed to define the Farm land as cultural heritage. Keskinok (2013) and Kaçar (2010) maintain that defining Atatürk Forest Farm as a cultural heritage provides a limited framework, and disciplinary approaches towards the Farm should go beyond freezeed or museumified forms of conservation approaches due to its function and meaning. On the one hand, this dissertation supports these ideas, in a sense that, existence of the site could only be sustained only if the original meaning, establishment aims and function are sustained. On the other hand, defining the site and establishment as a heritage is not an obstacle in understanding and identifying the Farm. Conversely, "Cultural Heritage" or

“Heritage” mainstream should be recognized as an opportunity in the identification as well as integration of tangible and intangible values of the Farm. The problem here derives from the shortcomings of Atatürk Forest Farm conservation (planning) experience which could not integrate the “past and future” and “function and meaning” of the Farm in a comprehensive framework. Existing planning and design practice in Turkey need to incorporate complementary conservation outlook and framework to identify, assess and program the multi-layer heritage sites. Absence of complementary conservation frameworks is one of the main reasons behind the negligence of multi-layer values of Atatürk Forest Farm in concerning master plans. These plans and conservation experiences have never identified the tangible and intangible assets of the Farm comprehensively, and many of these assets –some of them are still *unexplored* were demolished, lost or are at least under threat. Therefore, this dissertation is an attempt to fill this gap.

In spite of the Donation Letter offering guidance for the future function of the site and establishment, the Farm started to shrink by planned and unplanned interventions after the loss of Atatürk in 1938. During and after the 1950s’, considering amount of land was assigned to industrial, public and military uses. In the establishment period, the Atatürk Forest Farm land was comprised the west edge of the city; but currently it remains at the geometric center of the city. As a result of rental giveaways and land transfers, the total land of the Farm fall in half. During this decay period, certain built assets of the Farm were also demolished or transferred while the AFF Establishment sustaining its market value.

The great portion of site is a landscape which has not been cultivated entirely even in the establishment period. AFF landscape, today, is one of the significant components of Ankara valley system, geomorphologic outline and water basin that are capable of enhancing environmental quality of the city. Thanks to its scale and natural features, the AFF landscape is also homage for fauna and endemic flora. It should be noted that, the entire site is *the only natural and cultivated land within the urban core*. Besides these living assets, there are several archeological sites within the Farm land. The geomorphologic outline of the site is one of the main reasons in the emergence of archeological assets within the Farm boundary. Considering these value layers,

there is a need for a new planning and conservation framework that covers multi-layer values of the most valuable Republican heritage of Turkey.

Consequently, the Farm has several value/ asset layers that need to be revealed and identified comprehensively. It should be considered that the historic core of the site constitutes a very small portion of the entire Farm land, while remaining portion - which is a landscape-, is dominating the scale and image of the Farm. In spite of this fact, these assets and landscape of the Farm have been never considered in design and conservation planning experiences. This intentional or unintentional ignorance of assets become a problem in understanding, conserving, re-functioning and sustaining the Farm. For these reasons, this dissertation is an attempt to identify assets of Atatürk Forest Farm as well as reveal the role of master plans in the transformation of the site.

The other point of the dissertation is that each planning experience and attempt concerning Atatürk Forest Farm was an opportunity to draw a framework for the exploration of its assets; conservation of the site and building a future vision. Therefore, this dissertation questions the recognition and utilization of these opportunities in the planning experiences beginning from the late 1930s’.

1.3. Aim of the Study

There are substantial amounts of studies concerning the historic, commemorative and functional significances of Atatürk Forest Farm. There are also researches that indirectly deal with the industrial built assets, natural potentials and values of the Farm¹. Yet, there has not been done any study focusing on its entire assets as well as recognition of those assets within its planning history. The main aim of this study is to identify heritage assets of Atatürk Forest Farm as well as to reveal, interpret and document its planning history that play crucial role in the transformation and diminishment of the site. Every plan is evaluated as regards to the planning and management contexts which indeed produce the planning documents themselves.

¹ To see these studies: <http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/tez-ve-arastirmalarda-aoc/>

The thesis consists of five chapters. After the introductory chapter, the second chapter deals with the emergence of the concept of heritage landscape in historical and disciplinary contexts. By doing this, the question of ‘how the Turkish planning experience is influenced from international experiences’ can be tracked in Chapter 4. The chapter also supplies a value identification framework to situate Atatürk Forest Farm within the conservation mainstream. The third chapter identifies the tangible and intangible assets of Atatürk Forest Farm and presents a comprehensive asset inventory by using the value identification framework drawn in Chapter 2. The fourth chapter introducing significant archive materials brings light to the un-charted planning history of Atatürk Forest Farm. The fifth chapter is the concluding chapter which synthesizes the findings of the research to reach a site management and conservation framework for Atatürk Forest Farm.

1.4. Method of the Study

The research is made up of two interrelated analysis. The content analysis (Chapter 2) aims to identify the tangible and intangible assets of Atatürk Forest Farm regarding above introduced problem definitions. The context analysis explores, integrates and interprets planning history and assets of Atatürk Forest Farm to understand and build a future scenario.

1.4.1. Value Categorization and Asset Identification

The value categorization and asset identification, in its essence, is an amalgamation of content and context analyses. The main clusters of the analysis aim to reveal the tangible assets and intangible values of the AFF heritage asset. The identification of multi-layer values constitutes a ground for value categorization. However, it should be considered that it is hard to distinguish tangible assets and intangible values in many cases. Since tangible assets and intangible values often intertwine to each other, the asset narrations inevitably include cross references. In the case of AFF heritage asset, cross references are considered as necessary components of the analysis to associate the long-forgotten planning history, existing values and future of the heritage.

There is a considerable amount of research dealing with the historical and memory values of Atatürk Forest Farm. However, those studies do not conceptualize it as a heritage asset and landscape; attempt to identify its heritage properties and categorize the heritage values. This dissertation adopts the approaches of Riegl, Mason and Worthing&Bond to achieve a framework for the categorization of values. The selected approaches provide distinct value categories as regards to the context and framework in which they emerged.

Alois Riegl, often referred as the founder of the value based analysis, provides an analytic framework to understand the intangible aspects of a heritage asset. His ideas were further influential on the Austrian conservation approach that adapted natural conservation planning principles to intangible and tangible heritage conservation planning.

The contribution of the Mason's approach is twofold. It does not only articulate socio-cultural and economic values, but also successfully adapts essential intangible values of an asset to the domain of economy. Since Atatürk Forest Farm is an establishment and productive landscape, it has a "*market value*". On the other hand, the Farm possesses intangible values which could not be utilized in the market transactions. In that sense, Mason defines these intangible values as "*non-market values*".

Worthing and Bond, as being conservation practitioners, represents the English approach in heritage conservation theory. They develop dynamic and integrated framework by detailing the value typologies separately. By this way, their approach does not suggest a reductive grouping. Each value type can be articulated with each other regarding the content and context.

Table 1.1: Value categories of different periods and quarters

Riegl (1902)	--> after cultural significance approach	Mason (2002)	Worthing and Bond (2008)
Age value		Sociocultural values:	Historical
Commemorative value			Associational
Use value		Historical	Artistic
Newness value		Cultural /Symbolic	Aesthetic
		Social	Architectural/technological
		Spiritual/Religious	Social
			Commemorative
		Economic Value	Symbolic/iconic
		*Market Value	Spiritual/Religious
		*Non-market Value	Inspirational
		(existence, option, Bequest)	Ecological
			Environmental
			Recreational
			Economic

Table 1.2: Synthesis of value typologies for the value identification of AFF Heritage Asset

Cognitive	Memory	Social (infrastructure)	Scientific/ Technological	Economic
Scenic	Age	Educational	Architectural	Market value
Inspirational	Historical	Environmental	Planning	Non-market value
Experiential	Commemorative		Archaeology	
Associational	Spiritual		Ecology	
Aesthetic	Symbolic		Biology	
Artistic			Geology	

1.4.2. Planning History: Exploration, Integration, Interpretation

As it was stated in the above section, every single planning attempt was an opportunity in the identification, conservation and improvement of Atatürk Forest Farm as a heritage asset. Considering this hypothesis, Chapter 4 offers a critical reading on planning experiences by introducing archival materials; interpreting the

planning documents and making in-depth interviews with the specialists who took part in the planning processes.

The exploration and integration of planning history of Atatürk Forest Farm would provide an insight to situate the reasons behind the transformation/diminishment of the Atatürk Forest Farm heritage asset. Categorically, there are three main outcomes of studying the planning history of Atatürk Forest Farm:

- Integration of the relationship between “transformation/decay” and “change of value judgments”
- Integration of planning periods with planning attempts; to articulate planning approaches, plans and heritage values)
- Examination of the missed opportunities for the conservation and improvement of the Farm land,
- Exploration of the planning concepts concerning Atatürk Forest Farm

There is not any comprehensive study dealing with the planning history of the Atatürk Forest Farm land. Exploring and integrating the planning history necessitates two-partitioned analysis. The first phase of the analysis is conducting in-depth interviews. To reach a comprehensive and fair interpretation of the planning history, the author needs to make interviews with the actors playing role in the planning processes as well as transformation of the Farm land. Through making in-depth interviews, it is aimed to reveal the personal experiences and contributions, attitudes, value judgments of the actors as well as unknown planned or unplanned interventions on the site. For this purpose, Selçuk Özçelik and Özcan Altaban who were the experts of the Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Area Planning, urban designer Turgay Ateş (1948-2016) and landscape architect Halim Perçin who are the designers of 1984 AFF Culturepark Master Plan and Aytaç İlbeyi (1939-2017) who is the previous AFF Administrator were interviewed. The interview findings are embedded in the concerning texts whereas information retrieved from Aytaç İlbeyi is organized under a separate section.

The interviewees were asked the following questions:

- What Atatürk Forest Farm signifies for you -both from personal and professional point of views?
- How do you conceptualize the Atatürk Forest Farm land
- Do you have any reflections about the planning and design process of Atatürk Forest Farm that you directly or indirectly involved in the past?
- How do you identify the Atatürk Forest Farm land, what are the value judgments behind the design and planning decisions concerning the Atatürk Forest Farm land? What are the novelties and shortcomings of the planning decisions?
- What are the problems behind the land losses from Atatürk Forest Farm?
- What would be the role of Atatürk Forest Farm for the future of the city?

Aytaç İlbeyi worked as the Vineyard and Garden Director of AFF between 1965 and 1995 and later worked as Co-director of AFF for 5 years. His experiences and views about “landuse character, cultivated lands and natural structure”, “land property, land transfers”, “the meaning, mission and function of the Farm”, and “transformation of historic core” were asked. Since he was the witness of the transformation of the AFF land between 1965 and 2000, the findings of the interview are elaborated in a separate section under Chapter 4.

The second phase is the interpretation and critical reading of the master plans and planning attempts. To understand deprivation process of the land, planning attempts and plans are interpreted as regards to the in-depth interviews and the planning contexts in which they were produced. The main concerns of the analysis are as follows:

- The role of Atatürk Forest Farm in the urban plans
- The planning approach, priorities, value judgements, strategies, vision concerning Atatürk Forest Farm
- How Atatürk Forest Farm was recognized and conceptualized?
- Which legislative, management, conservation frameworks were used?
- What was assumed, what was realized? What was planned, what was implemented?
- The coherency between the plans and planning reports
- The coherency between planning decisions and AFF Donation Letter

The main materials of the analysis are the master plans, site plans, maps, planning reports, sketches, air photographs and other photographic documents, newspapers collected from several archives as well as in-depth interviews, laws and ordinances. For the data and material collection, the project archives of IUAV University of Venice, Middle East Technical University (METU) City and Regional Planning, TTA, State Atatürk Archive, Atatürk Archive of Presidency of Turkey, Vehbi Koç and Ankara Research Center (VEKAM); online archive of Architectural Museum of Berlin Technical University (AMTUB) and personal archives of Selçuk Özçelik, Özcan Altaban and Halim Perçin are used. The site analysis is structured by rendering these materials. The built, living, and archeological assets of the site are mapped by using Google Earth Satellite images, selected Ankara maps, and the photographs shot by the author.

CHAPTER 2

SITUATING LANDSCAPE AS A HERITAGE ASSET IN THE HERITAGE CONSERVATION MAINSTREAM

2.1. Evolution of Landscape towards Heritage Asset

“The language of landscape is our native language. Landscape was the original dwelling; humans evolved among plants and animals, under the sky, upon the earth, near water. Everybody carries that legacy in body and mind. Humans touched, saw, heard, smelled, tasted, lived in, and shaped landscapes before the species had words to describe what it did. Landscape was the first human text, read before the invention of other signs and symbols.” (Spirn, 1998)

From ancient gardens to modern experimental farms, landscape has always been source and product of human imagery for all cultures of the world. Landscape is a laboratory in understanding the evolution of human culture and change of biosphere that we inhabited. This section of the dissertation looks over the long-lasting process of human intervention over the nature to understand how our comprehension about nature evolved through the heritage landscape. The chapter also draws a framework to situate Atatürk Forest Farm as a heritage asset and landscape.

2.1.1. The Facets of Landscape in the Ancient and Medieval Ages

In the pre-historic ages, nature was perceived as an uncontrollable and mystic entity. Sunset, sunrise, landslides, flood and weather conditions were all associated with that ‘mystic world’. Therefore, belief systems were the reflection of natural

assets and uncontrollable natural conditions. Nature was the main source of inspiration in defining the afterlife and sacred characters. The artifacts such as painted cave slates, engravings and sculptures were often depicting the relationship between human and natural environment.



Figure 2.1: Depiction of life in Central Asian culture

Source: <http://www.ovimagazine.com/art/8648> Last accessed date: 17.06.2016. As regards to Central Asian belief system, eternal life is composed of “three levels”. The level beneath is the paradise of souls, and the up level is for gods. The mid-level is where human beings live in collectively, under the sky upon the earth. It is the landscape of space-time and time-event containing physical properties shaped by human intervention.

Besides mental processes, achieving physical needs constituted the main aim of human survival. The cities of pre-history demonstrate a tight relationship with its environment (Tuan, 1978), since human communities have always settled close to natural resources for supplying food. 11,000 to 9,000 years ago, tribes/human populations living throughout the Middle East began to practice agriculture for the first time in human history. The control of human over nature was guaranteed by the agricultural revolution. By this way, human communities had been willed to travel out in the search of new lands and to experience settled life (Childe, 1958). Consequently, people involved in a massive environmental intervention; they cleared forests, plowed earth, cultivated wild crops and animals, and created grasslands for adapting natural environment and further obtaining agricultural surplus.

Practice of agriculture changed not only the physiographical structure of the planet, but also economic and cultural life of human populations. As the practice of agriculture expanded throughout the world, urbs were evolved and became populated (Childe, 1958). Agricultural surplus prolonged the human life, shaped the periphery

of ancient settlements and intensified the economical activity. Agricultural lands were located at the periphery of urban walls; and sustaining life inside the walls was strongly dependent to these productive landscapes (Tuan, 1978; Baş Bütüner, 2010)². These peripheral lands, for Goodman (2007), were not recognized as urbs during the Ancient, Medieval and Renaissance periods, but it was still ruled by emperors who instructed the use of these lands (Goodman, 2007).

Besides nourishment needs of urbs, the periphery was supplying needs of ruling classes. The ancient ruling classes were regulating all aspects of social and economical life such as craft, trade, as well as agricultural production (Childe, 1958). They had gardens wherein edible and medicinal plants were extensively allotted (Tuan, 1978). Rulers of ancient civilizations were collecting seeds and plants which had medicinal as well as economical values³. Exploratory trips to distant regions were the main practices in reaching new plant species and seeds (Elsner and Rubies, 1999) and collected seeds were cultivated and displayed in the emperors' gardens (Childe, 1958). These ancient gardens were the early examples of modern botanical gardens.

The emergence of monotheistic religions between 500 BC and 100 CE changed the perception of nature and design of landscapes. During this period, particular landscapes and landmarks acquired significance as regards to the Biblical text. As Elsner and Rubies (1999) stated, site becomes the “material evidence of the scriptural event”. The empires adopted monotheistic religions in universalist and expansionist

² “Ensuring food supply was never far from the minds of the Mesopotamians, even for those who lived within the walled compound. A typical Sumerian city included a walled area that contained the temple or temples, the palace with the residences of the royal officials, and the houses of the citizens. We are perhaps too impressed by this monumental core, **forgetting that it was closely tied to the uru.bar.ra, the Sumerian for outer city.**” (Tuan, 1978: 2).

³ Ancient emperors established these gardens for their aesthetic delights also. They often shared the same formal design character (Thompson, 2014). Because it was easy to measure and apply the straight lines, these gardens had gridiron plans or rectilinear shapes. From Miletus in Turkey, Alexandria in Egypt to terraced gardens of Assur in Iraq was showing the same formal design character (Thompson, 2014).

vision, which further resulted in the evolution of military forms of religions. Crusades to Middle East were started and continued long period of time until it failed. The fail of Crusades was resulted in the crisis in feudal institutions: the reliance to the church decreased while the empirical and scientific curiosity was increasing. Thus, the Middle Age came to an end in the 13th century onwards.

The transfer of culture, technology and knowledge as well as the exploration of distant lands were the significant consequences of Crusades. Exploration of new botanical reserves led the seed collecting and plant displaying practices. The very first arboretums were established by the churches which became educational centers of medicine, philosophy and law in the late Middle Age. In the 11th century, plants have being seen as scientific materials besides being a sacred resource provided by the God for human. Collecting and reproducing distinct plant materials were enforcing the prestige of church in representing the God.

Consequently, the use of living material and landscape shows great variety in the ancient and medieval ages. Currently, sacred landscapes and agricultural lands (landed estates) as well as medicinal and botanical gardens of ancient and medieval periods are perceived and safeguarded as the heritage of human history. These registered landscapes, on the other hand, have led the formation of new cultural tourism types such as religious, archeo-botanical, health and so on.

2.1.2. Evolution of Parks: From Pleasure Ground to Reform Ground

In the 15th century onwards, transfer of knowledge and culture provided a new outlook to the western empires. The culture of Middle East and Greco-Roman antiquity influenced the development of philosophy, art, technology and science in Europe. In line with these influences, trust on church and scholastic view became questionable. All these developments signaled the end of Middle Age and start of a new age, namely Renaissance.

The nature was the main source of inspiration for all forms of art in the 15th century. Plants, on the other hand, were recognized as tools of beautifying the environment in

a systematic way. Palace gardens and other landed estates⁴ were begun to design in accordance with particular aesthetic/ geometric rules. Various garden schools emerged in Europe during the Renaissance period; gardening was being perceived as a form of art. Among those schools, the English approach adopted the formal garden plan tradition by combining it with naturalistic soft-planting techniques. Local materials, traditional construction techniques in paving, walls, ponds and aquatic plants were also extensively used to create romantic and natural scenes. The French approach, on the other hand, carried the formal design order to its highest level in the 17th century. Dutch design, as opposed to French approach, adopted informal and naturalistic design rules both in planting and hardscaping. All in all, European gardens have shared certain characteristics of formality. Just like ancient gardens, the principal axis was the main component of spatial organization. Both ends of the axis are defined by built components such as fountain, building etc.

In the 18th century, English garden designers impressed from Dutch approach as well as picturesque features of *Roman Campagna*⁵ in designing parks (Thompson, 2014). The picturesque, as an approach in landscape design, also became influential for landed estates. Even the farms of 18th century were started to design in accordance with certain aesthetic principles⁶. The earliest examples of urban parks were also established in the 18th century, Europe. The private gardens of royal class were offered commons in return for money. These open spaces were called as pleasure gardens which presented performance arts, water and light shows and display of

⁴ These new geometric orders have given birth to the variety of open space uses. However, these designed gardens (palace gardens) were not open to inhabitants of the city. Open to the common use, wall landscapes were the places of agricultural production as well as ritual activities. Ruling class or landowners were also using landscapes outside of the wall for hunting and agricultural experimenting.

⁵ Roman Campagna in Ancient Rome was a large agricultural land surrounding the city. The area was one of the most inspiring natural site for the landscape painters of 18th and 19th century. This ancient agricultural land was abandoned due to the malaria, further in the 20th century it was reclaimed. However, the expansion of the city after the demolition of urban walls tramandeously diminished the land.

⁶ The term “*ornamented farm*” coined by Stephane Switzer was a fashionable approach during the establishment of European farms in the 18th century. Van Gogh, Breughel and many picturesque painters were inspired from these farmlands (Thompson, 2014).

imitated antique remains (Cranz,1991; Elsner and Rubies, 1999). The pleasure based park understanding, eventually, came to an end; many large parks in Europe faced with safety problems.

Started in the 18th century, the industrial revolution transformed the urban environment, use of landscapes and urban life. There are two phases of the revolution: the first phase was realized through innovations on various sectors of production such as textile, metallurgy, engineering and agriculture and the second phase was realized in steel, petroleum and electricity industries (Landes, 1969). In the 18th century, mechanization of agriculture as well as employment opportunities provided by newly-opened factories triggered population flow from rural areas to cities. Although urban infrastructure was not sufficient in providing the needs of newcomers, cities were rapidly populated (Cranz, 1999). The revolution was the milestone in the emergence of social classes -such as entrepreneurial, working and middle classes-; transition towards new economic models; empowerment of colonial hegemony and degradation of urban sanitary conditions (Hobsbawm, 1962).

For Mumford (1961), the 19th century was a period of removal of limits. The Industrial Revolution was one of the major reasons in the alteration of enclosed and compact form of cities that once defined by urban walls. The 19th century cities were no more need defense walls due to inventions in the defence industry. For these reasons, the walls were recognized as restricting components against the urban growth. Peripheral agricultural lands as well as farms were started to reassign for housing, transportation infrastructure, industry, public buildings as well as open spaces.

Considering these developments, 19th century onset opened the way towards a new landscape culture which was grounded on a social reform for moral improvement, education and sanitary conditions of urban communities as well as consolidation of working classes (Cranz, 1991; Thompson, 2014). The early examples of urban parks were in the form of public services. Named as municipal parks, they had educational –arboretum- and recreation units. Together with social reforms, park developments in Europe influenced other centers of the world such as the USA and Ottoman

Anatolia. The American design approach adopted naturalistic character of English parks. However, it gave strong sense of continuity by the addition of new landscape tools such as planted sidewalks and pedestrian areas⁷. Parks were seen as installation of nature within city. As a result, design structure of parks did not show formal design order.

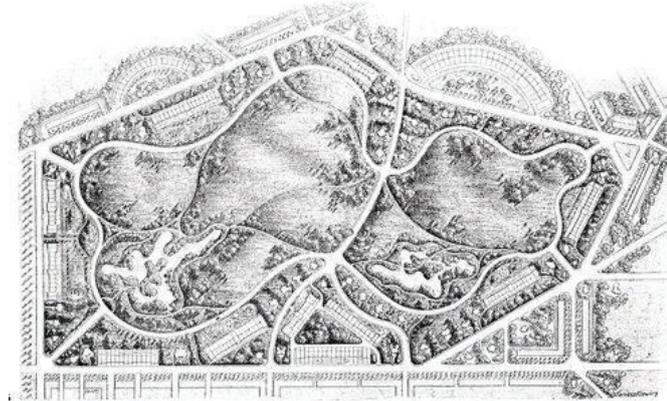


Figure 2.2: Birkenhead Park, London

Source: wikipedia.org.tr, Last Access Date: 10.10.2016. The park is designed by Joseph Paxton (1803-1865), and opened in 1850.

The emergence of Ottoman -and eastern examples-, on the other hand, follows a different path in comparison with western models. These differences were mainly deriving from landscape perception of the society often formed by religious motifs; enthusiasm of Ottoman elites for cultural transfer; as well as the absence of the industrial revolution in Ottoman geography. From palace gardens to municipal parks, imperial farms to experimental farms; the spatial organization of Ottoman landscapes has been influenced from the western approaches. The interest of the

⁷ The cities of industrial age in the USA came to a dead end in terms of social and physical conditions. For this reason, the European parks were attracted landscape artists and entrepreneurs from the USA in the 19th century. The botanical expert F.L. Olmsted was deeply influenced from the social reform manifested through parks in Europe. He saw parks and park systems as the main tools of social and democratic reform. By these parks, all segments of society would come together; the infrastructural conditions of the cities would be recovered; and the nature could inject into the city. Furthermore, landscape architecture acquired its modern meaning through the emergence of public parks in the USA.

earlier Anatolian civilizations to the enclosed piece of land, on the other hand, was so obvious that often garden came first instead of building⁸. Therefore, many early palace settings were called ‘gardens’ rather than palaces (Evyapan, 1999). What is distinctive about old Anatolian (Seljukian and Ottoman) gardens was that they were not designed by the application of an architectural layout or referenced axes. This non-axial form was giving a low-formality design character to old Anatolian gardens in comparison with European examples. The pleasure ground, in many examples, was maintained. Pleasure was often recognized as a state of serenity which could be experienced through five senses. The mansion or palace gardens were usually surrounded by edible gardens composed of vegetable yards, vineyards or orchards. Edible gardens were the functional components of landscape design. The fruit trees were used for providing sense of privacy or shade in a modest way.

These general characters of old palace gardens were sustained until European garden and park design was imported in the 18th century. Not only the European garden aesthetics were adopted but also the unique early Turkish garden examples were altered in line with the formalist garden design principles. Further, German, French and Italian garden schools became influential in the design of Ottoman gardens. Severe new elements such as sculptures, terraced courts, axial plantations and so on, were added regarding foreign gardeners’ design approach. Moreover, parks were also established by the demand of Ottoman elites who wanted to experience western way of public life; the ‘municipal parks’ were founded at the beginning of 20th century

⁸ As for the landscape perception, Anatolian populations adopted pantheist belief system until the emergence of monotheistic religions. The natural and climate condition were the main reason of nomadic lifestyle. Even after settled in an appropriate region, Turks have been practicing the seasonal migration between yaila/winter houses and plain/summer houses as continuity of nomadic life. This living pattern also influenced the close-periphery of ancient Anatolian towns and gave them a green character (Evyapan, 1999). Along with the acceptance of Islam by Turks, the recognition of nature obtained similar character with other monotheistic religion mysticisms. It was believed that the human being created in the image of God possessed the power to rule the nature. On the other hand, Islam mysticism as the other mystic ways, suggested that “all creatures to be a reflection of god and saw human being at the same level in a harmonious relationship within nature.” In the Koran, promised lands are represented as ‘Paradise Garden’.

(Evyapan, 1999). Before the establishment of municipal parks, the inhabitants of towns were satisfying their open space needs around fountains, lakes or ponds as well as hilltops and yailas. Consequently, in the age of Ottoman modernization, not only the idea of garden was changed but also the European lifestyle applied on the social life.

Modernization efforts also affected small towns of Anatolia. Due to the fact that industrial and agro-industrial revolutions had not been realized in the Ottoman geography, the Anatolian towns and villages could remain secluded. The agricultural production techniques were quite primitive; and the soil and plant qualities were degrading as a result of contagious diseases spreading within Anatolian towns⁹. To handle with diseases, European specialists were invited to Anatolia at the beginning of 20th century. They established experimental farms and agricultural schools in Bursa, İstanbul, Ankara and İzmir. As opposed to the ‘ornamented farms’ of Europe, they were only used as practicing areas of agricultural schools and of agricultural experiments¹⁰. In that, small size farms started to appear at the periphery of several towns.

Gardens and agricultural areas towns were not systematic and planned components of Ottoman towns. These patterns of use were modernized, systematized and expanded after the Republican Revolution. They were recognized as the products and tools of economical progress as well as agricultural and land revolution (Karaömerlioğlu, 2006).

2.1.3. Landscape as a Tool for Town Planning

In contrast to the 17th and early 18th centuries, the plant material and green areas were not predominantly seen as tools for beautifying the urban environment in the late 19th

⁹ For more detailed information about the plant diseases spreaded in Anatolia see: Biron, M., 1948. *Avrupa Üzüm Çeşitlerinin Türkiye (Trakya) İklimine İntibakları (Acclimatation des Cepages Eupeens en Turquei (Thrace) 1937 a 1947)*. Tekel Basımevi, İstanbul.

¹⁰ For more detailed information about Ottoman model farms see Ergin, Osman (1977) “Türk Maarif Tarihi”, vol:3-4, pp: 875-876, İstanbul.

and early 20th centuries Europe. The first examples of green area development in modern sense derived from infrastructure needs, technical developments and social policies. The sanitary conditions of industrialized towns as well as social reforms transformed pleasure gardens to systematic components of urban areas (Cranz, 1999). Cities were started to reconstruct in accordance with the use of automobile. Urban life, on the other hand, was separated into function zones providing housing, education, work and service needs of urban community. Consequently, the second phase of Industrial Revolution was influential in the evolution of planning theory and practice. These emerging planning theories had a strong emphasis on the function of severe forms of landscape.

The planning understanding of the 19th century brought new standards and ideas about the design and function of landscapes in urban areas. According to Choay (1969), planning understanding of the late 19th century is based on two main schools of spatial organization which are progressist and culturalist. Progressist model maintains the social progress and future scenarios whereas culturalist model emphasizes urban cultural community and history in a nostalgic outlook (Choay, 1969: 31-102). The approaches of these two poles to landscape design showed certain distinctions:

“the progressist spatial pattern is not based on continuity of solids but on a continuity of voids.... Air, light and greenery have become symbols of progress.... And a simple geometric order which strictly precludes the picturesque” (Choay, 1969, 23).

As it is suggested above, the components of landscape are not only counted as the reflection of progress but also the tools in creating linear or continuing voids. However, those voids –either in the form of pedestrian way or green area- should have a simple geometry. This new geometrical order, on the other hand, did not concern with the creation of scenic quality in classical sense.

The culturalist model was emerged after the progressist one. In contrast with the progressist model, culturalist model was not depending on disengagement with the

past but a criticism of the industrial society as well as their living environments¹¹. Culturalist city model has a small and concentrated urban pattern surrounded by a scenic landscape (Choay, 1969:103). By the utilization of landscape, it was assumed that, planned areas would not be surrounded by squatter belts. It gave priority to the notions of variety, irregularity and asymmetry as the design principles unlike progressist model's spatial organization. Both poles of city models were emerged before the World War I (WWI) so they were not carrying the dynamics of post-war period. Post-war planning approach mainly concerned with the economical restructuring and nation-building processes.

What shaped the 20th century urban environments, on the other hand, was the WWI started in 1914 and ended in 1918. Representatives of above mentioned schools of planning had opportunity to display and test their approach in various cities of the post-war period. After the War, reconstruction period was started in the domains of economy, governmental policies, land policies and urban development. The collapse of feudal land ownership system paved the way through land democracy in many newly established states. Land revolution changed the property patterns of newly established nations. Urban environments were started to re-construct as manifestations of nation-building processes. As being the case of this research, Ankara city was also planned and built in such a period by the foreign planners representing the culturalist line. The culturalist approach was appreciated by the founders of the Republic as a result of international relations as well as limited post-war budget. Establishment of a self sufficient nation and economy was a rising idea for the post-war nations; so it was also the primary goal of the Republic of Turkey. In the local level, this aim was associated with the establishment of self-sufficient cities and villages. Therefore, the low density-monocentric pattern, agricultural and agro-industrial peri-urban development as well as green character of the culturalist approach met the modest expectations of the national development program¹². The adaptation of culturalist approach to the post-war towns of the Republic was seen

¹¹ The human being, according to culturalist line, is not simply a rational entity alienated from herself/himself or society. In contrast, culturalist approach situates human being within their common values.

¹² During the establishment of the capital city Ankara, German and Austrian planners and architects were employed. The Republic conceived Germany and Austria as allies and vice versa.

quite feasible, in terms of finance and human resources, comparing to the progressist planning approach. Establishment of modern and green urban environs was equated with the civilization and modernization. However, low-dense and ruined Anatolian towns lacked of technical and social infrastructure. For these reasons, cultivation of lands and green area development (as the arts of mastering the nature) would be one of the major goals of the Republican development program. Furthermore, the young Republic's quest for situating their ethnographical-historical origins was coinciding with the historic outlook of culturalist model. By the exploration of Anatolian heritage, historic identity of the new Turkish towns would be revealed. In that, the culturalist approach was recognized as a convenient tool in the integration of the '*historic*' and the '*new*'.

Consequently, the War brought to the nations destroyed urban areas wherein built components were the signifiers of societal identity. Before the WWI, monuments and buildings were the focus of conservation practice; so 'restoration, repair and consolidation' were the only modes of intervention to the historical built components. Rather than architects and planners, the leading conservation practitioners of the period were the art historians (Jokilehto, 2007). The additions and renovations were not seen appropriate by the art critics and architects because the buildings and monuments were comprehended as 'historical documents'¹³. As opposed to 19th century approach, the architectural conservation of the early 20th century was targeting the reconstruction and consolidation of war damaged areas. Since many buildings and monuments were demolished in the wartime, reconstruction was accepted as a necessary tool for sustaining architectural heritage. In that, architects played the main role. However, town planners were located outside of the conservation practice as the continuation of 19th century conservation mainstream. In that period, planning practice was not being distinguished from the practice of architecture, and it was seen as 'architectural design on a longer canvas' (Taylor, 1998). It was associated with the reorganization of urban and rural environments rather than as the facilitator of large scale historic site conservation.

¹³ For detailed information see: Jokilehto, Yukka (2007) *A History of Architectural Conservation*, Routledge.

The new century came up with the invention of new construction materials and techniques; and conservation practice was varied by the contribution of modernist architects (Jokilehto, 2007). Their vision altered the theory and practice of conservation in a systematic way. For them, the monuments and buildings could only survive if they were re-functioned. The context of monuments was respected but reconstruction was also supported. The restoration and reconstruction were conceived as an entire process considering the urban scale.

The use and conceptualization of landscapes are also recovered as regards to the emerging concepts in planning and landscape architecture theories. Establishment of green spaces was one of the main issues in line with the functional aesthetics of the 20th century planning schools. The green spaces and natural assets were redefined and categorized on the basis of function (systematized service facilities). The modernist landscape architects and town planners of the period were suggesting that open spaces and green areas must be planned as a network of urban services that extends from the neighborhood scale to peri-urban scale¹⁴. Plant material was treated as a zoning tool against the urban sprawl¹⁵. The domains of landscape design and planning were re-configured through these new standards of green area use. These ideas did not only contribute to the advance of planning theory, but also led the emergence of a green structure as a planning tool. Consequently, the design understanding shifted from culturalist to universalist one in the 20th century onwards.

2.1.4. Landscape as Site and Asset: Integrated Conservation Approaches

The Second World War (WWII) started in 1939 and ended in 1945, was one of the most hazardous periods for the built heritage of European cities. Monuments,

¹⁴ According to Athens Charter, item 37, 38, 39 and 79, open spaces have to construct a network in the city and be designed in order to provide different needs of community. In other words, Athens charter urges the need for “open space hierarchy” in the intra-urban and ex-urban areas. Data retrieved from: <http://modernistarchitecture.wordpress.com/2010/11/03/ciam%E2%80%99s-%E2%80%9Cthe-athens-charter%E2%80%9D-1933/> , last access: 04.04.2012.

¹⁵ The greenbelt development has still been used for this purpose. Planned by English planner Patrick Abercrombie in 1944 London master plan, greenbelt was used as one of the elements of green network of the city.

buildings and open spaces get large scale destruction through air raids. In the aftermath of the WWII, new conservation standards were coined, and conservation practice was institutionalized globally as regards to two developments (Jokilehto, 2007). The first development was the establishment of UNESCO (United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization) in 1946. The reconstruction of cities necessitated international attention to guarantee the global peace and collaboration between nations, so UNESCO was formed in such a concern. As being a cultural organization, UNESCO was focusing on ethnographic, archeological and architectural properties of the member states (States Parties). During the UNESCO General Conference held in New Delhi, in 1956, a new proposal was serviced to the States Parties. The proposal aiming at the establishment of an intergovernmental centre for the improvement of restoration methods was approved. The aftermath of the Conference, The International Centre for the Study of the Preservation and Restoration of Cultural Property –which was later referred as ICCROM¹⁶ was founded in Rome in 1959. Many non-western architectural heritages were attempted to conserve through the funding campaigns started in the 1960s’.

The second development was the increasing professional interest to the field of conservation which would further strengthened by the UNESCO campaigns. In addition to archeological remains, buildings, monuments; ‘sites’ also became the focus of range of professions in the late 1950s’. Held in Paris, in 1957, the First International Congress of Architects and Specialists of Historic Buildings was a milestone in the emergence of an integrated conservation approach. The congress was not only suggesting the establishment of an international authority and assemblage for the historic conservation, but also highlighting the fact that professional collaboration between architects and planners was needed in the integration of historic buildings and sites with the city. The first congress was followed by the second one which was held in Venice in 1964. Consequently, the goals of the delegates came to a final stage through the publication of Venice

¹⁶ ICCROM is the abbreviation of “The Rome Center” and “the International Center for Conservation”, coined in 1978.

Charter¹⁷ and the establishment of ICOMOS (International Council on Monuments and Sites).

In the period between 1940 and 1960, UNESCO was not classifying landscapes as heritage sites, although many other international authorities were involving in the landscape conservation practice under the name of natural conservation. These international actors mainly focused on the management of natural areas and ecosystem properties as a wider landscape conservation practice. Founded in 1948, The International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN) has been an international authority on the status of the natural environment and the measures needed to safeguard it. IUCN, different from UNESCO, has worked with NGOs of various states for the protection of all levels of natural environments. Therefore, the preparation of regional and local natural management plans was needed. By this way, natural conservation practice has begun to associate with urban planning practice.

2.1.5. Towards Heritage Landscape: Environmentalist Claim and Culturalist Revival

The involvement of planners and landscape architects in the conservation practice was not the direct result of the emerging conservation frameworks. There was a rising interdisciplinary interest to the facets of environment -from the domains of philosophy to planning in the 20th century. The new century would bring significant remarks in the formulation of the relationship between heritage landscape and environmentalist thought¹⁸.

¹⁷ Historic monuments and sites were defined in the Venice Charter *Article 1* as such: “The concept of an historic monument embraces not only the single architectural work but also the urban or rural setting in which is found the evidence of a particular civilization, a significant development or an historic event. This applies not only to great works of art but also to more modest works of the past which have acquired cultural significance with the passing of time.”. As the article implies, cultural significance has always recognized as one of the important features of heritage sites.

¹⁸ There are various shades of environmentalist claim ranging from utilitarian to behaviouralist. Until 1970s’, environmentalism was seen as a sufficient philosophy to understand and regulate the relationship between human civilization and natural resources. Further, in the 1970s’, the movement faced with certain oppositions as regards to emerging ethical positions to nature. Environmentalism

As for the discipline of planning, the repercussion of progressive planning approaches became a crucial problem in the late 1950s'. The master plan approach was criticized with paying much attention to the aesthetics of urban form (Taylor, 1998). It was stood that master plans were insufficient in the analysis of existing problems, precision of future emergences as well as the control over urban growth. The 19th century planning approaches would no more be sufficient in questioning the relationship between urban growth and socio-economic dynamics. The design of cities was criticized as being detrimental for the evolution of cultural and natural environments as well as the ethical values of human community (Mumford, 1960). Therefore, beginning from the sixties, planning theory and practice was evolved through a new understanding. The planning stages of master plan approach were composed of "survey, analysis, plan" triad whereas this new planning approach focused on decision making process, definition of goal and strategies, evaluation of proposals and alternatives, implementation process and strategies, and planning technique. In addition to that, interdisciplinary awareness on environmental issues made possible the systematization of natural and landscape components in the preparation of plans. Zoning and urban development decisions were started to replace with critical thinking-analysis process while defining structure of contemporary urban environments as well as role of natural conservation areas.

The discipline of landscape architecture also involved in rising environmentalist trend through stressing upon the relationship among urban development, natural systems and land ethic. As the urban planning discipline took part in the development of culturalist planning line; landscape architecture also played a significant role in the evolution of environmental planning. Although 'the origins of

was criticized as being clearly anthropocentric and utilitarian towards biotic chain in satisfying human needs and purposes by the founders of ecological philosophy. As the sub-domain of biology, ecology mainly focuses on the interaction between organisms and their environment. It is also an interdisciplinary concern for the natural sciences. The founders of this new philosophical thought were the ecologists. Ecological philosophy grounds on a holistic assumption that privileges the interaction among all segments of biome. As environmentalism has its own color palette, ecological movement is also distinguished in different genres. The common question for them is the centrality and responsibility of humankind in the long-lasting evolution of Earth, however their answers are different.

the discipline as ancient as those of architecture' as Jellicoe (1975) suggested, there has not always been an environmentalist concern in the ancient examples of landscape design and place making. The earliest place-maker members of the environmentalist claim, on the other hand, were Dutch born botanists and gardeners from Europe and the USA (Thompson, 2014). As it is mentioned in the former sections of this chapter, the Dutch school was influential in the evolution of natural and non-formalist garden design since the 17th century. The following generations of the school, on the other hand, focused on the particular facets of landscape conservation ranging from ecology to arts. The founder of the Dutch ecological thought, botanist Jacobus Thijse (1865-1945), studied on protection of countryside species. He was arguing that the land reclamation practices such as swamp draining and forestation caused the loss of endemic species. For this reason, he suggested bringing local nature into towns for the edification and enjoyment of people¹⁹. For him, every town or district should have an '*instructive garden*', where people could aware of the richness and diversity of the local landscape character and native-plants. This idea of native-planting became internationally influential especially in the Great Britain and the USA.

Another early figure in the environmentalist-culturalist claim is the Dutch born landscape architect Jens Jensen (1860-1951) from the USA. As being the contemporary of Frederick Law Olmstead, Jensen designed park systems of various American cities. Because nature is one of the main sources of human imagery and biotic life; landscaping, for Jensen, needed a philosophical outlook to protect natural chain. To share his ideas with the community, Jensen founded The Clearing Folk School teaching art, natural sciences, horticulture and philosophy for all ages in 1935. Jansen was one of the strong advocates of native-planting in the USA, and for him the art of landscape lies in the placement of native plants in appropriate regions²⁰. The formal landscape design and use of foreign plants, for Jensen, were the main factors that damaged visual and natural balance of a design composition.

¹⁹ Quoted in Ian Thompson's "Landscape Architecture: A very Short Introduction" book.

²⁰ See: Grese, Robert E., *Jens Jensen: Maker of Natural Parks and Gardens*, Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1998

Consequently, the early environmentalist approaches attempted to design gardens and parks as regards to the natural character of the area, for educational or pleasure purposes. Landscape conservation approach of the period has a strong emphasis on the natural potential and local character of the land.

Indeed, the foundation process of the landscape architecture -as an independent discipline- was completed in the 1960s' through the evolution of environmentalist claim. It was clearly understood that there were also other scales of landscape conservation such as landed estates (farms) and natural reserves apart from gardens and other small scale ones. Cities of automobile age and attitude of urban society to natural systems were strongly criticized as regards to the upcoming climate and biological crises. The landscape architects of the modernist school were focusing on the shared benefits of urban societies in protecting the environment and deciding the landuse (Eckbo, 1950). Principally, their attitude was based on an anthropocentric ground to reformulate and regulate the relationship between human civilization and natural resources²¹. Further, in the late 1960s', the environmentalist claim faced with certain oppositions from the emerging ecological claim which was presenting a new ethical attitude to the nature. Founders of the ecological philosophy criticized the environmentalist approach as being purely anthropocentric and utilitarian to the biotic chain when satisfying human needs. Ecological philosophy has grounded on a holistic assumption that privileges the idea of 'interaction among all segments of biota (including human being)' besides attributing certain significance to the environment. Although there are different genres in the ecological thought, the common question for all is the centrality and responsibility of humankind in the long-lasting evolution of the Earth²². The proponents of the environmentalist and

²² According to deep ecocentric view, human being is just a transient figure within this process of evolution, not the owner of biome. Although the human civilization on Earth will come to an end at one point in history, the way we utilize the natural resources cause this end became closer. The deepest shades of ecocentric view, on the other hand, define human being as the most dangerous creatures living on Earth and even distinguish humankind from the biotic chain. There are also social ecologist lines that question the role of authoritarianism and capitalism in the ongoing environmental crisis. This approach also strongly criticizes deep ecology as being neutral about social paradigm and

ecologist claims within the landscape architecture discipline adopted a land ethic which re-defines the role of humankind as the member and citizen of the natural environment, not as the invader of the land²³. This approach enlarged the disciplines' boundaries from design to conservation planning in the 1960s' onwards. Prof. Ian McHarg (1920-2001), often remembered as the founder of landscape and ecological planning, innovatively developed 'layer analysis method' by superimposing the natural systems -including geomorphology, hydrology, agriculture, fauna and flora- to find out appropriate regions for urban development. This analysis method further provides a ground in the development of the Geographic Information Systems. McHargian approach also coined a new (landscape) planning language by adopting the terminology of ecology when identifying different scales of landscapes. It uses the concepts of pattern, corridor, node, patch and matrix to manage and maximize a landscape network. Recently, new terms namely 'green infrastructure', 'landscape infrastructure', 'landscape urbanism', are extensively used in order to build a comprehensive understanding about the role of landscapes in the future of cities.

Landscape architects also contributed to the development of conservation framework for the smaller scale landscapes and gardens. The gardens of historical periods possessing artistic, spiritual or instrumental values were listed as conservation sites through their efforts²⁴. In spite of the environmentalist-culturalist or ecologist claims raised by the discipline of landscape architecture, the recognition of landscape as a

the main source of environmental crisis. For the evolution of deep ecology see: Drengson, Alan; Inoue, Yuichi, 1995. "The Deep Ecology Movement", eds: Alan Drengson and Yuichi Inoue, Berkeley. For the critique of deep ecology and introduction for socialist ecology see: Bookchin, Murray, 1987. "Social Ecology versus Deep Ecology: A challenge for the Ecology Movement", in Green Perspectives, Vol:4-5. For the Marxian analysis and criticism of environmental crisis see: Foster, J. Bellamy, 2000. "Mark's Ecology: Materialism and Nature".

²³ As one of the early proponents of ecological thought, Leopold defined the role of human being as the plain members of natural world in his fictional stories. His novel had great influence upon the further generations of ecocentric thought. To get more detailed understanding Leopoldian land ethic see: Leopold, Aldo, 1949. "A Sand Country Almanac", Oxford, New York.

²⁴ ICOMOS Florence Charter defines historic garden in Article 1 as "an architectural and horticultural composition of interest to the public from the historical or artistic point of view." See: ICOMOS Florence Charter dated 1981 suggested by International Federation of Landscape Architects.

‘culturally significant heritage category’ took almost thirty years from the widespread acceptance of the Venice Charter. The heritage conservation framework could obtain new features through the revival of culturalist approach in the 1980s²⁵. For the first time in conservation history, Australian conservation authorities suggested that the natural conservation planning criteria could be applied to the heritage assets. By this way, intangible properties of a heritage asset including identity, sense of place, and meaning were emphasized²⁶. The site categories and definitions became sophisticated. Large scale site rehabilitation projects focusing on derelict landscapes of brownfields and built heritages were started. Just like the heritages of the historical ages, the brownfields and derelict landscapes of 19th century were also started to recognize as witnesses and remains of a crucial period in human history.

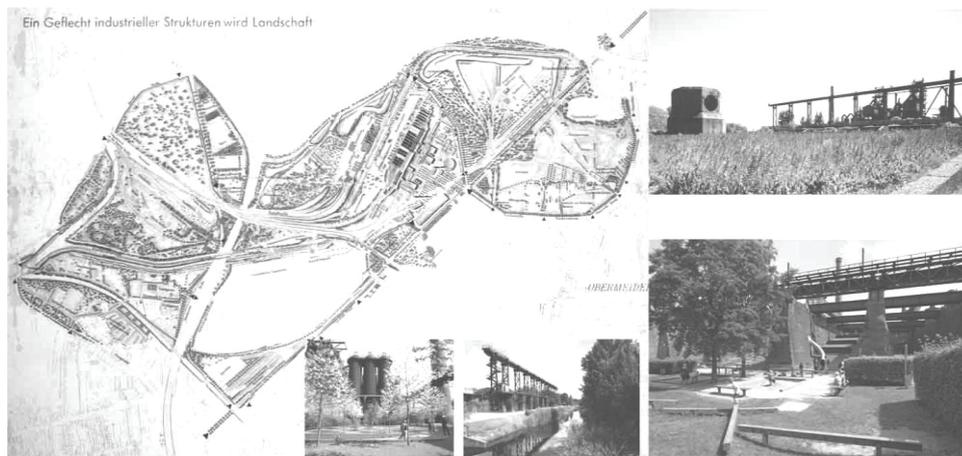


Figure 2.3: Landscape Plan of Emscher Park (Duisburg Nord Landscape Park)

Source: <http://www.latzundpartner.de/en/projekte/postindustrielle-landschaften/landschaftspark-duisburg-nord-de/> Last accessed date: 10.12.2016. Brownfield and landscape transformation project in Ruhr District, Germany covering 230 hectares; designed and implemented by Latz and Partners between 1990 and 2002. Ruhr area was one of the canonic examples in the reclamation and adaptive re-use of brownfields. The site projected as museum and park.

²⁵ See: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/175>

²⁶ See ICOMOS Burra Charter produced in 1988, Australia.

Based on the native-planting idea, natural ways of land reclamation were developed; these techniques played primary role in the conservation of derelict landscapes of brownfields (Thompson, 2014). Technical use of plants in the land reclamation and restoration took its place within the landscape conservation practices. The most promising technique which is named as ‘phytoremediation’ has been used for reclaiming the contaminated and toxic sites of post-industrial areas. It was explored that water collector plants, such as poplar tree, and accumulator plants, such as sunflower, could absorb the pollutant factors from the groundwater and soil, so the reclamation can be naturally and successively realized.

In brief, explored, shaped, functionalized, transformed or imagined by human, landscape has always been dynamic and communicative components of our cognitive world. It has *‘deeper roles of contextualization, heightening experiences, and embedding time and nature in the built world’* (Corner, 1997). Together with tangible values (such as natural properties), intangible values have transformed landscapes to a heritage category.

2.2. The International and National Conservation Frameworks Concerning the Heritage Landscapes

As it is narrated in the previous section of this chapter, landscapes are not only components of natural systems and ecosystem services of urban areas, but also cultural elements evolving through the interaction between human and nature. From this perspective, landscape conservation framework of the 2000s’ brings a comprehensive outlook that covers all forms of landscapes as heritage assets. From industrial to historic landscapes, from sacred to fossil landscapes; new conservation concepts, categories and management tools are emerged as one of the outcomes of the culturalist revival²⁷.

²⁷ The culturalist approach is dated back to European Renaissance and enlightenment, expanded through the East within the colonialist period. Not only the human resources of distinct geographies were transferred to the West as slaves, but also the archaeological remains and other cultural products of the Eastern empires were seized and reproduced by the collectionists. Travel writings, novels and artistic productions were all reflecting the enthusiasm about the cultural other. Until the WWI, the

In this dissertation, the concepts of heritage landscape and heritage asset are employed to identify Atatürk Forest Farm, rather than adopting ‘cultural heritage landscape’ concept -which is actually a recent trend in conservation practice. This choice is based on two problems. One problem derives from the shortcomings of cultural landscape definition. And the other one is more case dependent. The tangible and intangible properties of the Atatürk Forest Farm land has gone far beyond international cultural heritage landscape criteria when one think about its meaning for Turkish society.

To examine the facets of heritage landscape, this section of the chapter first deals with the definition of landscape, then it overviews the international and national conservation frameworks from a critical position.

2.2.1. The Overview of Heritage Landscape Conservation Mainstream

In the conservation mainstream, heritage site refers to the place of accumulated values which is not only inherited from the past but also borrowed from the next generations (Jokilehto, 2007; Worthing and Bond, 2008). This idea, emphasizing the obligation of humankind to their past ancestors and future generations, is the essence of heritage conservation thinking.

As one of the international conservation texts, UNESCO World Heritage Convention (WHC) defines three types of heritages which are cultural, natural and mixed. The definitions and types of heritages are presented in the following table.

archeological assets in Ottoman geography were moved to the different centers of the Europe, and Turkey has never had them back. As an international authority, UNESCO WHC has represented the ‘modern’ culturalist mainstream.

Table 2.1: Heritage categories of UNESCO WHC

Cultural Heritage	Natural Heritage	Mixed Cultural and Natural Heritage
<p>monuments: architectural works, works of monumental sculpture and painting, elements or structures of an archaeological nature, inscriptions, cave dwellings and combinations of features, which are of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of history, art or science;</p> <p>groups of buildings: groups of separate or connected buildings which, because of their architecture, their homogeneity or their place in the landscape, are of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of history, art or science;</p> <p>sites: works of man or the combined works of nature and of man, and areas including archaeological sites which are of Outstanding Universal Value from the historical, aesthetic, ethnological or anthropological points of view.</p>	<p>natural features consisting of physical and biological formations or groups of such formations, which are of Outstanding Universal Value from the aesthetic or scientific point of view;</p> <p>geological and physiographical formations and precisely delineated areas which constitute the habitat of threatened species of animals and plants of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science or conservation;</p> <p>natural sites or precisely delineated natural areas of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science, conservation or natural beauty.</p>	<p>Properties shall be considered as "mixed cultural and natural heritage" if they satisfy a part or the whole of the definitions of both cultural and natural heritage laid out in Articles 1 and 2 of the <i>Convention</i></p>

Source: UNESCO World Heritage Convention Article 1 and Article 2

In spite of the negotiation on the definition of conservation, there are different quarters in heritage conservation practice who apply different asset identification and management models. Certain conservation quarters adopted significance-based heritage management to maintain the cultural significance of a heritage site, while some quarters have still used value-based management²⁸. Indeed, one way or

²⁸ One of the important concepts in conservation theory is the cultural significance which is first identified in the Burra Charter (Australia ICOMOS 1999). The collection of values associated with a place of cultural value is referred as 'cultural significance'. It brought forth 'significance-based management' although certain conservation quarters use value-based management. Basic argument of this trend is that: in order to manage and protect a cultural heritage asset, conservation professionals

another, the conservation and management process basically deals with the shared set of questions. These questions are as the followings:

- Why a place or asset is valuable or significant?
- What are the components of that place which gave its value and significance?
- What are the benefits of conservation and management as regards to that heritage place?
- What is the main goal in this process?
- Which tools can be utilized in achieving this goal?
- How conservation and management of this place make sustainable?
- Who are the shareholders and interest groups in this process?

The question of “Why certain places are needed to conserve” is closely related with the benefits of conservation. Although some benefits conflicting with each other²⁹, Worthing and Bond (2008) categorizes the benefits of conservation as the followings:

- Social, psychological and political well-being of groups, nations or collection of nations: this benefit includes the social attachment, group/national identity and collective memory concepts.
- Educational benefits
- Resource sustainability: human, fund, natural and cultural resources
- Sustaining sense of place
- Contribution to the local, national or regional economy and employment: forms of heritage tourism

have to be able to identify and articulate its cultural components. Therefore it mainly deals with two questions: why a place is important and what the different elements of the place contribute to that importance.

²⁹ The sense of place and tourism conflict with each other. The identity characters of a place are generally damaged because of the uncontrolled flow of culture consumers. The cost of maximized financial benefit could not be refunded in many cases, since even the local people may alienated from the heritage asset.

2.2.2. Situating the Notion of Landscape in the Heritage Conservation Mainstream

The etymological root of the word landscape derives from the Dutch word ‘*landshap*’ which means ‘*region, tract of land*’. Further in the 16th century, it was used to define a picture depicting scenery or land. However, Turkey adopts the word ‘*peyzaj*’, from the French word *paysage*, instead of the word landscape³⁰. Although the word *paysage* has been seen and used as the synonym of the word landscape, they do not share the same connotation in their essence. The French word *pays* derived from Latin word *pagus* which means district or countryside, and the suffix – *age* historically generates nouns with the sense of “action or result of -ing”, and also indicates a “**place**” or location. In spite of these nuances, this dissertation uses the word landscape instead of French *paysage* as regards to the widespread acceptance of the term.

Landscape has long been defined as “*a picture that shows a natural scene of land or the countryside, an area of land that has a particular quality or appearance*” (*Meriam Webster Dictionary*). Derived from picturesque paintings, this definition has become insufficient in reflecting many other significant aspects of the term. Currently, it is recognized that landscapes play significant roles in human life ranging from physical health to mental processes, as well as in the development of urban areas together with the urban technical infrastructure and social infrastructure. Therefore, recent theoretical approaches tend to define the term landscape as the product of the relationship between human and nature. As Jackson (1976) defined, ‘landscape as an artifact’ is emerged through the instrumental and aesthetic

³⁰ The adoption of French *paysage* into Turkish language, on the other hand, has been influential in the utilization of French landscape approach in particular state institutions. Landscape architecture education in Turkey has followed the French approach in terms of definition, categorization and design principles starting from the 1960s’. Recently, the French approach is also influential in the conservation programs of state institutions. Established in the early 2000s’, the Landscape Conservation Office under the body of the Ministry of Environment and Forest works in collaboration with French institutions for setting up regional landscape inventories, landscape quality indicators, landscape character area categorization and definition and landscape technologies in Turkey.

intervention to soil, geology, vegetation and water structures. So, this new form is defined as landscape. It is one of the components of a “megastructure”, namely the nature:

“A landscape is not a natural feature of the environment but a synthetic space, a man-made system of spaces superimposed on the face of the land , functioning and evolving... a composition of man modified spaces to serve as infrastructure or background for our collective existence; and if “background” seems inappropriately modest we should remember that in our identity and presence but also our history... a landscape is thus a space deliberately created to speed up or slow down the process of nature... it represents man taking upon himself the role of time” Jackson, J.B. 1976, *The Word Itself*, in *Discovering the Vernacular Landscape*, Yale University Press, New Heaven, p:8.

From Jackson’s perspective, landscape is *a dimension of human existence, collectively produced and transformed over the time*; as well as a *construct signifying identity and history of communities*. What transform landscape to a heritage category are human history and existence, practices and interventions. Therefore, besides ‘tangible’ properties, ‘intangible’ values give meaning and significance to a landscape.

These two seemingly counterparts, namely tangible and intangible values, are inseparable from each other in many heritage cases. The term value –from an anthropocentric-environmentalist perspective- is the tangible and intangible products of humankind which was aspired to transfer to the future generations. The value systems, on the one hand, are employed in the determination of “if any tangible and intangible assets are worthy of conserve or not” and “how the process will be managed”.

There are different value categories which are formed in accordance with their natural and cultural significance. On the the other hand, these values are sometimes cannot measurable, or at least difficult to measure for certain cases. This may became a problem in safeguarding the heritage sites when governmental institutions, policy makers, planning teams or society could not recognize the value of their heritage

(Jokilehto, 2007). Despite these difficulties, value categorization is a crucial issue in order to identify assets and determine modes of intervention.

2.2.3. Landscape Categories and Definitions of International Conservation Authorities

The international conservation authorities use different taxonomies in defining landscape. In this study, approaches of the Council of Europe (CE), UNESCO World Heritage Committee (UNESCO WHC) and IUCN (International Union for Conservation of Nature) are compared to obtain a balanced framework for the recognition of the Atatürk Forest Farm as a heritage landscape.

The treaties drawn by the CE and UNESCO have common grounds and differentiations. The European Landscape Convention prepared by the CE has a wider perspective comparing to the World Heritage Convention in terms of ‘definition’, ‘conservation criteria’ and ‘implementation of conservation goals’. The main criterion drawing their frameworks is distinguished from each other in terms of definition at the first hand. It is suggested in the European Landscape Convention that landscape is the product of human and nature collaboration, whereas World Heritage Convention uses human-nature collaboration when defining cultural landscapes. According to the European Landscape Convention, *all forms of landscape are worth to conserve and sustain*. It provides a guide to the States Parties in valuing and managing all forms of landscapes. The World Heritage Convention, on the other hand, evaluates the nominating landscape regarding its ‘*outstanding universal value*’ as well as *authenticity* and/or *integrity*. It forms a detailed program for the landscapes displaying certain natural and cultural features.

The World Heritage Convention groups cultural landscapes under three categories which derived from the ‘character of landscape evolution’, in other words how they evolved in time. It measures the ‘presence’ of the site as regards to the tangible and intangible properties that they include. The cultural landscape categories of the World Heritage Convention are *clearly defined landscapes*, *organically evolved*

*landscapes and associative landscapes*³¹. Clearly defined landscape is designed and created intentionally by human. According to convention, this category ‘*embraces garden and parkland landscapes constructed for aesthetic reasons, which are often (but not always) associated with religious or other monumental buildings and ensembles*’.

Organically evolved landscape, on the other hand, “*results from an initial social, economic, administrative, and/or religious imperative and has developed its present form by association with and in response to its natural environment*”. It reflects geological evolution process in its form and the features gained through human intervention and recognition. For this reason, it has two subgroups having material evidence of their evolution process. The first subgroup is the relict or fossil landscape which refers to a geological inheritance in its essence. Its evolutionary process came to an end at some time in the past but its ‘significant distinguishing features’ are still valid in material terms. The other subgroup is the continuing landscape defined as the landscape which “*retains an active social role in contemporary society closely associated with the traditional way of life, and in which the evolutionary process is still in progress*”. This subcategory is used for rural communities having tangible and intangible values in relation with the concerning landscape. The last main category is the associative cultural landscape which sustains “*powerful religious, artistic or cultural associations of the natural element rather than material cultural evidence, which may be insignificant or even absent*”.

IUCN, on the other hand, classifies landscapes by using management objects as the main criteria. They recognize the natural reserves and landscapes as the object of protection in the framework of valuing and conserving biodiversity³². IUCN defines protected area as “*a clearly defined geographical space, recognized, dedicated and managed, through legal or other effective means, to achieve the long-term conservation of nature with associated ecosystem services and cultural values*”. There are six categories which are shown in the table below.

³¹ <http://whc.unesco.org/en/activities/477>

³² The Union has six commissions dedicated to species survival, environmental law, protected areas, social and economic policy, ecosystem management, and education and communication.

Table 2.2: Protection Area Categories and Descriptions, IUCN

Categories		Description
1 A	Strict nature reserve	It set aside to protect biodiversity and also possibly geological/geomorphological features, where human visitation, use and impacts are strictly controlled and limited to ensure protection of the conservation values. Such protected areas can serve as indispensable reference areas for scientific research and monitoring.
1 B	Wilderness area	Usually large unmodified or slightly modified areas, retaining their natural character and influence, without permanent or significant human habitation, protected and managed so as to preserve their natural condition.
2	National Park	Large natural or near-natural areas set aside to protect large-scale ecological processes, along with the complement of species and ecosystems characteristic of the area, which also provide a foundation for environmentally and culturally compatible spiritual, scientific, educational, recreational and visitor opportunities.
3	Natural monument or feature	Set aside to protect a specific natural monument, which can be a landform, sea mount, submarine cavern, geological feature such as a cave or even a living feature, such as an ancient grove. They are generally rather small protected areas and often have high visitor values.
4	Habitat/species management area	It aims to protect particular species or habitats and management reflects this priority. Many will need regular, active interventions to address the requirements of particular species or to maintain habitats, but this is not a requirement of the category.
5	Protected landscape/seascape	A protected area where the interaction of people and nature over time has produced an area of distinct character with significant ecological, biological, cultural and scenic value: and where safeguarding the integrity of this interaction is vital to protecting and sustaining the area and its associated nature conservation and other values.
6	Protected area with sustainable use of natural resources	They conserve ecosystems and habitats, together with associated cultural values and traditional natural resource management systems. They are generally large, with most of the area in a natural condition, where a proportion is under sustainable natural resource management and where low-level non-industrial use of natural resources compatible with nature conservation is seen as one of the main aims of the area.

Source: <https://portals.iucn.org/library/sites/library/files/documents/PAG-025.pdf>

As categories of IUCN indicate, the practice of protection means ‘*the protection of relationships among the values pertaining to the nominating area*’. These values range from ecosystem behavior to spiritual value of landscapes. Therefore, the scope of IUCN is more comprehensive than that of WHC. The values that IUCN cover

may have local, regional, national or international significance³³. The values covered by the World Heritage Convention, on the other hand, pay much attention to the ‘outstanding universal value’ of nominating site. In spite of these distinctions between the two, these authorities collaborate in defining criteria.

In the process of nominating sites to the UNESCO World Heritage List, the outstanding universal value must be maintained by the States Parties³⁴. It is defined as “*cultural and/or natural significance which is so exceptional as to transcend national boundaries and to be of common importance for present and future generations of all humanity*”. The definition of this value is quite general, so World Heritage Convention presents criteria for the assessment of outstanding universal value.

Table 2.3: Criteria for the assessment of outstanding universal value

Criteria	
(i)	represent a masterpiece of human creative genius;
(ii)	exhibit an important interchange of human values, over a span of time or within a cultural area of the world, on developments in architecture or technology, monumental arts, town-planning or landscape design;
(iii)	bear a unique or at least exceptional testimony to a cultural tradition or to a civilization which is living or which has disappeared;
(iv)	be an outstanding example of a type of building, architectural or technological ensemble or landscape which illustrates (a) significant stage(s) in human history;
(v)	be an outstanding example of a traditional human settlement, land-use, or sea-use which is representative of a culture (or cultures), or human interaction with the environment especially when it has become vulnerable under the impact of irreversible change;

Source: UNESCO World Heritage Convention, <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>

³³ Source: “Linking Landscapes Exploring the relationships between World Heritage cultural landscapes and IUCN protected areas” see <https://portals.iucn.org/library/efiles/documents/2013-040.pdf>

³⁴ The WHC, the main body in charge of the implementation of the Convention, has developed criteria for the inscription of properties on the World Heritage List and for the provision of international assistance under the World Heritage Fund. These are all included in a document entitled "**Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention**". For more detailed information please open the guideline from the website <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>

Table 2.3: (continued)

Criteria	
(vi)	be directly or tangibly associated with events or living traditions, with ideas, or with beliefs, with artistic and literary works of outstanding universal significance. (The Committee considers that this criterion should preferably be used in conjunction with other criteria) ;
(vii)	contain superlative natural phenomena or areas of exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance;
(viii)	be outstanding examples representing major stages of earth's history, including the record of life, significant on-going geological processes in the development of landforms, or significant geomorphic or physiographic features;
(ix)	be outstanding examples representing significant on-going ecological and biological processes in the evolution and development of terrestrial, fresh water, coastal and marine ecosystems and communities of plants and animals;
(x)	contain the most important and significant natural habitats for in-situ conservation of biological diversity, including those containing threatened species of Outstanding Universal Value from the point of view of science or conservation.

Source: UNESCO World Heritage Convention, <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>

To possess Outstanding Universal Value, a nominating site “must also meet the conditions of ‘integrity’ and/or ‘authenticity’ and must have an adequate protection and management system to ensure its safeguarding”. Integrity is ‘a measure of the wholeness and intactness of the natural and/or cultural heritage and its attributes’. Authenticity refers to ‘original and subsequent characteristics of the cultural heritage, and their meaning as accumulated over time’.

Table 2.4: Conditions of integrity and authenticity

Integrity	Authenticity
<p>a) includes all elements necessary to express its Outstanding Universal Value;</p> <p>b) is of adequate size to ensure the complete representation of the features and processes which convey the property’s significance;</p> <p>c) suffers from adverse effects of development and/or neglect.</p>	<p>a) form and design;</p> <p>b) materials and substance;</p> <p>c) use and function;</p> <p>d) traditions, techniques and management systems;</p> <p>e) location and setting;</p> <p>f) language, and other forms of intangible heritage;</p> <p>g) spirit and feeling; and</p> <p>h) other internal and external factors.</p>

Source: UNESCO World Heritage Convention

The other important issue about heritage site/landscape conservation is the categorization of conservation obstacles and threats. According to 1995 European Council decisions these obstacles or threats are:

- The abuse and irresponsible use of natural resources
- The uncontrolled developments in the domains of industry, energy and tourism
- The mismanagement of urban development
- The establishment of large scale technical infrastructure facilities which do not correspond to the qualities of natural environment

2.2.4. The Problems of the International Heritage Conservation

Although above summarized frameworks have been widely utilized in academic researches and conservation practices for years, they also bring certain questions to the academic inquiry. The questions about them can be categorized under two themes which are theoretical and practical.

Theoretical questions mainly derive from definition of terms. Definitions of the terms landscape, cultural landscape and heritage have been attracted certain criticisms starting from the 1980s'. As it is underlined in this chapter, landscape has been formed by 'instrumental and aesthetic intervention' of humankind; and any natural component –including landscapes- influence 'the human behavior and culture'. Therefore, if landscape emerged through human-nature collaboration as the absolute reflection and product of human culture, then why the term landscape needs a forename 'cultural'? The answer of this question, as Madran (2009) stated, can be founded in the dilemma of national conservation management policies³⁵. In other words, the attitudes of governments towards their heritage assets directly influence the development of the conservation theory. The emergence of new conservation frameworks contributes to sustain national and global heritage sites; develop national

³⁵ Quoted in: TMMOB MİMARLAR ODASI KÜLTÜREL MİRASIN KORUNMASI KOMİTESİ, 2009, "Korumada Yeni Tanımlar Yeni Kavramlar: Kültürel Peyzaj", TMMOB MİMARLAR ODASI, Ankara.

legislative frameworks and also enforces the legislative stands of conservation practitioners and funds.

Another theoretical debate -which is quite a chronic- focuses on the reproduction of the dichotomy between nature and culture. For example, any wilderness area transforms to a laboratory as soon as it was explored -in order to understand the flora and fauna, or other aspects of the area. However, wilderness area may not become a category of cultural landscape even there is a bounded human settlement in its close environment. As opposed to fossil cultural landscape, they are often categorized as 'natural parks' where people limitedly visit, or at least can watch a documentary about it. Even they are used for a touristic visit or documentary; these areas are transformed to a tool for developing knowledge/intellect and awareness about the biome which we have lived in. From this point of view, the ambiguous line between the natural and cultural -which drawn by the conservation authorities- become questionable.

There are also different positions for the usage of the term 'heritage'. The cultural historian Robert Hewison (1987) argues in his book 'The Heritage Industry' that³⁶:

“its [heritage]³⁷ value, in fact, lay not its analytical precision, but in its psychological resonance. It hinted at a treasury of deep-buried, but indefinite, values. It invoked a lofty sense of obligation to one's ancestors and descendants. And it secured the high ground of principle for the conservationists in their perennial battle against the improvers, developers and demolishers.”

As a matter of fact 'heritage' is an old word, referring to the shared values, attitudes, behaviors, legacy and properties of a group of people or past generations and are passed from generation to generation. In that sense, spiritual or intellectual legacy as well as traditions can be adopted as heritage. Another meaning of the word (in the daily usage) is the property which is brought by somebody to someone with certain

³⁶ In 'The Heritage Industry', Hewison quotes Lord Charteris, Chairman of Britain's National Heritage Memorial Fund, as saying that heritage means 'anything you want'.

³⁷ Emphasis is done by Selin Çavdar Sert.

conditions through ancestral and inheritance relationships. This second meaning, what Hewison criticizes, carries an ambiguity in terms of inheritors' attitude and ethical judgment towards an inherited property. In other words, one may not develop attachment or belonging towards their heritage, or abuse and attempt to sell that property. So, inheritor may not respect their obligations. For Hewison, this psychological resonance becomes an obstacle to realize conservation goals in the basis of social attachment to a heritage value.

The other objection may be raised for the “outstanding universal value” criterion which is used in inscribing a landscape or site to the World Heritage List. Even it is developed by various scientific principles³⁸, the assessment criterion “vii” is quite contentious. It privileges only the “superlative natural phenomena or areas of exceptional natural beauty and aesthetic importance”. This criterion has always carried certain form of relativity in its essence, since it is sensorial, and in the end aesthetic judgment. Human efforts for idealizing and appropriating the nature are dated back to ancient times. In line with the emerging landscape theories, we obviously left behind the trend that defines landscape as ‘beautiful view or background’. The outstanding value criterion recalls this narrow framework to the domain of landscape theory. Moreover, if the subject of conservation is a dynamic and evolving phenomenon, namely the landscape; referring to merely its ‘beauty’ is clearly resulted in the reduction of the tangible properties to an aesthetic ground. In brief, it is necessary to develop rational and non-relativistic criteria set when deciding the future of a valuable heritage site.

As being another critical issue, conservation practice is dependent on the domestic and international policies. So there have been risks that national authorities may see a particular heritage asset as an insignificant historic and cultural product; or wish to

³⁸ The ‘Outstanding Universal Value’ is defined in Operational Guidelines for the Implementation of the World Heritage Convention as “cultural and/or natural significance which is so exceptional as to transcend national boundaries and to be of common importance for present and future generations of all humanity. As such, the permanent protection of this heritage is of the highest importance to the international community as a whole.”. For more detailed information see the *Article 2, paragraph 49 and 77* within the guideline from the website <http://whc.unesco.org/en/guidelines>

utilize it as a reserve land for urban development (market value) and urban service. Considering these issues, many heritage assets are often demolished or sold after a long period of abandonment. Universal touristic potential and value, in other words the added-value of a heritage asset, also plays critical role in achieving a conservation decision for the governments. Whether registered or not, awareness (- of non-governmental organizations, citizens and academic circles) is the main tool for shaping the future of heritage sites. There should be public interest as well as pressure groups who demonstrate the benefits and significance of conservation and affect attitudes of central and local governments.

Politics also steps in when the process is evolved through the site registration/inscription and management phases. A heritage site is nominated by WHC or other funding authorities' if it could guarantee the economic sustainability and credibility. It is expected in the long-run that the nominating heritage site should bring national and international added-value in terms of education, employment, management, marketing and tourism opportunities. Therefore, value of a 'global' heritage site has been measured by promising prestige of the nominating site. Similarly, Hewison (1987) criticizes heritage conservation practice to demonstrate the role of conservation authorities in the commoditization of the heritage values.

There are also certain problems derived from the attitude of management organizations. For Worthing and Bond (2008:44), heritage management is a continuing process and making this process sustainable depends mainly on permanent personnel policy as well as day-to-day maintenance and repair tasks. The frequent personnel change results in the loss of management quality. Management quality, for them, depends on the continuation of experience and understanding about the heritage asset. Frequent personnel policy, on the other hand, resulted in the waste of fund resource to supply emerging expenditures.

The management models approved by the international conservation authorities also became the target of academic criticism. It is argued that ethnic identities of States Parties' have been reproduced and advertised by international conservation authorities as if they are market commodities. By this way, the "global" conservation

discourse brought by the authorities, is overridden by themselves³⁹. These criticisms emphasize the contradiction between the ethnic and the international as regards to the “international value” criteria of the World Heritage Convention. Consequently, international conservation issue is not only an ethical position but also an ethical question that has strategic, economical and geopolitical backgrounds.

2.2.5. National Conservation Frameworks Concerning Heritage Assets and Landscapes

Recently, there are 1052 sites in the World Heritage List. There are 814 cultural heritage sites which form the % 78 per cent of the total composition. The remaining sites are shared between natural heritage which is %19 and mixed heritage which is % 3. The regional distribution of the heritage sites are as the following.

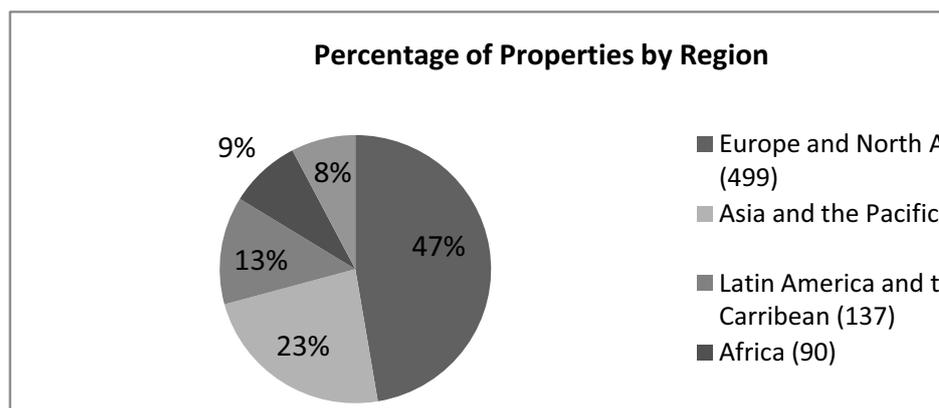


Figure 2.4: World heritage properties by regions

Source: <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list/stat> Last accessed: December, 2016. The graph is adapted from WHC Heritage Statistics.

The scale of world heritage sites may range from an entire city to a mountain, and the tangible properties can be archaeological assets, built properties (monument, building, fortress), natural elements (forest, geological formation, wetland, hydrological element), and landscapes (garden, park, agricultural area, farm, fossil). These areas, on the other hand, are attractive tourist destinations which are capable of developing their own market economy. There are seventeen listed World Heritage

³⁹ See: Jarzombek, Mark; Hwangbo, Alfred. 2011, “Global in a Not-so-Global World”, Journal of Architectural Education, vol:64, issue:2, pp:59-65.

Sites from Turkey which are composed of cultural and mixed heritages⁴⁰. Among them only the one, namely Hevsel Gardens in Diyarbakır, listed as cultural heritage landscape.

In addition to World Heritage Council fund, there are other international funds which have been conducting excavations and research projects in Turkey for years. These international funds are supplied by private actors, institutes, foundations and universities from Europe and the USA. The grand private fund authorities often select sites which are not only bring forth prestige but also provide economical and intellectual added-value to fund supporters. As it was stated before, conservation has economic, strategic and geopolitical backgrounds. Originated from the USA, The Global Heritage Fund⁴¹ has been conducted grand projects for the most prestigious archaeological sites in Turkey.

The institutes from Europe (British, French, German, Austria, Swedish, Belgium, Italian), Asia, Canada and the USA also provide budgets to promote academic research in addition to private fund actors. Currently, there are seven foreign institutes conducting excavations and heritage conservation projects in thirteen archeological sites, and twenty-one foreign universities conducting conservation projects in twenty-three heritage sites in collaboration with local (Turkish) universities, national governments of both states and global funds⁴². Excavations and heritage conservation projects -managed by specialist academicians- provide significant scientific inputs as well as seasonal job and academic experiment opportunities both for academicians and graduate students. Conservation studies also contribute to the development of local economy as well as expansion of conservation culture in locals.

⁴⁰ <http://whc.unesco.org/en/list/> Last Accessed: July, 2017.

⁴¹ The Global Heritage Fund has been excavating: Çatalhöyük, Sagalassos, Göbeklitepe, Ani

⁴² “The foreign excavations of 2015 which decided by the Ministry Board and Ministry of Culture and Tourism”, For detailed information: <http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/Eklenti/43414,2015-bakanlarkurulukararlikaziy.pdf?0>

To come to a meaningful analysis, the national legislative framework also needs to set forth. The site conservation legislative framework of Turkey is dated back to 1980s'. Currently, conservation framework of Turkey may be seen sufficient in terms of quantity of laws. However, problems arise from the quality of content and awareness/ attitude towards heritage assets and landscapes. The national laws concerning the conservation and management of heritage landscapes/sites are as the following:

- Agriculture Law, number :5488, 18/4/2006
- Soil Conservation and Land-use Law, number:5403, dated: 3/7/ 2005
- Cultural and Natural Asset Conservation Law, number: 2863, dated: 21/7/1983
- Environmental Law, number:2872, dated: 11/8/1983
- National Parks Law, number: 2873, dated:11/8/1983
- The Law about Underground Water, number:167, dated: 16/12/1960
- Forestry Law, number: 6831, dated: 8/9/1956

Cultural and Natural Asset Conservation Law is the one which can adopt the notions defined in the WHC, since there are certain constraints and shortcomings of the Law. As the *Law numbered 2863, article 3, paragraph a/1* shows, the law deals with culture as if it is only a tangible property. Intangible values of a conservation object/site are not paid attention. For this reason, the heritage framework introduced by WHC provides a complementary perspective to the *law numbered 2863* in distinguishing tangible and intangible properties of an asset. The international frameworks also play crucial role in achieving a heritage valuation framework which would be associated with the domestic laws. Turkey has been already a States Party of the concerning international conventions since 1972. International conventions assigned by Turkey are as follows:

- 1972 - Paris –Convention Concerning the Protection of World Cultural and Natural Heritage
- 1985 - Granada - Convention for the Protection of Architectural Heritage of Europe
- 1992 - Valetta/Malta- European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage
- 1993- Rio- Convention on Biological Diversity
- 2000-European Landscape Convention

After assignment of the European Landscape Convention (ELC) in 2005, the studies concerning the reification of national landscape conservation, planning and management framework is started by the establishment of several branch offices under the body of Nature Conservation and National Park Administration (*Doğa Koruma ve Milli Parklar Genel Müdürlüğü*), the Ministry of Forestry and Water Management. The ELC suggested that the States Parties are obliged to take preventive measures and establish conservation, planning and management institutions for all forms of landscapes. To implement the requirements of the ELC, the Landscape Conservation Branch Office (*Peyzaj Koruma Şube Müdürlüğü*) is founded in 2008. This branch office is in charge with the following issues:

- Coordination of concerning institutions to realize the requirements stated in international conventions,
- Identification of aim, objectives, principles and strategies for the preparation of national landscape legislation,
- Integration of landscape character areas as well as conservation, planning and management processes with sector plans, programs and policies
- Preparation, implementation and monitoring of plans and projects for the reparation, reclamation, restoration of non-registered derelict landscapes
- Provide the production of landscape database, taking the landscape inventory and preparation of Landscape Atlas of Turkey

Parallel to its mission, the Office conducts regional and local projects to launch landscape database which will contribute to the preparation of the “*Landscape Atlas of Turkey*”. Through these projects, landscape character areas of selected pilot regions would be mapped; as well as management process and shareholders would be identified. Landscape character analysis (LCA) provides a complementary perspective in emphasizing potentials of derelict or registered landscapes. Extensively utilized in the United Kingdom -as part of a national landscape legislation- and European countries, LCA refers to the identification of ‘units’ having their own hydrological, climate, geological, geomorphologic, floral, scenic quality correlations in order to enhance and sustain landscape values; and provide scientific layout for the conservation and management plans.

The case of this study, namely Atatürk Forest Farm, is a large size conservation site covering natural, cultivated, planted and forested areas; wetlands; archaeological sites; as well as registered industrial and architectural assets. However, what makes unique and significant the entire Farm land is the establishment history and aims dated back to early years of the Republican Revolution. Regarding the value load of the Farm, the entire site and assets deserve to be re-defined in a broader conservation context and existing urban context, since there is not any study comprehensively dealing with all values and assets of the Farm. This dissertation argues that ignorance of asset and value identification is one of the major reasons behind the loss of unity, integrity, memory and function of the site. For this reason, next section of the chapter proposes an identification framework that also shapes Chapter 3.

2.3. Asset and Value Identification Framework for Atatürk Forest Farm

Established in 1925, on 52.000.000 m² of land, the Farm was the private property of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. By founding the Farm, Atatürk aimed to establish a modern farm settlement which would be a model for rural, agricultural and industrial development as well as societal modernization, while articulating the production, education and recreation facilities (Kaçar, 2010; Keskinok, 2007). He also aimed to create green, modern and self-sufficient urban environ by reclaiming the marshy Farm lands close to the city center and transforming these lands to a productive landscapes. In 1937, Atatürk bequeathed the Farm to the National Treasury, and specified the establishment aims and future role of the Farm in his Letter of Donation.

By this letter, the entire Farm land and organizational structure of the Farm establishment became “heritage” of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. However, the site shrank at a greater pace and further lost its original function (production) starting from 1938. Although the site was pronounced to be conservation area in the 1990s’, the diminishment of the Farm lands has still continued. Currently, the site is at the geometric center of the city, and offers different forms of potentials for the city.

Taking into consideration above summarized history, this dissertation conceptualized the Farm as a heritage asset and the Farm land as a heritage landscape. Even, the Donation Letter itself provides ‘legal evidence’ in the recognition of Atatürk Forest Farm as heritage asset. There are scholars who are opposed to define the Farm land as cultural heritage. Keskinok (2013) and Kaçar (2010) maintain that defining Atatürk Forest Farm as a cultural heritage proposes a limited framework, and disciplinary approaches towards the Farm should go beyond the freezed forms of conservation approaches due to the function and meaning of the Farm. On the one hand, this dissertation supports these ideas in a sense that existence of the site could only be sustained only if the original meaning, establishment aims and function are sustained. On the other hand, defining the site and establishment as a heritage is not an obstacle in understanding and identifying the Farm. Conversely, “Cultural Heritage” or “Heritage” mainstream should be recognized as an opportunity in the identification as well as integration of the tangible and intangible values of the Farm. The problem here derives from shortcomings of Atatürk Forest Farm conservation (planning) experince which could not integrate the “past and future” and “function and meaning” of the Farm in a comprehensive framework.

The great portion of site is a landscape which has been never cultivated entirely even in the establishment period; so assigning a future function is not an easy task. Starting from 1980s, new modes of landscape conservation practices have emerged as a result of environmentalist, ecologist and culturalist movements, and these new modes aim to articulate production (agricultural, artistic, etc.) and education in the basis of nature experiment. The Farm landscape displays adaptive potentials for the application of culturalist approaches owing to its establishment aims and history.

To sustain function and meaning of the site as well as determine its future role, assets and values of the Farm should be identified. The tangible and intangible assets of the Farm have been never identified comprehensively, and many of these assets were demolished, lost or are at least under threat.

Currently, the Farm land has natural and planted forest cover, groundwater system, the highest grade soil capability for agricultural production, architectural and

industrial built heritage, and archaeological remains in addition to its cultural and memorial values. Therefore, Atatürk Forest Farm has direct and indirect relationships with the domestic laws listed in the previous section. Apart from those laws, the land has been managed by the AFF Establishment Law, numbered 5659 and dated 1/4/1950. The area was announced to be natural and cultural conservation site in 1993; further it was registered as first grade natural and cultural conservation site in 1998; and the status of entire land sustained until the piecemeal status decreases approved for certain lands in 2014. The international frameworks, on the other hand, suggest operable guidance for the assessment of the intangible values of the Farm.

AFF Directorate is one of the affiliated establishments of Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock. In addition to the landscape conservation offices under the Ministry of Forestry and Water Management, there are certain directorates of other Ministries. These ministries namely are the Ministry of Forestry and Water Management, the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, the Ministry of Culture and Tourism and the Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock.

Table 2.5: Governmental authorities concerning landscape conservation

Ministry	Directorate/ Administration	Offices	Commission
Ministry of Forestry and Water Management	Nature Conservation and National Park Administration	Landscape Conservation Branch Office	
Ministry of Environment and Urbanization			Natural Asset Conservation Central Commission, Natural Asset Conservation Regional Commissions
Ministry of Culture and Tourism			Grand Conservation Board, Regional Conservation Boards
Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock			

Source: Rendered by the author

Natural Asset Conservation Central Commission and Natural Asset Conservation Regional Commissions are established under the body of Ministry of Environment and Urbanization as regards to the Cultural and Natural Assets Conservation Law. The natural assets identified in the Law and Ordinance are composed of natural sites, nature assets, national parks, vulnerable landscapes, natural monuments and natural reserves. The cultural asset conservation, on the other hand, has been conducted by the Grand Conservation Board and the Regional Conservation Boards whose members and responsibilities are determined by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism and by the “Grand Conservation Board and Regional Conservation Boards Ordinance” dated 19.04.2012. The concerning ministries, namely the Ministry of Culture and Tourism and Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, also have conservation board departments to provide coordination.

All interrelated with each other, the above mentioned ministries are formed the organizational structure of heritage landscape/site/asset conservation in Turkey. The organization structure does not directly involve representatives from universities and Chambers, since the members/delegates of the boards and commissions have been determined among central government personalities by the central government, and this top-down process often results in the ethical and legislative problems due to developers’ pressures and land speculation.

As Chapter 3 brings out, Atatürk Forest Farm land is composed of multi layer assets which are registered, un-explored or unexcavated, partially demolished, demolished and derelict. Since the great portion of the area has natural character and components; a complementary analysis, namely the LCA, is needed to achieve for value-based planning and conservation scenarios. This analysis not only gives the modes of intervention (such as restoration, reclamation etc.) but also reveals the intrinsic, genuine or authentic landscape values of the area.

All can be articulated with each other, there are four parameters in distinguishing the landscape categories. These parameters support the management, conservation and planning phases.

Table 2.6: Landscape typologies regarding four items

Human intervention	Value load	Location	Ownership pattern
Natural	*Sacred	*Urban	*Private
Fossil	*Time-event	*Rural	*Public
Archaeological	*Instructive	*Interface	*Mixed
Designed	*Inspirational	(urban-rural,	
Industrial	*Memory	Territorial	
Ecosystem	.	waterscape, etc.)	
Experimental	.		

Source: The framework is rendered by the author.

The categories can be articulated both in vertically and horizontally. Just like Atatürk Forest Farm, a heritage landscape can contain archaeological and designed properties together; located in urban area; possessed by both public and private actors.

As for the value assessment, this study employs a synthesis of valuation frameworks drawn by Riegl (1902), Mason(2002), Worthing and Bond (2008) to reach an integrated and comprehensive value framework. Each framework represents the different periods and quarters in the heritage conservation theory. Alois Riegl (1858-1905), often referred as the founder of valuation system, provide analytic framework to understand the intangible aspects of a heritage asset. As one of the significant figures in the conservation theory, Austrian art historian Alois Riegl set forth a valuation framework to determine the appropriate conservation technique in an analytical way for the damaged monument⁴³. For Riegl (1903), each historic age reflects the cult of specific values. Therefore, conservation decisions of communities depend entirely upon which values they attributed to a monument. From this perspective, he distinguishes two value categories: *memory values* and *present day values*. Memory value is associated with the intellectual development and psychological needs of contemporary society and sub-grouped by ‘age value, historic value and international commemorative value’. Present day value, on the other hand, is associated with practical and aesthetic purposes and sub-grouped by ‘use value’ and ‘art value’. His analysis framework -often referred as the base of value

⁴³ Riegl, Alois, 1903. ‘The Modern Cult of Monuments: Its Character and Its Origins’, *translated: Forster and Ghirardo, Oppositions*, Vol: 25, Fall 1982, pp. 21–51.

attribution and classification- has been still influential on the generations of heritage assessment. His ideas further influenced above-mentioned Austrian approach that adapted natural conservation planning principles to intangible and tangible heritage conservation planning.

Mason’s approach, on the other hand, is significant in the definition of non-market values in a philosophical perspective. Non-market values divided into three sub-categories which are existence, option and bequest values. Among them existence value is associated with an ontological perspective, whereas the bequest value is directly articulated with the heritage conservation theory. Worthing and Bond, as conservation practitioners, representing the English approach in heritage conservation theory. They develop dynamic and integrated valuation framework by grouping value typologies separately. In that sense, their framework does not possess a reductive grouping. Each value type can be articulated with each other according to the content and context supplied by the site.

Table 2.7: Value categories of different periods and quarters

Riegl (1902)	Mason (2002)	Worthing and Bond (2008)
Age	<i>Sociocultural values</i>	Aesthetic
Commemorative	*Historical	Scenic and panoramic
Use	*Cultural /Symbolic	Architectural/technological
Newness	*Social	Historical
	*Spiritual/Religious	Associational
	*Aesthetic	Archaeological
	<i>Economic Values</i>	Economic
	*Market (use) Value	Social
	*Non-market Value	Educational
	(existence,	Recreational
	option, bequest)	Artistic
		Symbolic/iconic
		Commemorative
		Spiritual/Religious
		Inspirational
		Ecological
		Environmental

Considering above mentioned frameworks, a synthesis is developed for the valuation of AFF heritage asset. The typologies include cognitive, memory, social, scientific and technological, and economic values.

Table 2.8: Value typologies for the value identification of AFF Heritage Asset

Cognitive	Memory	Social (infrastructure)	Scientific/ Technological	Economic
Scenic	Age	Educational	Architectural	*Use value
Inspirational	Historical	Environmental	Planning	*Non-use
Experiential	Commemorative		Archaeology	Value
Associational	Spiritual		Ecology	(Bequest,
Aesthetic	Symbolic		Biology	Option,
Artistic			Geology	Existence)

*Cognitive: *Scenic/panoramic, aesthetic, associational, artistic, inspirational, experiential*

Cognitive value is formed and attached by human recognition. It includes distinct forms of sensory delight such as visual, audio-visual, experiential, and inspirational. Cognitive values are not only important for sensory reproduction of individuals, they are also important for the intellectual and behavioral development.

Landscape is a constructive tool not only because of its tangible features but also because of its communicative potentials, its capacity to contain and express ideas (Corner, 1999). It has always been an instrument for shaping the societal life through imagination and ideology. From this perspective, it is a universally utilized ideological tool rather than being a simple cultural product.

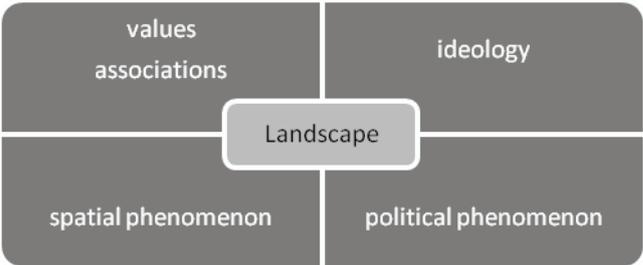


Figure 2.5: Phenomenon of Landscape

Source: adapted from “Phenomenon of Landscape”, addressed by Ken Taylor (1998), in “From Physical Determinant to Cultural Construct: shifting discourses in reading landscape as history and ideology”.

**Memory: age/oldness, historical, commemorative, spiritual/religious, symbolic/iconic,*

Memory values, as Riegl puts, are significant for intellectual capacity building and psychological needs of contemporary society. Individuals are needed to situate themselves within social realm through exploring spiritual, historical, commemorative and symbolic aspects of assets. Therefore, memory values arises from the need and capacity of individuals, societies or groups in building meanings, symbols or icons to situate themselves in human history. Heritage assets are worthy of conserve because of their capacity to express ideas and memories.

**Social: educational, environmental*

Social value here refers to infrastructure which makes the value of asset more measurable. Heritage asset may enhance the sectors of education, instruction and environment. Every individual has right of education and living in pleasant and healthy environments.

**Scientific and technological: Architectural/planning*

Heritage asset provide guidance to understand technological development, former use of materials as well as features of those materials. Therefore, heritage asset became a scientific document. It is the subject of scientific researches and experiments. Landscapes -whether natural or man-made- have always been evolved with human being. The significance of landscape for the architecture, planning and arts lies not only in the deeply sensuous and experiential dimensions of the land but also its semiotic and instrumental content (Treib, 1995).

**Economic value: use value, non-use value*

Economic value of heritage asset usually refers to how it is utilized as a reserve or resource. Use value is “*the direct valuation of the asset’s services by those who consume those services as private goods—the entry fees paid by visitors to historic sites, for example, or the imputed rent paid by tenants of historic properties*” (Serageldin, 1999). Non-use value, on the other hand, is

“the value placed upon a range of non-rival and non-excludable public-good characteristics typically possessed by cultural heritage” (Serageldin, 1999). Mason(2002) categorizes non-use value under three aspects which are: *existence*, *option* and *bequest* values. ***Existence value*** is an ontological category in a sense that people attribute value the existence of the heritage asset, although they may not use it as a service. ***Option value*** refers to that “people wish to preserve the option that they or others might consume the asset’s services at some future time” (Mason, 2002). ***Bequest value*** came from ethical position for who count themselves responsible with the articulation of the asset and future generations. People may wish to bequeath the asset to future generations. Non-use value is not observable in market transactions due to the fact that no market exists for their exchange (Throsby, 2012).

CHAPTER 3

ATATÜRK FOREST FARM AS A HERITAGE ASSET AND LANDSCAPE

3.1. Identification of Intangible and Tangible Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

In 1937, Atatürk decided to present all his farms with all their properties as a gift to the National Treasury. Assigned on 5 November, the Donation Letter of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk constitutes a statutory position for the inheritance. The Donation Letter clearly expresses that AFF and other Atatürk Farms were established to *‘cultivate the land, beautify the landscape in which they were founded, provide relaxation areas and open spaces for the community, provide safe and delicious food for the community’*. The Letter also maintains the fact that AFF should be used and managed in accordance with these establishment principles in the future. Therefore, the Donation Letter itself provides ‘legal evidence’ in the recognition of AFF as heritage asset.

Asset identification is one of the major aims of this dissertation. Considering the theoretical framework drawn in Chapter 2, the asset identification study is divided into two main groups which are intangible and tangible. The intangible assets are presented in a framework that refers to the *raison d’être* of the Farm. The rationale behind the establishment of the Farm does not only present what Turkish society inherited from the Republican past, but also indicates what we borrowed from the forthcoming generations of Turkish society. It is our obligation to bring and recover the heritage of ideas and memories with respect to the Donation Letter written by the Founder of the Republic. For this purpose, when identifying intangible assets; the main ideas behind the establishment of the Farm and also the memorial value of the site are employed. The narration of intangible assets also draws a layout in

understanding the emergence and transformation of various tangible assets. The tangible assets, on the other hand, divided into three sub-categories which are built assets, living assets and archaeological assets.

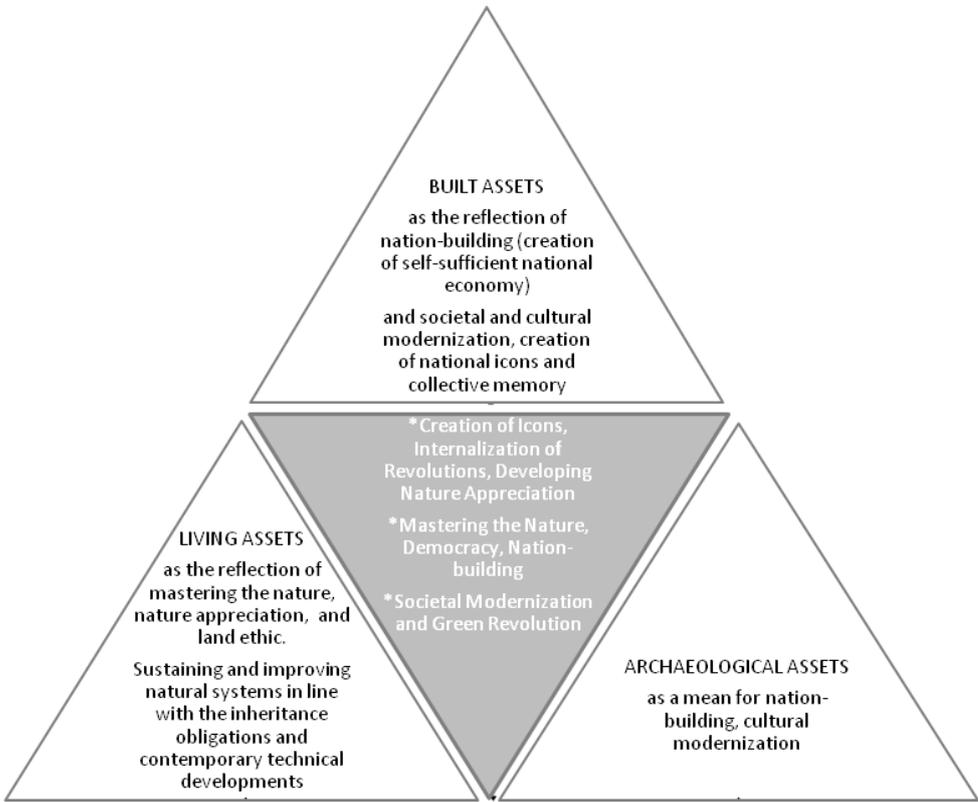


Figure 3.1: The relationship between intangible and tangible assets of AFF
Source: Figure is rendered by the author.

3.1.1. The Ideas Behind the Foundation of Atatürk Forest Farm

Although agriculture has always been the main economic activity in Anatolia, agricultural production techniques were quite primitive in the late Ottoman Period (Makal, 1954). Agriculture had not been mechanized yet and the products could not be processed as a result of the absence of industrial facilities (Berkes, 2002). Experimental farms were the property of foreign European land tenures, while peasants were paying excessive and mandatory taxes to the native landowners as being in feudal systems. Besides these problems, the soil and plant qualities were degrading as a result of contagious diseases spreading within the Anatolian towns

(Biron, 1948). To handle with these diseases European scientists and agriculturalists were invited to Anatolia at the beginning of the 20th century. The Ottoman Empire was dependent to the West in the domains of economy, technology, human resource and science. For these reasons, these invited scientists were also commissioned for the establishment of model farms and agricultural schools. The model farms (*numune çiftlikleri*) were established in Bursa, İstanbul, Ankara and İzmir as practicing areas of agricultural schools and of agricultural experiments (Ergin, 1977). Further, Ottoman intellectuals adopted the idea of rural improvement in the basis of agricultural and societal modernization and founded Villagers Society (*Köycüler Cemiyeti*) in 1919 (Karaömerlioğlu, 2006). However, these modernization efforts were ended due to occupation of Anatolia by the Allies and the Turkish War of Independence was started. During the War, National Movement (*Kuvayi Milliye*) and further Grand National Assembly were formed by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and his comrades. The War ended in 1923 and the Republic of Turkey was founded on 29 October 1923. Along with the foundation of the Republic, new regulations was started to shape every aspects of life.

The period generally named as Early Republican Period was actually encompassing the post-war restructuring years. The founder of the Republic, namely Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and his comrades believed that lack of economic and cultural progress as well as scientific discoveries resulted in the dependence of the Ottoman Empire to the imperialist allies. Therefore, the new Republic should liberate the society from restrictive Ottoman values to become independent, emancipated, democratic and modern state that would adopt revolutionary, egalitarian, humanitarian, rational and progressive value systems. In line with these ideas, the main aim of Republican development program would be to create a self-sufficient society and economy. In that, development policies of the new Nation-State can be categorized under four levels:

1 International Level:

- Take a place among other countries as an equal partner
- Cultural integration with the West

2 National Level (Keskinok, 2010):

- Structuring the independent national economy through the mechanization, industrialization and modernization
- Establishment of state and public institutions
- Establishment of national market
- Consolidation of agriculture and industry

3 Regional level (Keskinok, 2010):

- Elimination of inter-regional inequalities through industrialization, establishment of industrial areas in different cities
- Establishment of rural organizations which would systematize and standardize agricultural production and transform rural mass into unionized farmers
- Construction of new transportation network and improvement of different modes of transportation to transfer agricultural and industrial products as well as raw materials
- Consolidation of urban and rural areas through enforcement of rural economy

4 Urban Level (Atay, 1968; Keskinok, 2010):

- Expropriation of lands to built modern cities
- Creation of self-sufficient cities having their own agricultural, cultural and social patterns
- Creation of modern urban environments that have sufficient education, health, and cultural services for the citizens
- Establishment of universities and public institutes



Figure 3.2: The national program of the Republic

Source: La Turquie Kemaliste, 1934, vol: 12. Image emphasizes that “*From now on, the future civilizations would not be divided into two counterparts who were industry-based and agriculture-based. Republic of Turkey is the first nation that unites both of them through a national program*”.

As maintained in all levels, agriculture-industry-mechanization trilogy was the major component of Republican Period development program. Through the land regulations and agricultural initiations, it was aimed to transform peasants to productive farmers. First, people living in rural areas would be emancipated from the feudal landownership relations by providing them land, removing the taxes and changing the Ottoman land management system (Keskinok, 2007). On the other hand, agricultural production techniques would be mechanized and industrial facilities would be established by the state due to absence of private sector (Karaömerlioğlu, 2006).

Since the agricultural mechanization played the main role in the development of the new Nation-State, the main actor of the production process, namely the rural population, were being supported by the state funds (Karaömerlioğlu, 2006). They were encouraged for establishing organizations, using new technologies, and learning about appropriate crops for different soil typologies. In 1925, Mustafa Kemal was emphasizing the relationship between agriculture and mechanization as such:

“I know your circumstances, because I am also a farmer. Without machine, there would be no agricultural production. Hand labour is austere. Unite,

then you can buy machines. By this way, you sow tenfold and obtain hundredfold ... In addition, we should sow the seed wherein the soil is very fond of. Our country has not been farmer based land yet. We are aiming to be an agriculture-based country. However, this could be realized by only mechanized agriculture.”⁴⁴

Another major aim of the Republican Period was to place Turkey among ‘*muasır medeniyetler*’ (developed western civilizations) as an equal actor. However, modernization and westernization could be achieved by not only economic progress but also formulation of modern urban environments and rural areas (Atay, 1968). Being a small town in central Anatolia, Ankara was seen as a suitable region to establish the model cityscape and the capital city of the Republic owing to its strategic geographical location, its prestigious role in the War of Independence as well as its historic-cultural origins. During the War, Ankara was decided to be the center of the War since the city was far enough from the hot war and close to the West. The city was also a node in the telegraph network and had the railway access to Istanbul and other war spaces (Tekeli, 1984). After the War, Republican elites were expecting that Istanbul would stay as the capital city. However, as being the prestigious center of the War, Ankara was pronounced to be the new capital city.

The declaration of Ankara as a capital city on 13 October 1923 was symbolizing the radical break with the Ottoman traditions and past -which were equated with its capital city Istanbul- as well as the birth of a new nation-state and exploration of its Turkish roots in central Anatolia. The national identity, cultural roots and historic past of the nation were built on the early Anatolian civilizations⁴⁵ resided in Ankara. New capital was directly associated with the modernization and westernization of the

⁴⁴ Cited in Zafer Çakmak, 2006, “Atatürk’ün Çiftliklerini Hazineye Bağışlaması” from Mustafa Selim İmece, (1925), Atatürk’ün Şapka Devrimi’nde Kastamonu ve İnebolu Seyahatleri, Türkiye İş Bankası Yayını, Ankara, 1959, p. 17.

⁴⁵ In this process of nation-building, neither Ottoman nor Seljuk nor Greco-Roman heritage and historical past were taken as cultural origins, but rather the Hittites’ was emphasized (Öngören, 2012). In fact, the Hittites’ was the first known civilization settled between 2000- 1000 B.C. in Anatolia.

nation. Ankara would be the spatial manifestation and symbol of socio-cultural modernization as well as ‘Republican Revolution’.

On the other hand, there were proponents of the decision of transferring the capital city to Ankara. In fact, in the beginning of 1920s’ Ankara was offering a poor nature and climate to settle in and lack of any types of urban facilities. Therefore, Ankara was criticized as being an undeveloped village, infertile land with its moorlands, and having an abandoned marshland causing malaria (Atay, 1968). Behind these criticisms; doubts against the new regime were lying. For that reason, establishment of the new capital become an urgent issue in proving the success of the new regime. Development in educational programs, health services, industry, arts, cultural and social life necessitated construction of modern urbanscapes. Therefore, institutionalization of urban planning, architecture, arts, agriculture and archeology took their place within the nation-state’s agenda as visual and solid propagation of cultural modernization.

Regarding the above summarized context, Atatürk Forest Farm of Ankara has a unique meaning and value within the history of the Republic. Founded by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in 1925, the Farm became the ampric area of the Republican revolutions. Beginning from its establishment period, it became the icon of modernization of agriculture, education, social life as well as industrialization. By reclaiming the marshlands close to city center, the Farm land was designed as an urban facility uniquely articulating new modes of recreation and production. The Farm was also the education, experimentation and practicing area of villagers, agricultural schools and agriculturalists. For these reasons, the Farm was established as the main component of the self-sufficient city in line with the agricultural production and experimentation, economical and technological progress as well as social re-production and societal sovereignty. Although the Farm was the private property of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk until 1937, it has always represented the realization of self-sufficient nation that have collective values.

“Being a self-sufficient nation” principle was also the foundation of the national economy policy. For these reasons, modernization and organization of rural life were

the privileged policies of the period. At the end of the 1920s', similar ideas and approaches were shaping up the post-war development agendas of the world nations. Rural modernization projects were emerged in the different regions of the world. It should be noted that, Atatürk Forest Farm as a rural model and an urban farm was the pioneering experience since it was established in 1925. Emerging rural projects, on the other hand, had reformist outlooks rather than revolutionist. Although the land and agricultural reforms of these states were based on disparate ideologies in the 19th century, development of rural areas and education of rural communities were the primary goals. There are significant examples of land and rural reforms expanding from United States to Europe. The youth clubs, namely '4H Clubs' as one of the early examples of the 1920s', were established as part of a rural development project in the USA (Kaçar, 2011). By these clubs, it was aimed to educate American youth living in rural areas⁴⁶. Introduced by John Dewey, the education program was formed in a pragmatist outlook. The main principle of the program was 'learning by doing' which is still influential in agricultural education. Another experience was realized in Italy and focused more on the land reclamation and control of immigrant population (Kaçar, 2010). In 1930, by the command of Mussolini, a land reclamation project was started in Agro Pontine marshes. By transferring farmers to Agro Pontine area, Mussolini aimed to rehabilitate the land and clear away the malaria threat. The success of the project would demonstrate the power of the Mussolini regime. Beginning from the early years of the project, Agro Pontine reclamation became an icon for the development of national agricultural market. Further in 1930s', the Nazi Germany was also following a similar path with Italy (De Grand, 1995). In the Nazi Germany period; 'peasant' was recognized as the pure representation and essence of German race. For this reason, the improvement of the living conditions of peasants became a critical issue. By this way, rural population was stabilized, homogenized and organized against increasing migration to urban areas as well as working class movements. The case of Atatürk Forest Farm and other Atatürk Farms, on the other

⁴⁶ For more details about 4H Clubs and its relationship with Turkish education system and Forrest Farm See: Kaçar, Duygu (2010) "Cultivating the Nation: Atatürk's Experimental Farm as an Agent of Social and Cultural Transformation", unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

hand, was not an attempt to control or homogenize the rural and migrant populations but an endeavour of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk to raise a modern and independent society.

3.2. Atatürk, Forest, Farm: The Inheritance of Ideas and Memories

The establishment of Atatürk Forest Farm in Ankara is not a coincidence. Ankara as being the capital city represents several meaning sets formed after the War of Independence and Republican Revolution. To guide the revolutions concerning the agricultural production and landownership system, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk bought lands and farms from different cities by using his pecuniary resource⁴⁷. These lands and farms were: Balgat, Çakırlar, Etimesgut, Tahar, Güvercinlik, Yağmurbaba, Abidin Paşa and Macun Farms in Ankara; Tekir and Şövalye Farms in Silifke, Piloğlu Farm in Tarsus, Karabasmak Farm and orange garden in Dört Yol, Baltacı and Millet Farms in Yalova. Among them, the most significant farm was the Forest Farm established in Ankara.

Atatürk personally worked at the site and controlled its improvement. Although the Farm was his private property, it has always been recognized as the model farm representing national agricultural revolution. The Farm landscape, on the other hand, transformed the dominant moorland scene of Ankara to an afforested and productive landscape. It was and still is a significant place for the inhabitants of the city in fulfilling the open space need. For these reasons, AFF should be defined by the words which constitute its associative meanings and function; which are Atatürk, forest, and farm.

⁴⁷ During the War, Muslim population of India made donation to Mustafa Kemal to support the War of Independence. The great amount of the donation was used for the expenses of the War. Remaining amount was paid back to Mustafa Kemal after the end of the war. Mustafa Kemal used this remaining amount to buy farmlands from landowners and the Abandoned Property Management (*Metruk Mallar İdaresi*). See: Hasan Rıza Soyak, (1973), Atatürk'ten Hatıralar, II, Yapi ve Kredi Bankası Yayınları, İstanbul, pp: 684-685.

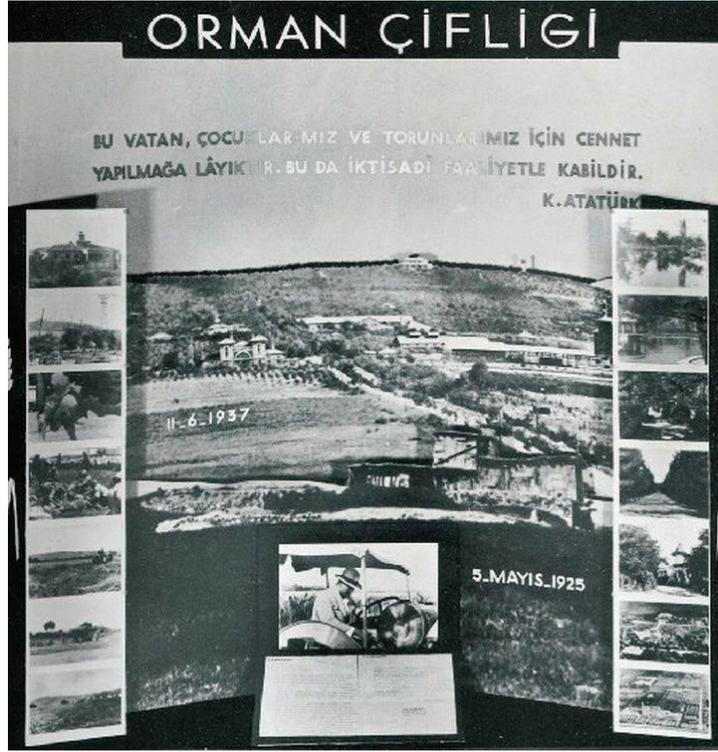


Figure 3.3: AFF in the “The Societal History of Turkey Exhibition”, 1937

Source: La Turquie Kemaliste 1937, vol: 12, The symbolic value of AFF was depicted in “The Societal History of Turkey Exhibition”, 1937. “This land is deserved to be a heaven for our children and next generations. It is only realized by economic development” K. ATATÜRK

3.2.1. Atatürk Forest Farm as Atatürk: Making of Iconic Memory, Internalization of Revolutions, Developing Nature Appreciation

Since the Farm founded in 1925, it is almost at the same age as the Republican Revolution and the establishment of Ankara capital city. Until donation of the Farm to the National Treasury in 1937, Atatürk himself carried out the planning and maintenance of Atatürk Forest Farm. For these reasons, the Farm has always been associated with the venerable presence and personality of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. As other memory landscapes had their own ones, this associative character provides a basis for the emergence of a “history” peculiar to the AFF land. Its establishment context, articulating Republican Revolution and collectively claimed values, constitutes the main existence reason of the AFF land.

During the construction of the new districts of Ankara, the farm project was started on the west of the city. Mustafa Kemal was decided to establish a farm on the west and charged a group of experts with finding suitable lands to establish his farm. He chose the swamiest one within the alternative locations against the views of experts who suggested the soil structure was unsuitable for agricultural production. He was taking the issue as a mission and also an opportunity to rehabilitate the lands which were close to the city:

“Here is the place we search for. A marshy, barren and pestilent area on the edge of Ankara. If we don’t reclaim this land, who will do?”⁴⁸.

To establish the Forest Farm, Mustafa Kemal purchased eight farms around the west of the city. First, 20,000 decare- Abidin Paşa Farm was purchased but further 20,000 decares land was found insufficient to establish the Forest Farm. By purchasing Balgat, Etimesgut, Çakırlar, Tahar, Güvercinlik, Yağmurbaba and Macun Farms, the total land of Forest Farm was increased to 150,000 decares (GOÇM, 1930; 7). Therefore, the farmland reached its final size on the West of the city. On 5 May 1925, in the afternoon, a few groups of tents were set on this moorland and two Fordson tractors started to plow the field by the command of Atatürk⁴⁹. Until the establishment of the Gazi Farm, barren fields of Abidin Paşa Farm was being treated by a few man and women as well as their children who were all living in a ramshackle hut. In this desolate and barren land, Haydarpaşa- Ankara railway line was the only sign of civilization. During the early phases of the establishment, Mustafa Kemal and the first Farm Administrator Tahsin Coşkan worked on two issues⁵⁰:

- a- To decide the location of administration center; location, size, number and building style of necessary buildings
- b- To specify the content and functions of agricultural facilities

⁴⁸ Devlet Ziraat İşletmeleri Kurumu Neşriyatı, (1939) Atatürk Çiftlikleri, Ankara, p: 5.

⁴⁹ Atatürk Orman Çiftliği Müdürlüğü Neşriyatı, Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1953 Ankara, 1953, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul, p:5.

⁵⁰ Atatürk Orman Çiftliği Müdürlüğü Neşriyatı, Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1953 Ankara, 1953, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul, p:5.

The courage and effort shown by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk for reclaiming the marshlands of Ankara, agricultural revolution and cultural modernization were widely propagated in the national and international press. He was wearing a white Panama hat and suite even planting and harvesting in AFF. By doing this, he aimed to introduce new cultural codes of the young and modern Republic with society. In such a context, the most iconic image symbolizing the agricultural and cultural modernization was taken in AFF. In the photograph, Atatürk was using the truck in the AFF Land. Falih Rıfkı Atay narrates the memory of this photograph as such:

“He wears this white Panama hat purposefully during his Anatolia excursions. He also wants to be photographed on the truck with that hat.”

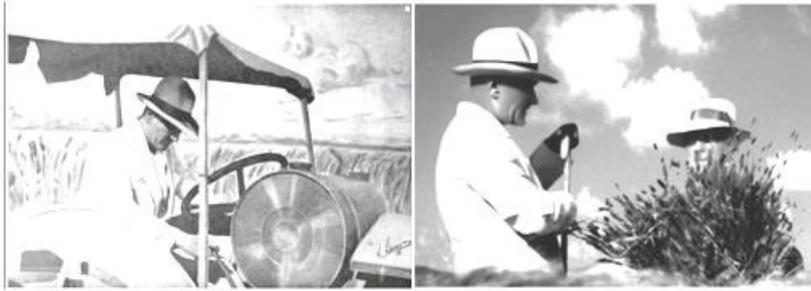


Figure 3.4: The iconic images aimed to demonstrate the significance of mechanized agricultural techniques

Source: Hanri Benazus Collection, www.aoc.gov.tr, Last accessed: 05.01.2017.

The photograph has not only used on the cover pages of AFF Booklets and Ministry of Agriculture, but also is adopted as postage stamp and Turkish coin. By this way, the photograph became the icon of agricultural mechanization and Republican Revolutions. Together with AFF, it could generate a cultural meaning (message) and collective image.



Figure 3.5: AFF postage stamp and coin

Source: Personal archive of Gönül Genç

In the early 20th century, land reclamation was a strategic tool in the realization of nation-building process. Developing self sufficient and independent national economy necessitates efficient use of lands. AFF was thought to be the part of creating modern and green urban environs as well as agricultural modernization. Atatürk was working in the site with farmers to provide a role model to the inhabitants as well as young generations of the nation. The images show how a landscape is associated with its founder and how an icon can be created.

Behind the symbolic relationship between the Farm and the agricultural modernization, concern and attitude of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk reflected the ‘appreciation of nature’. The courage and effort of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in reclaiming swamps of Ankara has narrated in several books which were written by his colleagues, friends, workers, and eyewitnesses. Architect and writer Falih Rıfkı Atay reflects his experience as such:

“Atatürk had personally interested in the afforestation of the hills within the Farm. He make every effort for almost all the trees. ... Söğütözü District was among his favorite spots in the Farm.” in Falih Rıfkı ATAY (2010) “Çankaya”, Pozitif Yayınları, İstanbul, p:604.



Figure 3.6: Atatürk in Sögütözü Groove.

Source: www.aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr last accessed: 05.01.2017

Hasan Rıza Soyak who was the executive assistant of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk shares his memories about the personal effort of Atatürk in the afforestation of AFF as such:

“There is a place named as Sögütözü in Balgat District and in the boundary of Forest Farm; there was also abundant amount of water, a pool as well as at least a hundred grown up willow trees in that place. Atatürk wanted to build a cottage and a bower in that place where he liked very much. However there were 20 or 30 willow trees within the location that he had chosen for the construction of cottage and bower. He faced with this difficulty in the first phase; he could not give away the trees. Finally he decided to transfer the trees towards the close area. He would himself apply the transfer which was quite significant for him. ... He was coming to Sögütözü early in the morning, and worked with the farm workers till the evening. ... He was also finalizing the official works and signing official documents in Sögütözü during the transplantation. ... After transplantation was finalized, he was asked me “What do you think, will those trees stay alive?” ... All the transplanted trees were alive, from those days to today 30 years passed. Now, there is a tree nursery and a small forest surrounding his cottage and bower in Sögütözü. ... Who knows, maybe these happy trees are coming to an end in their lives. How one’s heart is such a desirous of taking measures to postpone these natural end and to protect this historic cottage

from the corrosive effect of time ”⁵¹ Hasan Rıza Soyak (2014) “*Atatürk'ten Hatıralar*”, Yapı Kredi Yayınları, pp:39-41.

As it is understood from the memories of Mr. Soyak, Atatürk possessed a sincere nature appreciation that make him actively take part in the establishment of every spots of the Farm. However, the mismanagement of AFF was started immediately after Atatürk donated his farms to the National Treasury in 1937. The adopted child of Atatürk, namely Afet İnan narrated the ruefullness of Atatürk after donating his farm as such:

“..... Atatürk seek for the oleaster tree which was one of the first planted trees in the Farm. When he learnt that it was uprooted, he grieved as if his child was dead.”⁵² Afet İnan (2014) “*Atatürk Hakkında Hatıralar ve Belgeler*”.

During Kastamonu visit dated 1925, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk recommended the audience (which was mainly composed of peasants) that “... *the most suitable seed should be chosen for the earth to sow*”⁵³. This speech implies his ‘sincere’ interest in agriculture, soil and crops. His recommendation does not signify struggling with soil, conversely it reminded them the “unification of human being and natural beings”. From his point of view, soil is a ‘being’ to be understood and appreciated.

From the manner of the citizens, a day in AFF also means the possibility to see Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in 1930s’. There is substantial amount of biographical study which narrates the occasions realized in the Farm as a chapter. This collection of memory validiates the fact that the Farm has always been one of the interfaces between the memory of Atatürk and spatial experience. On the one hand, the Farm was dissolving the unreachable Commander Atatürk image. Both biographic studies and photographic documents are the evidences of the memorial nature of the Farm. They figure out that Atatürk had modestly communicated with the citizens, especially children and students when he was at his Farm. On the other hand, these

⁵¹ Translated from Turkish to English by Selin Çavdar.

⁵² Translated from Turkish to English by Selin Çavdar.

⁵³ He says in Turkish “... toprağa sevdiği tohumu bulup atmalıdır.”.

documents show that AFF was used by the citizens as a recreation service and productive landscape. People could not only see Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and be seen by him, but also have physical access to the production and recreation areas. By this way, the Farm makes the Republican Revolutions and its primary actor, namely Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, tangible.



Figure3.7: Atatürk and students in AFF

Source: Personal archive of Gönül Genç. Left: Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, Nuri Conker, Abbas Gürer and the students of Ankara Girl Institute, 9.05.1934, AFF. Right: Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, students and teachers of 10th Year Primary School, AFF.

3.2.2. Atatürk Forest Farm as Farm: Mastering the Nature, Creation of Self-sufficient Nation, Experimenting Agriculture

Atatürk Forest Farm is a large scale land reclamation project apart from its associative meaning sustaining the memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and Republican Revolution. In the aftermath of the WWI, land reclamation was one of the most important issues for the newly established nations. It was signifying the genius of the period : “mastering the nature”, “nation-building” and “democracy”.

As it is exemplified in the previous chapter, the 20th century landscape planning approach conveying a modernist emphasis that acclaimed the domination of nature. Human being is endowed with the reason and skill to master and transform the nature for their common benefit. Land reclamation, for those progressive quarters, symbolized the power of human mind over the natural processes. Another view

attributing value to land reclamation was focusing on the relationship between nation building and promised lands. What constitutes the nation, for the ideologies of the early 20th century, was a fertile and productive piece of land. It was playing the primary role in the realization of self sufficient economy and society. Productive lands were recognized as the main source of equality in distributing agricultural surplus and increasing rural employment rates. According to Rousseau, democracy could only be established in fertile lands (Karaömerlioğlu, 2006).

In line with the genius of the period, Atatürk and his comrades believed that the emancipation of rural population necessitated removal of Ottoman feudal land tenurship system which brought infertile and non-dependent agricultural economy which has long been abused by western empires. The landed estates of the Ottoman Empire were ruled by military landtenures, and the land taxes were high in contrast to the income of rural populations. The producer was recognized as peasants or slave within the cycle of agricultural production. There were also landed estates of foreign people who stayed in Anatolia for military or diplomatic missions. Those farms were mainly used for agricultural experiments which contributed to the estate tenant's income as well as their delight of experimenting⁵⁴.

In brief, Republicans quarter was sharing Rousseau's ideas concerning nation building, democracy and land reclamation. Therefore, foundation of fertile lands was one of the main steps in the development of self-sufficient national economy and democracy on the basis of agricultural production. To provide the land-democracy and rural modernization in Turkey, the Village Law was enacted in 1924. The law was defining the demographic, logistic, spatial and economic features of a Turkish village. Together with the Etimesgut Model Village, AFF would be the model of rural modernization.

⁵⁴ For more detailed information about foreign landed estates (farms) see Biron, M., 1948. *Avrupa Üzüm Çeşitlerinin Türkiye (Trakya) İklimine İntibakları (Acclimatation des Cepages Eupeens en Turquei (Thrace) 1937 a 1947)*. Tekel Basımevi, İstanbul.

To launch land reclamation and green development, the wetlands of the AFF Land needed to be controlled and regulated. Five streams namely Çubuk (Ankara Stream), İncesu, Macun, Bent (Hatip), and Kutugun Streams were flowing across the farmland. The wetlands in the Forest Farm were composed of swamp areas and reed beds. These swampy lands could not be rehabilitated for decades and had become malaria threat for the inhabitants. For this reason, rehabilitation of the soil became an urgent issue. One of the first steps of rehabilitation was to drain the rain water and surface water. For the construction of infrastructure components and buildings of the Farm, Philipp Holzman Construction Firm was employed between 1925 and 1930. The site was surveyed to utilize the underground water, and then the firm prepared a large scale irrigation project for the Farm. This project was suggesting the construction of water structures such as dam and water channels and started in 1925. Collected water would be used in agricultural and nursery irrigation, and also satisfy drinking and cleaning needs. The water supply system which was constructed until 1930 as the follows (GOÇM, 1930):

- 10 km channel and a dam were constructed for irrigating the [*eastern part of*⁵⁵] the plain by İncesu Stream and Bend Stream
- Another dam (*bend*) was constructed on Çubuk Stream and 9 km channel was opened to irrigate the other large part of the plain
- Another dam and channel were constructed to irrigate Tahar Plain by using the Macun Stream
- A concrete dam was constructed for collecting the water of Tahar Strait in winter, and pumping the underground water towards irrigation system
- The underground water in Çorak fountain was brought together by forming a natural lake
- Another artificial lake was done in Kelek Meadow to collect seasonal rainfall and underground water
- The underground water in Çakırlar Farm was pumped up by galleries to irrigate the agricultural fields.
- 5 centrifuge pump were bought to irrigate the crops

⁵⁵ Emphasis and definition done by the author.

- 146 m dam construction was started in Istanbul Strait, and channels were opened



Figure 3.8: The water collected by ten dams in AFF.

Source: 1953 AFF, Ankara, p. 21.

Through establishing his farm on swampy locations of Ankara, Mustafa Kemal wanted to address certain issues. As it was mentioned in the previous section, agricultural policies constituted the foundation of national development program. Being a self sufficient nation necessitated establishment of self-sufficient cities and regions having their own agricultural facilities. On this account, Forest Farm in Ankara would be a model farm which represented the agricultural modernization and land revolution. Through these two principles, it was aimed to improve agricultural techniques, educate new agricultural specialists, emancipate rural life, transform peasants to farmers and democratize the landownership system (Keskinok, 2007). It was assumed that the Farm would be a tool in encouraging farmers to use modern agricultural techniques. In the booklet of the Farm (GOÇM, 1930), Tahsin Coşkan points out the role of AFF in the agricultural modernization as such:

“The machine agriculture is accepted in AFF in order to provide a role model for the society; make prevelant the mechanized agriculture; transform primitive agricultural practice into modern one.” *Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930, Çiftlikte Takibedilecek Ziraat Sistemi, pg:4*

Atatürk gave much attention the two farms namely Etimesgut Model (Numune) Farm and Forest Farm. The Model Farm in Etimesgut was utilized as a model village and farm to support the local economy as well as introduce contemporary agricultural

techniques with inhabitants. The Forest Farm (the historic core) was projected as an urban farm owing to its allocation which is close to the city. This urban farm has been further perceived as the entire land property of AFF due to its accessibility and public services.

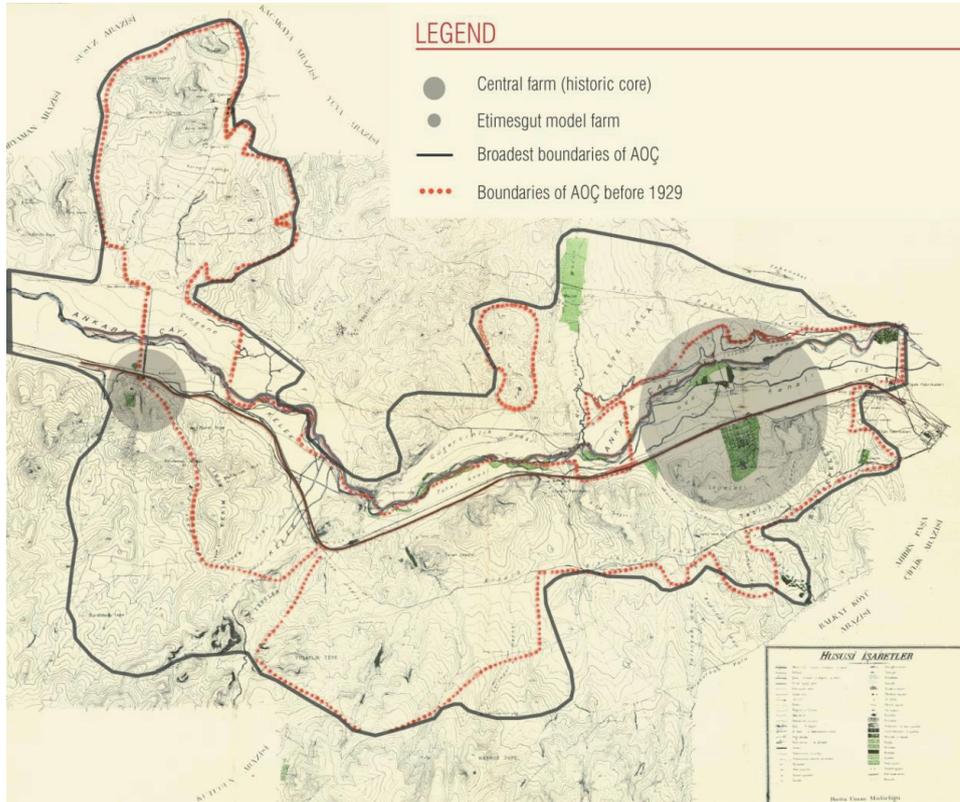


Figure 3.9: Etimesgut Model Village and Forest Farm

Source: Map is prepared by the author. The black line represents the largest borders of AFF in 1939, the red dotted line represents the borders of AFF in 1929. The map is excerpted from AFF Booklet, dated 1930.

The Etimesgut Model Farm was indeed the product of late Ottoman modernization period, since many model farms were established in Anatolia in 1902 (Ergin,1977). Before the War of Independence, the Etimesgut Farm was covering a limited and unorganized area which includes Agricultural Boarding School and its barn. The area where the farm established was also used as strategic quarter in the aftermath of the War. Further in 1928 (Kandemir, 1932), the farm area was extended and utilized as a tool for supporting local economy and experimenting rational and modern agricultural practice.

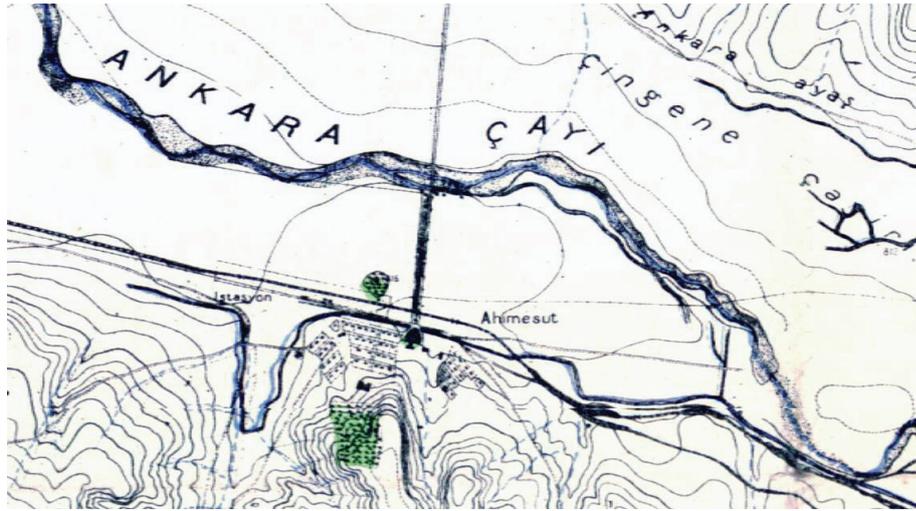


Figure 3.10: Etimesgut Train station, Farm and Village.

Source: Excerpted from the first map of AFF dated 1929. The green dotted area on the south of railway line represents the forestation area. The other green area on the north depicts the vineyard.

The Etimesgut Farm was the village version of the Forest Farm. The Forest Farm, on the other hand, has a centrality by all means. It was located on the mid-east of the entire AFF Land. Furthermore, it has been quite accessible from the city. The historic core of AFF was supplying the recreation needs as well as the main nourishment needs of the growing urban population.



Figure 3.11: The main farm settlement (the historic core).

Source: Excerpted from the first map of AFF dated 1929. The blue dotted lines on the South show the routes of dry or seasonal streams in the AFF Land. These streams were being used for the irrigation of the area. Further, they were effective in the design of the historic core by Hermann Jansen.

Since the urban population was growing; agricultural productivity as well as efficacy of the production were became crucial issues in the 1930s'. The director of AFF Tahsin Coşkan was equating the agricultural productivity of the Farm with the capacity of national soil reserves. By stating the success of AFF in the agricultural production, the trust towards new agricultural techniques was also strengthened:

“Although the Farm has been still in the establishment phase, it makes profit rather than make a loss. The assumption behind the establishment of the Farm is to eliminate the negative expectations about agricultural production capacity of our homeland.” *Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930, Pg:30*

There were eight departments in the Forest Farm which were Viticulture, Stockbreeding, Brewery, Horticulture and Aforestation, Agricultural Industries, Commerce, Administration and Supplies, Accountings and Legal Matters. The Farm was used as a laboratory to produce and experiment new variety of cereals such as rye, birdseed and sugar corn, as well as to experiment stock breeding. The standardization of products, on the other hand, was the main principle in the production process (GOÇM, 1930:35).

The entire farmland was not sufficient for grazing the animals in the establishment years, although Stockbreeding Department of the Farm was opened in 1925. For this reason, Aydos Plateau which is 120 km far from the center was bought in 1926 (GOÇM, 1930:46). Animals were transferred to the plateau in the summer season by walking.

Education was another domain of practice of the Farm. When it was established, **agricultural education of all levels and for all** was the main principle. **Indeed, the education of farmers' children was a concern to transfer and sustain the culture of production.** However, a special school could not be built for this purpose -despite there was an attempt to open an agricultural school in primary level. The only primary school, namely Onuncu Yıl (10th Year) Primary School, was built in 1933 at the main farm (historic core). The students of the school were mainly composed of workers and farmers children.



Figure 3.12: Children of farmers practicing agriculture in AFF.

Source: Hakimiyet_i Milliye newspaper, 21.04.1934.

In the late 1920s', educational program in Turkey was worked out in a systematic way. Agricultural education was also adapted to this program. The Farm became the practicing area of the students of Higher Agricultural School and ten month practicing became pre-requisite to attend Higher Agricultural Institute in 1930. After they graduated from the institute, these young agriculturalists and agricultural engineers would have an insight about modern agricultural production and would be active agents of the rural development.

3.2.3. Atatürk Forest Farm as Forest: Societal Modernization, New Modes of Recreation and Green Revolution

Aftermath of the WWI, mastering the nature was equated with the modernization of societal life for many states. Therefore, developing green layout of cities was counted as one of the main strategies of social and cultural improvement. That

strategy was also successively applied in Ankara capital city. In the 1920s', the farmlands around Ankara Plain could not be cultivated efficiently, and further it had been abandoned for years. Forming the marshy parts of the peri-urban, those areas would be rehabilitated to achieve a green and modern urban silhouette. Within such a framework, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk rehabilitated especially swampy and barren lands close to the city center for the public weal. Those lands would form the Forest Farm.

During the establishment period, AFF was widely propagated as 'modern urban farm' by the well-known national and international presses. By this way, citizens were introduced a new and modern forms of recreation. As one of the representors of Turkish cultural modernization, a member of Parliament, architect and writer Falih Rıfki Atay (2010) put it, the main goals of the Republican Period urbanization are the development of motorway and railway network, production of modern architecture, as well as realization of afforested and healthy environments to establish modern Turkish cities. In that period, Atay was propagating his thoughts about Ankara capital city in the *Hakimiyet-I Milliye* newspaper. The section named as "Green and Modern Ankara" was giving the details of how Ankara reached its green structure, the new leisure activities was offered by the city to the children, men and women. Newly established modern parks, gardens, squares, sports areas were illustrated through photographs and the function of those modern landscape components were defined in an informative way to realize and demonstrate the societal modernization⁵⁶.

⁵⁶ Similarly, landscape architect Prof. Dr. Yalçın Memlük identifies the forestation effort displayed in AOÇ as a niche within the "green urban revolution" of Mustafa Kemal. According to Memlük, the green revolution was not about merely the beautification of urban environment, but about modernization of society in every aspects.

See: Memlük, Yalçın, 2013, "Mustafa Kemal'in Şehircilik ve Yeşil devrimi", *Kurtuluş 1923*, VEKAM, pp: 115-121.



Figure 3.13: “How and where Ankaraians entertain?”

Source: Hakimiyeti Milliye newspaper, National Library Microfilm Archives, “Green Ankara”, written by: Falih Rifki Atay.

In the columns of Hakimiyet-i Milliye newspaper, modern recreation facilities of the Farm and special occasions often found place. **This new way of recreation provided not only a typical experience of nature but also attending sports, tasting safe foods and Farm products and observing the production process. By this way, citizens would have the ‘delight and aesthetics’ realized by Republican Revolution. The Farm was one of the main interfaces in the recognition of revolutions and horizons of the modern nationhood.**

In parallel with the construction of irrigation network, orchards were established along the alluvial lands against the possible risks of monoculture⁵⁷. Adaptable to Central Anatolian climate, thousands of young fruit trees were imported from various

⁵⁷ Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1953 Ankara, 1953, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul.

nurseries in Turkey. The irrigation project successfully applied to the naked hills of the AFF land -such as Çorak Hills and Beştepe Hill. Several plant nurseries were established which were also gave a green character to the Farm. The success of forestation efforts became visible after couple of years.

By the plantation studies, Ankara was transformed from the moorland dominated village to a modern green city. Not only close circles but also the foreign visitors were not concealing their admiration for the new image of Ankara. English Ambassador Sir George Clark expresses his ideas about AFF to Falih Rıfki Atay as such:

“I was in Ankara, do you know what I astonished much? You constructed many buildings, opened new roads. All can be done by money, cement, concrete and iron. Even, they can be finished at short notice. But, I adore the green area [AFF] where I saw from my previous house. How can you realize this miracle?” cited in Falih Rıfki ATAY (2010) “*Çankaya*”, Pozitif Yayınları, İstanbul, p: 603.

Starting from 1940s’, AFF became one of significant urban places in the city; it was often visited by the intelligentsia of Ankara. The photographic documents are the evidences of the social, cultural and habitual attachment of people to AFF. In terms of visitor attraction, AFF was continuing its active years in the 1950s’. Several transport options were provided for the ease of access. The buses were carrying the people of Ankara to the AFF area. The Farm was one of the crowded and lively open spaces of the capital city.



Figure 3.14: AFF Restaurant on the left, AFF Beer Park on the right

Source: 1953 AFF Booklet, Ankara



Figure 3.15: Sabahattin Ali, his family and friends in AFF

Source: Ali, Filiz (2016) “Filiz Hiç Üzülmesin”, YKY, Istanbul. Left: Sabahattin Ali and his family in AFF Park, 1942. Right: Sabahattin Ali, his family, and Orhan Veli.



Figure 3.16: AFF Buses

Source: 1953 AFF Booklet, Ankara, p. 47. “The Atatürk Orman Çiftliği buses are continually at the disposal of the public who cannot wait to find itself in the cool shade of the park.”



Figure 3.17: Gazi Train Station

Source: “The Kayaş-Sincan suburban trains also run constantly to carry the garden-thirsty public to the Çiftlik”, 1953 AFF Booklet, Ankara, p. 47.

Recreational components of AFF, namely the Marmara Restaurant, Beer Park, AFF Restaurant and picnic areas were offering distinct experiences which could not be served in the city center. **What made the AFF Landscape distinctive was the assemblage of the ‘modern’ and the ‘natural’.** The green area offered by AFF was the largest landscape designed in harmony with the natural landscape of the city. The green areas in the city center did not permit the experience of certain open space activities such as picnicking and experiencing natural landscape. In contrast with the city center, AFF was providing the experience of modern outdoor uses rising onto the rural scenery of Ankara. Karadeniz and Marmara parks and pools were offering sports facilities and relaxation on the basis of visual/sensual interaction with water. The inhabitants of Ankara had met with a multifunctional water surface for the first time by the construction of these pools.

Besides modern buildings, landscape design of the Farm aims to create modern and natural scene. The asphalt roads and pedestrian ways were delimited by evergreen bushes and trees having large crowns. Behind these vegetation borders, the forested areas and agricultural land were extending. Just like formal garden designs of the Europe, the gardens of the main buildings and squares were orientating the pedestrian movement as well as exhibiting the beauty of plant material. The plant material was obtained by the nursery of AFF. The nursery also sold plants to customers.



Figure 3.18: Views from AFF

Source: 1953 AFF Booklet, Ankara, pp. 69-73. Image Left: “The asphalt road which links the AFF to Ankara is bordered by kilometers of trees. ...One of the striking curves on the asphalt road which winds its way through a real Forest” Image right: “A section of the forest where the people of Ankara relax in the shade... and the main road leading from the station to the forest.”

In 1950, The General Director of the AFF narrates AFF area and the task of establishment as such:

“This green heaven which affords coolness and contentment is not a generous gift of nature to us. It represents the victory of an un-paralld will. Atatürk Farm is not only a source of energy for tired souls, it is at the same time a guide which had shown the labourer of a district wherein the inhabitants had put all their hopes in the earth, the way to convert that earth into a means of serving his interests, a strong mainstay for the producer and a source of supply of the main foodstuff for the townfolks.
Those fortunate people who have the chance of serving willingly in this establishment which is developing within its own structure, with its own means know that their efforts cannot equal with the One [Atatürk] who has dedicated his life to this great Nation. Rest in peace for ever..., we are working with our heart and soul in our task, encouraged by your memory, in this green farm founded by You.” Tarık Rona, 1953 AFF Booklet, Ankara, pp 79-80.

In his letter, Rona defines AFF not only as the “source of energy” and a “green heaven” which served to the visitors of the Farm but also “*an establishment which create its own way of management as well as means of production*”. As stated in previous Chapter, the old Turkish gardens were resembled to the heaven; and garden always came first before the buildings (Evyapan, 1999). From those ancient days to 1950s’, the recognition of landscape has not changed as the Rona’s letter shows. His letter also implies the fact that, in the 1950s’, the management way of AFF had a peculiar and distinctive character. This character, indeed, is evidence that AFF has a unique establishment value.

3.3. Tangible Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

As it is stated in the previous chapter, the tangible and intangible assets are inseparable for many heritage cases and AFF is also one of them. Besides its oldness, memorial and historic values; currently the AFF landscape has become much more critical for the future of Ankara city due to its environmental (living) values and potentials.

The tangible components of the AFF Landscape are composed of multi-layers which are living (geomorphology, hydrology, fauna, flora, agriculture), architectural and archaeological assets. The assets identified in this chapter indicate different value typologies which are Cognitive, Social (infrastructure), Memorial and Scientific.

-*Architectural/Built Assets*: Scientific and technological value, market and non-market economic values, social value, memory value

- *Living assets*: social (educational and environmental) value, scientific and technological value, non-market economic value

-*Archaeological Assets*: Scientific value, social infrastructure

3.3.1. Built Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

The built assets of the AFF Land show variety in terms of *scale, technology, function, change of use and location*. Although the entire AFF Land pronounced to be historic and natural conservation site in 1992, the registration of those significant assets was realized in the forthcoming years.

In this part of the study, existing and demolished assets of the site are identified together, in order to recover the value of the AFF land. Currently, there are industrial, office, education, health and residential buildings, as well as monuments and hardscape components. The demolished sites, on the other hand, include housing compounds, Atatürk house, maintenance buildings and barns, gardens, restaurant, and historic zoo. The demolition of built assets is the product of unplanned and planned decisions. For this reason, the large scale land losses and asset demolishments are also elaborated in the latter chapter as part of a legal (planning) process.

For the built asset identification; *establishment history, design features or plan form, function, change of use, and value classification* of the existing and demolished assets are introduced.

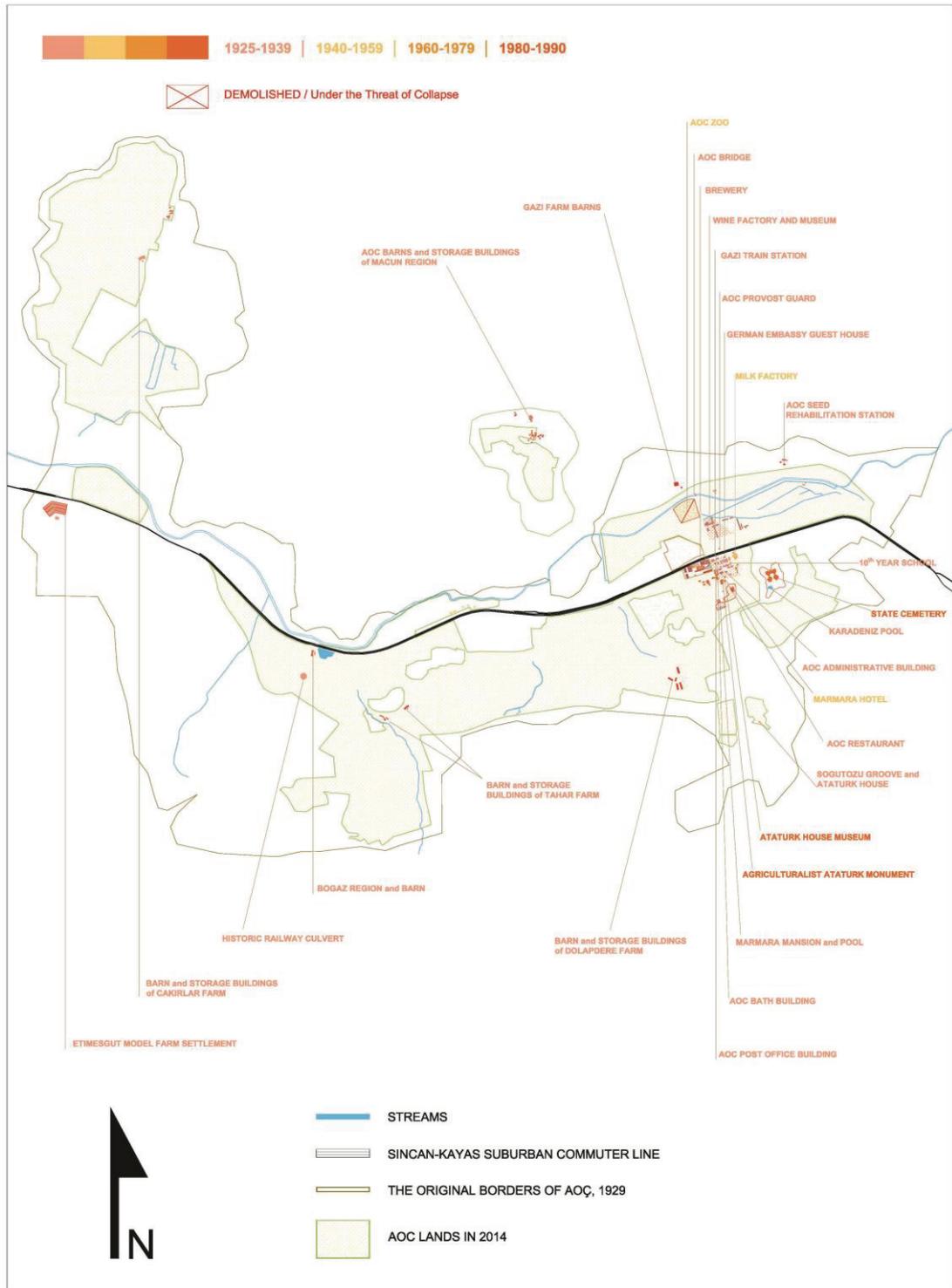


Figure 3.19: Existing and Demolished Built Assets of AFF

Source: The map is produced by the author

3.3.1.1. Existing Built Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

Existing built assets of AFF are located at the historic core of the Farm. There are nineteen built assets which are used as public, sports, and cultural services; housing; food, agricultural and viticulture production, maintenance atelier, recreation area.

3.3.1.1.1. German Embassy Guest House

The embassy building was imported from Germany by the demand of German Embassy of Ankara in 1924. The construction of the city was continuing when the wooden building reached at Ankara. For this reason, the building was allocated in the AFF Land. It was used as a guest house by the Embassy. However, the building became insufficient to supply the increasing accommodation demand. For that, it was extended by Philip Holzmann Construction Firm⁵⁸. Further, it was transferred to TCDD (State Railway Institution) as social housing facility. In the course of time, the building got older and abandoned. The trees surrounding the building grew and hide its staleness. The building is one of the first examples of ready-made imported buildings representing the construction methods and technology of German architectural culture as well as diplomatic collaboration between the two nations in the early 20th century. After a long period of abandonment, eventually, in 2015, restoration project has been started.



Figure 3.20: German Embassy guest house

Source: Goethe Institute webpage
<http://www.goethe.de/ins/tr/ank/prj/urs/geb/mgc/bots/trindex.htm>

⁵⁸ Source: Goethe Institute webpage <http://www.goethe.de/ins/tr/ank/prj/urs/geb/mgc/bots/trindex.htm>

3.3.1.1.2. The Plan Form

Designed by Philip Holzmann Construction Firm, Ernst Egli and Hermann Jansen in different years, the historic core is the major planned component of the AFF heritage landscape. The historic line, on the other hand, was the generator of various site plans of the Farm. The line lying along the south-north direction was the first intervention of the Republic to the desolate lands of west Ankara. Ended up with hills in both sides, the line (main road) was started to construct in 1925. The south and north parts of Ankara, separated by Kayaş-Sincan railway line, are brought together by this line. The line, on the other hand, is the carrier of the pedestrian movement as well as the collector of uses (such as social facilities, production facilities, and administrative units).

The first plan of the historic core was ordered from Philip Holzman Construction Firm and supervised by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. By this plan, it was aimed to construct the water management structures, and service, production and maintenance buildings. The implementation of the plan was finished in 1930. The second plan (Figure 4.1) was drawn by Ernst Egli in 1934 as a result of increase in the Farm facilities. In the 1930s, the historic line ended with Marmara Mansion on the South, and continued towards Demetevler Yumurtatepe Tumulus on the North. Barns, poultry houses, agricultural land, AFF Creamery -which is now wine factory museum-, maintenance buildings, storehouses, and *Hamam* building were defining the borders of the road. The property of those built assets was belonged to the Farm and open to visitors during the establishment period. Owing to compactness of the historic core (in term of plan form and property), there was a unity between pedestrian circulation and uses.

The third plan was prepared by Herman Jansen between 1934 and 1936, as a result of need of a new master plan that would connect city center with AFF (Figure 4.2 and Figure 4.3). Jansen submitted plans, perspective drawings and six page planning proposal for the Farm land⁵⁹. The plan had a grid low level order which was

⁵⁹ Prime Ministry Atatürk Archives, IV-13-1. 60-2.7-85.

regulating agricultural cover, built cover/ new construction sites, and pedestrian-vehicular circulations. Vehicular roads, pedestrian ways, settlement areas, Brewery, service areas, cultural centers, gardens and lunapark area were the main components of his plan.

Jansen pays great attention to the silhouette of the Farm Land. He emphasizes the harmony between building lots and landscape components in several ways. The main landscape components of the land are defined as parks, amphi-theatre, forests and plateaus.

“The site plan of Atatürk Forest Farm should design settlement areas and parks in harmony, and also pay great attention to the silhouette of the site. For this purpose, a limited construction site is allocated in the existing parks and gardens which are close to the station. The additional construction reserve was allocated on the south side of Atatürk Mansion. Furthermore, another construction site may be realized on the west side of Brewery, along with the railway line. However, the A B C D site should not be fragmented for now in case the possible expansion of Lunapark and restaurant garden. Starting from the Station, the last point of the green axis is an open-theatre which can be utilized for musical, theatrical performances and as open cinema. Remaining parts of the plan focuses on the beautification of certain high plateaus through establishment of parks and forests.” (Jansen AFF Plan Proposal, 1936,pg 3-4. Source: Presidency Archives, Beştepe, AFF)

Except from the transfer of Brewery site in 1938, the major components of the Jansen’s AFF plan could be sustained until 1960s. After the 1970s, the rental giveaways took greater pace, new buildings were added and road hierarchy was changed. The registered buildings are started to demolish in the 2010 onwards in spite of statutory protection.

Currently, the original plan form of the settlement (wherein main built and softscape components located) is fragmented as a result of rental giveaways or land transfers. However, it is still legible from the highest points of AFF, namely Beştepe Hills.

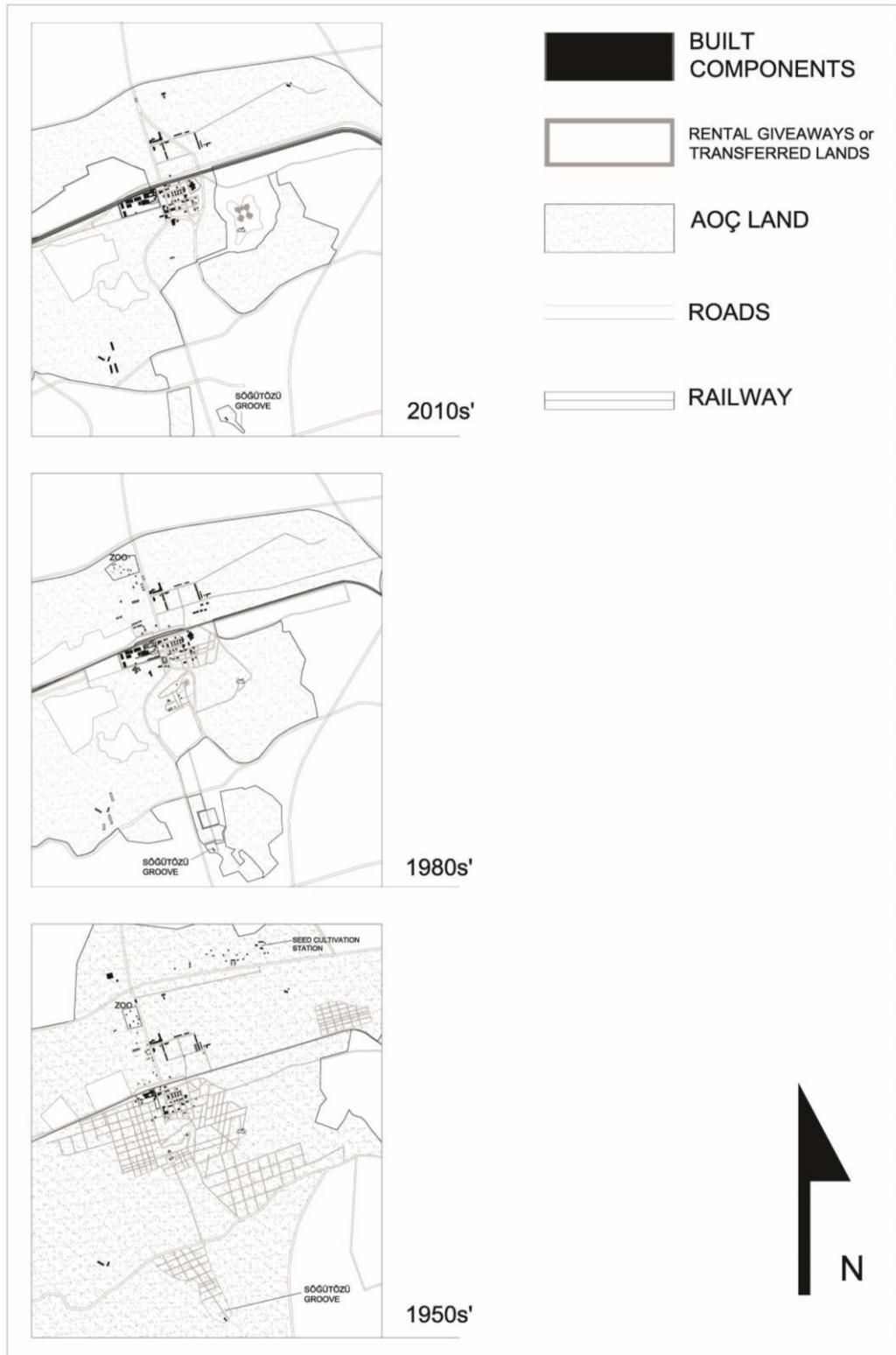


Figure 3.21: Transformation of Historic Core between 1950 and 2015

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert

3.3.1.1.3. Gazi Train Station

Before the establishment of the Farm, the only sign of civilization in the site was the railway line. The main station was located at the city center, and the other stations were providing logistic needs. As the Farm started to serve employment opportunity as well as recreation and agricultural production facilities; construction of a new station became an urgent issue. The construction was started in 1925. The Gazi Paşa Train Station was opened on 1 February 1926 with a ceremony. Until other public transportation modes were provided, the commuter line and the Gazi Station were used to reach the Farm.

Designed by architect Ahmet Burhanettin Tamcı, the building is one the first examples of the First National Architectural Period. The plan of the building reflects the international order whereas the main architectural elements of the station building are formed in accordance with the Classical Ottoman Architecture. Ottoman decorative figures are extensively used on the facades. Besides that, the sharp-angled arches and ornamented wooden canopies strengthen the Ottoman influence. The station building has architectural value; it is the witness of how Ankara started to develop towards west through the establishment of the Farm. Currently, the building is rented, and used as a restaurant.



Figure 3.22: Gazi Train Station

Source: Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930

3.3.1.1.4. The Atatürk Forest Farm Bridge

The Bridge⁶⁰ is one of the earliest reinforced concrete bridge examples of the Republican Period. Constructed in 1926, the bridge is 28.10 x 9.60 m. in size. It is located on Ankara stream, and at the intersection point of the Çiftlik Road and the Istanbul Road. It was registered in 24.10.1997 as regards to the Law number 5462, and renovated between 1999 and 2000. After the renovation, it was closed to the vehicular traffic.



Figure 3.23: AFF Bridge and transformation of its environment

Source: See AFF Bridge in 1920s' on the left; and see AFF Bridge before the Ankara stream Reclamation Project dated 2006 on the right. The image on the left is excerpted from the booklet of AFF, 'Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930'.



Figure 3.24: The AFF Bridge after the Ankara Stream Reclamation Project, 2014.

Source: Photographed by the author.

⁶⁰ For more detailed information about the construction technique see: Şener, S.; Şener, K.C (2015) “ Fil Köprü'nün Yapısal Özellikleri”, 5. Tarihi Eserlerin Güçlendirilmesi ve Geleceğe Güvenle Devredilmesi Sempozyumu, Erzurum, pp: 127-141. Also see online inventory: <http://envanter.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/37749>

3.3.1.1.5. Wine Factory Museum and Gallery Hall

As the archive maps and photographs indicate, the original buildings were used as a barn before the establishment of AFF. Further, Atatürk decided to reclaim one of the buildings as a creamery, and then Philip-Holzman Firm began to work out in 1925. Until the establishment of Milk Factory in the 1950s', the building also used as wine storage (Küreli, 2013).

The existing factory site was emerged in the early 1960s' by the addition of new facilities to produce fruit juice, honey and wine. Fermentation Management, Wine and Fruit Juice Factory, Honey Production Unit and agricultural areas were forming the original site plan. However, the honey production was cancelled in the 2000s, and wine production was stopped in the 1990s. Until the restoration, the wine factory building remained abandoned. In 2010, the restoration work was finalized, and the building was opened under the name of AFF Museum and Gallery Hall. This main building has a rectangular plan and 20x120 meters in size, owing to its original usage. There are five gallery sections which display permanent materials pertaining to the history of the Farm and factory. Currently, the wine cellar and open spaces of the site can be rented for occasions such as cocktail, meeting and so on.

As being for many other built assets of the Farm, the factory building was also registered in 1997 by the decision of the State Conservation Commission. The factory building and site have historic value which reflects the production technology of early 20th century, and also has social (infrastructure) value considering its museum function. It is also a prospective modal in refunctioning the industrial heritages as regards to its context and meaning⁶¹.

⁶¹ For virtual tour in the museum see the link:
http://www.aoc.gov.tr/AOC_MuzeSergiSalonu/index.html

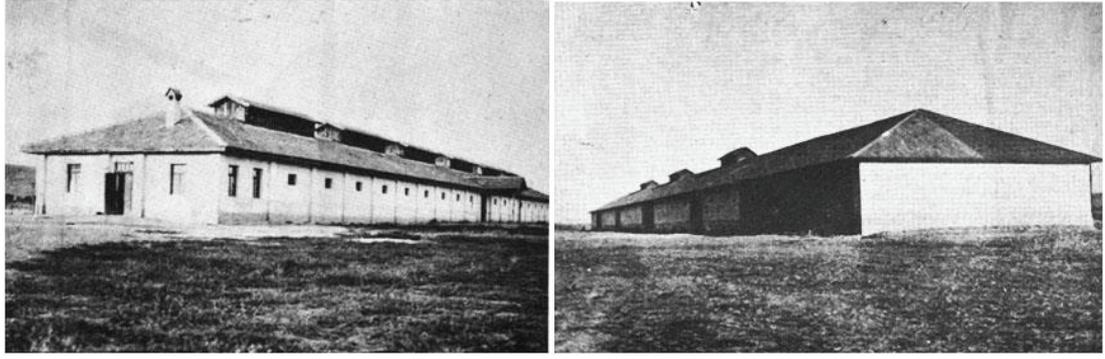


Figure 3.25: AFF Creamery

Source: The images are excerpted from the booklet of AFF, ‘Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930’.

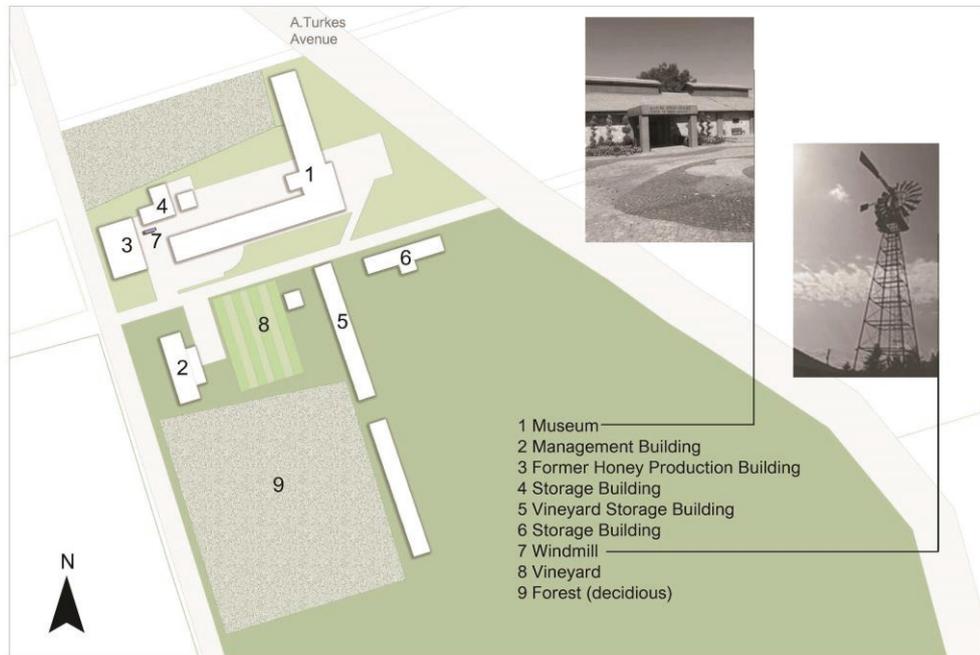


Figure 3.26: AFF Museum (Wine Factory)

Source: The map is produced by the author

3.3.1.1.6. Söğütözü Groove, Atatürk’s Koliba House and the Guard Building

Constructed in the Söğütözü District in 1926, the cottage (*Koliba*) is one of the first built assets in the AFF Land. The building and groove were the favourite places of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in the establishment years of AFF. There are several memories narrating Mustafa Kemal Atatürk’s concern on Koliba House and efforts

in the afforestation of the groove. Hasan Rıza Soyak the executive assistant of Atatürk shares his memories about the Groove as such:

“There is a place named as Söğütözü in Balgat District ...; there was also abundant amount of water, a pool as well as at least a hundred grown up willow trees in that place. Atatürk wanted to build a cottage and a bower in that place where he liked very much. However there were 20 or 30 willow trees within the location that he had chosen for the construction of cottage and bower. ... Finally he decided to transfer the trees towards the close area. He would himself apply the transfer which was quite significant for him. ... He was coming to Söğütözü early in the morning, and worked with the farm workers till the evening. ... He was also finalizing the official works and signing official documents in Söğütözü during the transplantation.”⁶² Hasan Rıza Soyak (2014) “*Atatürk'ten Hatıralar*”, Yapı Kredi Yayınları, pp:39-41.

Falih Rıfıkı Atay also narrated Atatürk's interest in the Söğütözü Groove as follows:

“Atatürk had personally interested in the afforestation of the hills within the boundary of the Farm. He contributed his effort almost all the trees. ... Söğütözü Groove was among his favorite spots in the Farm.” in Falih Rıfıkı ATAY (2010) “*Çankaya*”, Pozitif Yayınları, İstanbul, p:604.

Those valuable memories about Mustafa Kemal Atatürk are the evidences of the associative value of the Söğütözü Groove and cottage as being national heritages referred in the Law *number 2863, item 6, paragraph d*. The building was registered in 27.07.2000, and renovated in the following years. It reflects the Second National Architectural Style. Currently, it is used as Atatürk House Museum wherein the private properties of Atatürk are displayed.

⁶² Translated from Turkish to English by Selin Çavdar.



Figure 3.27: Atatürk's Koliba House (left), the guard building and garden (right).

Source: <http://envanter.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/37739> and
<http://www.istanbulkulturenvanteri.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/37740>

3.3.1.1.7. The Karadeniz Pool

Water management program followed in the Farm was aiming to provide technical and social infrastructures to the farm settlement. By transferring water from Ankara Stream to the Farm settlement, not only the hills of AFF would be planted, but also the modern recreation components would be established. The Karadeniz Pool and Marmara Pool are the major components of the modern water management program implemented in the Farm.

Shaped as the Black Sea and surrounding approximately 325 m of perimeter, the construction of Karadeniz (Black Sea) Pool was finalized in 1931. Opened in 1932 with a ceremony, Karadeniz Pool was one of the first open sports and recreation facility established in the capital city. The pool was recognized as a tool in achieving health against the hot weather conditions of Ankara. To encourage the water sports, swimming competitions were often organized in the Karadeniz pool. The competition was announced to the public by the national presses of the period.

Besides being a sports facility, it is a place where new cultural codes were introduced to the society. Widely propagated in the national press, the pool was divided into sections for kids, beginners and advanced swimmers. There were also changing rooms and sunbathing places around the pool.



Figure 3.28: Karadeniz pool in 1930s.

Source: Excerpted from Akşam newspaper, dated 10.08.1932.

By the opening of the pool, not only the city achieve a new sports and recreation facility, but also Ankaraians met with the behavioral codes of a modern public place such as wearing swimsuit, attending sports together with other sexes, watching a swimming competition and so on.

Until the transfer of the pool to a private investor in the 1950s', the Karadeniz Pool continued to be a significant sports and recreation facility of AFF. Further in 1980s', the parcels covering the Karadeniz Pool and park were transferred to the Ministry of Defense for the construction of State Cemetery in 1981. To obtain design proposals for the State Cemetery, a competition was opened in 1982. Özgür Ecevit won the competition and his project was implemented. Consequently, the Karadeniz Pool lost its public place feature by the construction of State Cemetery.



Figure 3.29: Current view of Karadeniz Pool

Source: <http://www.msb.gov.tr/Destek/icerik/devlet-mezarligi-mudurlugu> Last accessed: May 2017.

3.3.1.1.8. 10th Year Primary School

The school was designed by Ernst Egli and opened in 1933. The students of the school generally comprised of Ankaraians as well as AFF inhabitants. The inhabitants of the Farm were composed of white collar and blue collar workers; they were living in the same housing campus and their children were going to the same school. Therefore, the school represents the idea of social equity as the main principle of Civic Law and Republican revolutions.



Figure 3.30: 10. Yil Primary School in 1930s (left) and today (right).

Source: <http://www.aocmucadelesi.org/index.php?Did=225> Last accessed: May 2017

3.3.1.1.9. Atatürk Forest Farm Post Office Building

The post office building is one of the pre-established service facilities within the Historic Core. Beginning from the early years of the Republic, the municipal service offices were started to establish in the cities. The right to achieve public services was being quarantined by several legislations. As being one of those legislations, “The Law about the Organization and Responsibilities of Ministry of Settlement and Public Works” (*Nafia Vekaletinin Teşkilatı ve Vazifelerine Dair Kanun*) dated 1934 not only redefined the standards of public works but also determine and identify the service needs of modern urban environments. The law distinguished civil engineer works (such as road, dam and bridge constructions) and architectural works from each other, and suggested the establishment of separate offices to regulate these responsibilities. During this period, several architects who educated by foreign architects were employed as state officers.

The post office building, on the other hand, was one of the first works of those state architects since it was constructed in 1934 (İmamoğlu, 2007). Until 1940s, as İmamoğlu (2007) states, many public buildings were designed by no-name state architects due to the possible negligence of the designers’ right on their own architectural work. In the original use, the building was composed of two volumes, the smaller volume was used for delivering the materials, and the other one was the working space of the office workers. Currently, the smaller volume continues its function. However, the larger volume was rented and transformed to a fast-food restaurant in 2015.

The presence of the building emphasizes how the municipal services were seriously conducted in the early years of the Republic. It indicates the care of the public service quality and accessibility providing by the Farm. The building is also one of the examples of the International Style adapted by Turkish architects in 1930s.



Figure 3.31: AFF Post Office Building

Source: <http://www.aocmucadelesi.org/index.php?Did=225> Last accessed: May 2017

3.3.1.1.10. Atatürk Forest Farm Provost Guard

The provost guard was built in 1934 by the Ministry of Settlement and Public Works (Nafia Vekaleti İnşaat İdaresi). Allocated in a rectangular shape lot, the building was arranged in two volumes; the one has circular and the other has rectangular plan. Encircling the front façade, windows allow scanning the immediate environment. Just like AFF Provost Guard (*Askeri İnzibat Karakolu*), it is one of the works of no-name architects who played significant role in the institutionalization of architecture in the Republican Period.



Figure 3.32: AFF Provost Guard before (left), in 2015(middle) and plan of the building (right)

Source: Images are retrieved from <http://www.aocmucadelesi.org/index.php?Did=225> Last access date: May 2017

3.3.1.1.11. Modern Turkish Bath

Designed by Ernst Egli in 1936 and opened 1938, this modern bath building is one of the significant assets within the Farm in terms of its architectural value and social (infrastructure) value. It was offered to the workers and inhabitants of the farm as a social amenity by the demand of Atatürk. Egli synthesized the traditional bath (*hamam*) culture of the Turks with modern architectural practice. As a result, an original and modern bath was emerged which has still contribute to the modern identity of the Farm.

The building has rectangular scheme including frigidarium (cool room), tepidarium (warm room) and caldarium (hot room) units. Frigidarium and caldarium having square geometry were bounded with each other by tepidarium unit. The heating of caldarium unit is conducted from the underground floor. The caldarium and frigidarium have different size of domes contributed to the visual attractiveness of the façade. The apertures of the domes, on the other hand, provide sunlight to the volumes. The facade of the bath has monumental view as other examples of early republican architectural works.

The building has been abandoned starting from the end of 1950s as a result of the fragmentation of the AFF Land. Although the hamam building was registered in 1997, and further by DOCOMOMO in 2003⁶³, currently the building seems abandoned and tumbledown. In brief, the hamam building has architectural, artistic and rarity values.

⁶³ The hamam building was in the registered building list under the “Sports, Body and Modern Architecture” theme.



Figure 3.33: The Turkish Bath in 1930s' and 2013

Source: aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr Last Accessed: December 2016

3.3.1.1.12. The Brewery and Social Facilities

Until the establishment of AFF Brewery, Bomonti was the only firm that produced malt drinks in Turkey since 1880s'. Until the foundation of the Republic, the owners of the brand were Swedish families living in Istanbul. After the Revolution, Bomonti factory transferred to Turkish shareholders, and their production was contracted for ten years period in 1928. However, the firm had tremendous concessions in the contract, so certain deputies of the Turkish Parliament were assigned the contract as shareholders.

Director of AFF Tahsin Coşkan and Hasan Rıza Soyak were the opponents of the re-iteration of the Bomonti Brewery contract with the former concessions. They organized a meeting with General Director of Austrian Fermentation Industry Test Station, Dr. Kluger and prepared a feasibility report for the establishment of Gazi Beer Factory. This initiation was recognized as a threat by the Turkish Deputies who had shares in the Bomonti Firm. The formal permissions for the establishment of the Gazi (AFF) Brewery had achieved under tight conditions as opposed to the contract process of Bomonti Brewery.⁶⁴

⁶⁴ For more detailed information see: Soyak, Hasan Rıza (1973), "Atatürk'ten Hatıralar", Yapı ve Kredi Bankası Yayınları, İstanbul.

In spite of complications, the AFF Brewery was established and started production in 1934 with 1.5 million liter production capacity per year. There were four types of beer products which were blonde, black, saloon and salvador. In the following year, beer production per day was increased to 1000 liter. Dr. Kruger kept on consulting the production process. Further in 1936, Atatürk decided to extend the production units of the brewery and increase the annual production. Ernst Egli was employed in the designation of new brewery units.

The original brewery building, which was designed by Egli, was located close to the train station and agricultural land to transfer raw materials. Further, social and new production units were added. Within the site, the production and management buildings, silos, courtyard and garden were located. The original management building is at the south side have two storeys. The room of Atatürk has still been reserved as display. The additional buildings are allocated on north, west and east of the site. The one on the north is composed of two storeys. The bins and beer production unit are located in parallel with railway line and have 1000 tones capacity. Other additional buildings on the west and east were used for malt production. The entrance of the site has a narrow corridor that orientates visitor towards the courtyard. The original tiles of courtyard were renewed. Before reaching the courtyard, three brick chimneys which are fixed to north building block attract attention.

The beer park and maintenance building were at the south side of the early Brewery building. Designed by Hermann Jansen in 1936, the 'Beer Park' was one of the popular places of AFF. The visitors of the farm could taste the freshly produced beverages and very first national malt product in a modern farm settlement. Therefore, drinking beer in the park was a way to remember the memory of Mustafa Kemal as well as the success of his farm project. His project aimed at serving 'a modern farm environment' and providing the production, recreation, social and cultural facilities together to the inhabitants of the city. For these reasons, the Brewery site has the historic, memorial, social and cultural values.



Figure 3.34: The AFF Brewery and Brewery Park.

Source: the images excerpted from the booklet of AFF, 'Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930'.

After the transfer of the AFF Brewery to the Ministry, a new housing compound was constructed in the site. These new dwelling units were constructed between 1944 and 1947. The houses constructed in 1944 were allocated on a linear axis. There were six dwelling units for the workers. Constructed in 1947, the other housing compound was located on the south of the site. Those houses were single storey detached buildings. The housing compounds had common green areas in the frontyard. There was also one small size football ground.

Table 3.1: Existing and Demolished Properties of Brewery Site

Components of Brewery Site	Lifespan	Architect/Firm	Property	Change of Use
Main Building	1934-still	Ernst Egli	Sumer	Administrative purpose
New Building	1937-still	Ernst Egli	Holding	Abandoned
Silo	1937-still			Abandoned
Restaurant	1937- demolished	Ernst Egli		-
Beer Park	1937-demolished	Herman Jansen		-
Housing Compound	1944/1947-2012	Unknown		-
Guest House	1944-demolished	Unknown		
Wine Depots	1947-1956	Unknown		-
Depots	1969-demolished	Unknown		Rented to a private water supply firm, State Opera and Balley, State Theatre, now demolished

Source: The site plans dated 1936 and 2012 are obtained from TTA in 2014.

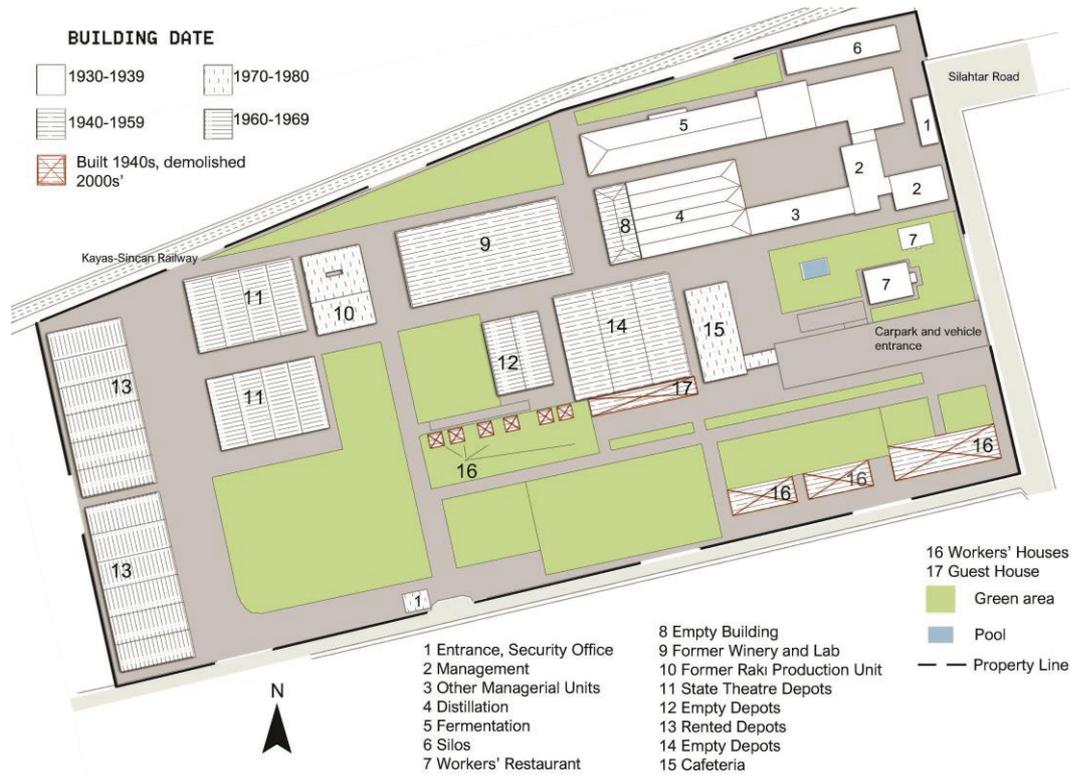


Figure 3.35: Brewery site plan

Source: The map is produced by Selin Çavdar Sert. The construction dates of buildings are obtained from the TTA archives, before its transfer to the Sümer Holding..

It should be noted that, the fragmentation of the historic core was started with the transfer of the Brewery to TEKEL (Turkish Tobacco, Tobacco Products, Salt and Alcohol Enterprise) in 1939. However, the effect of the transfer resulted in severe consequences in the long run. First of all, the transfer had influence upon the change of *spatial character* of the historic core. The decision damaged the spatial unity and integrity of the area. There are also financial consequences of the transfer.

The production of Brewery was stopped in the early 1980s'. Dwelling units were abandoned and finally demolished in the 2000s'. Together with the demolition of the Beer Park, the public facilities of the factory site were also finalized. After the 1990s', the transfer of Brewery to private firms and state establishments gained pace. In 1994, the beer production of the institution came to an end, and the name of the brewery was changed as "Ankara Beverage Factory". In 2000, the factory was privatized and the area rented to May Beverage Industry. Further in 2004, the site

was transferred back to TTA (Turkish Tobacco, Tobacco Products, Salt and Alcohol Enterprise). The name of the establishment was changed as “Gayrimenkul Anonim Şirketi Genel Müdürlüğü” by TTA in 2012. The AFF Management attempted to gain the site back in order to transform it to a museum (Işık, 2012). In December 2016, the site is transferred to Sümer Holding AŞ. Currently, it is used as the General Directorate of the holding.



Figure 3.36: Current view of Brewery site

Source: the site is photographed by the author in May 2017.

Consequently, the memory and meaning of historic core in terms of food and beverage *culture* replaced by the fast food culture which is common in ordinary urban spaces such as shopping malls. Although AFF has always seen as a channel for remembering the memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, performing cultural/habitual practices in a particular site -such as drinking AFF beer *in the historic core of AFF-* was also providing the spatial attachment. The Brewery building has historic and symbolic values since it is the first brewery which was established in the early Republican Period. It has scientific, architectural and technological (industrial heritage) values, and is one of the representatives of the industrial building designs of the period. The entire site, on the other hand, has memorial value regarding the beerpark which was a socialization and transculturation place. The site also has existence (non-market) and potential market values. Starting from 1940s’ the Brewery was selling beer to the restaurants located in Ankara, until the production-decrease realized in the 1980s’. Although the production units have been abandoned and the engines were transferred by the decision of the Municipality of Ankara, in 2013; the Brewery can be refunctioned and involve in the boutique/small size beer

production. Lastly, the brewery site contributes to the *historic integrity* of assets built in the historic core.

3.3.1.1.13. Atatürk Forest Farm Workers' Housing Compound

The first site plan of housing compound was drawn by Ernst Egli. The compound was located on the east of Hamam building and the main pedestrian axis. There were fifteen dwelling units which had private gardens. However, this plan was not implemented as a result of need of a new site plan for AFF.

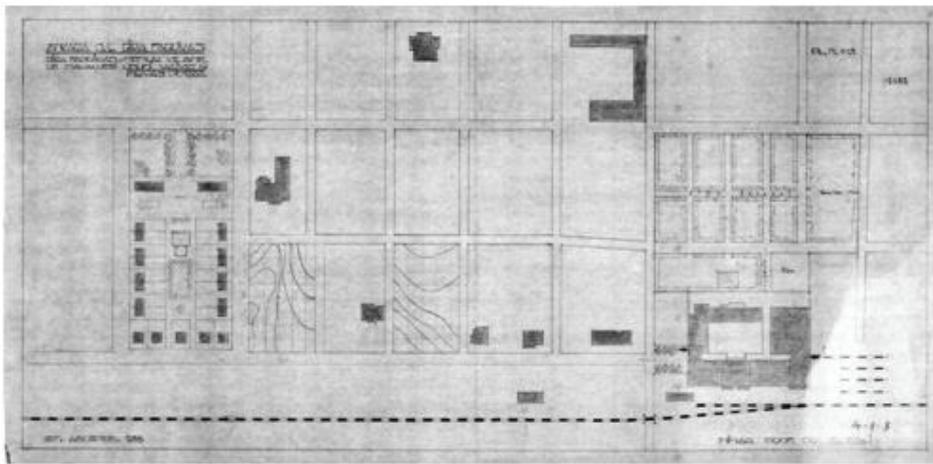


Figure 3.37: 1936 AFF Brewery Workers Houses Draft Site Plan

Source: TTA Archive, Brewery Workers Housing compound is on the left side of the image, the brewery is on the right-bottom. 1936 AFF Brewery Workers Houses Site Plan drawn by Prof. Egli, but not implemented.

Jansen prepared a new site plan for the historic core between 1934-1936. In accordance with Jansen's plan, Egli re-arranged the construction site in the east-west direction. Implemented in 1937, there are fourteen dwelling units having their own gardens. The nine of them are detached buildings which allocated face to face in a rectangular lot. Remaining dwelling units were independent buildings which linearly located on the opposite side of the detached buildings. At the center of those

independent houses, Miss Ülkü House was located⁶⁵. Therefore, there were 22 tenants of housing compound, except Miss Ülkü. As opposed to the traditional housing, these compact dwelling units were one storey high and had a modern indoor program. Representing the international style, the façade of the buildings had simple view. The front façade was higher than the rear front through which the façade gave a feeling that the houses were two-storey high. These asymmetrical characters of roof heights, on the other hand, contributed to the appearance of flat lands of the Farm by providing a modest rhythm. The rear fronts, on the other hand, opened to common garden area. Currently, dwelling units lost its character due to the construction of additional storeys and façade transformations.



Figure 3.38: Dwelling units on the east of historic axis.

Source: Excerpted from La Turquie Kemaliste newspaper.

3.3.1.1.14. Atatürk Forest Farm Administrative Quarter

The previous administrative building was located at the north side of Ankara Stream, later this building was transformed to a maintenance office. The existing AFF Administrative Building is emerged as a result of specialization in the Farm

⁶⁵ As revealed by Alpagut (2012), the location of Ülkü House is different from the location specified in the plan. So, Alpagut argues that this dwelling unit was constructed for Ülkü, then the location was changed by Atatürk.

production in the early 1930s'. It is located on the south side of the AFF housing compound. The main building has three storeys which hosts managerial offices and archive room. The clock tower fixed to the front façade contributed to the imageability of the building. The entrance of the building and the tower covered with travertine in the 1950s.



Figure 3.39: AFF Administrative Building

Source: Image on the left is excerpted from the booklet of AFF, 'Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930'. Image on the right: current view of AFF Administrative Building. Photographed by the author in May, 2015.

3.3.1.1.15. The Atatürk Forest Farm Restaurant

The restaurant as a publicly owned facility was constructed in 1930s. It was executed by the Ministry of Agriculture. Before it is publicized, it was used by Atatürk as a meeting place in the 1920s.

After its establishment, the restaurant became one of the most popular places of the historic core. The guests of the restaurant was ranging from citizens to foreign politicians, artists etc. Built on a large lot, the garden was designed in a modest and naturalistic way. In the 1950s', the restaurant building was enlarged. It had two guest courts. The main court was open to public and had 200 people capacity. The other court, namely Atatürk saloon is reserved for special occasions.

The restaurant was privatized (rented to private entrepreneur) in 1963, and eventually, it could not keep the affordable menu price policy. Starting from 1980s, the number of privately owned fast-food buffets was increased within the center which also affected the popularity of the restaurant. Currently, the restaurant rented to another private entrepreneur, and the name of the restaurant is changed.

The restaurant has memory (historic, commemorative) value since it represents the socialization codes of the period, as well as representing the memory of Atatürk. Furthermore, it was a tool in introducing society with modern form of recreation.

3.3.1.1.16. Atatürk Forest Farm Milk Factory

Until the establishment of the Milk Factory in 1957, the milk and yoghurt were produced in the buildings which are now used as (Wine Factory) Museum. Through the establishment of the creamery, Mustafa Kemal aimed to break the dependency of Ankara to Istanbul in reaching main nourishment products, and to provide healthy and affordable milk products for the society. To follow the modern and efficient production techniques, the machines and engineers were transferred from Hungary. However, the small scale production capacity of the Farm became insufficient for supplying the demand of growing population of Ankara in the upcoming years.

Existing milk factory was established in collaboration with UNICEF and opened in 30 September 1957. The building was constructed by a German engineer firm, and improved by the addition of new production units in the forthcoming years. The factory is arranged into two functional units which are the managerial unit and production unit. The managerial unit is a brick building and arranged into two storeys. The production unit, on the other hand, is composed of different size volumes. The largest and highest volume attracts more attention as one of the landmark of the site. The facades are covered by travertine tiles which separate the factory from other built assets visually. Recently, the factory continues to production of milk, yoghurt, kephir, and ice-cream.



Figure 3.40: AFF Milk Factory, 2014

Source: aoc.gov.tr Last accessed May 2017

3.3.1.1.17. The Historic Railway Culvert

The culvert is thought to be constructed in the early 1920s'. Until the 1950s', the route of Ankara Railway line drew a sharp angle between Etimesgut Military Reserve and Behiçbey Nursery. This angle was providing access to the west portion of the farmland in the 1920s'; and further Military Reserve. The railway line was intersecting with an intermittent stream which was one of the effluents of Ankara Stream. This stream was supplying the water need of the AFF Tahar Farm.

The railway culvert was built at the intersection point of the line and stream. The railway route was changed in the 1960s', due to the establishment of industrial estates on the north of Ankara Stream. Further in the 1970s', the stream network was degraded as a result of urban development. The effluent stream was dried, and the culvert lost its function. The hint of railway line is still legible as a path in the middle of west portion of the farmland. The culvert structure, on the other hand, is in good condition as a significant example of the Republican Period transportation infrastructure asset. Although it has historic and technical values, the culvert is not a registered built asset.

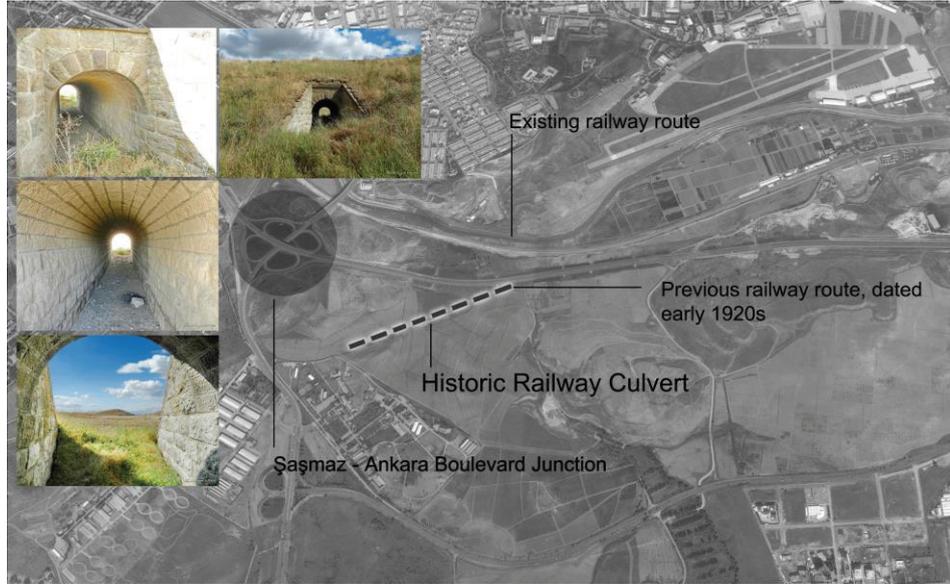


Figure 3.41: Historic Railway Culvert, the AFF Land, Etimesgut District

Source: The visual is produced by Selin Çavdar Sert. Images of the culvert is photographed by Ahmet Soyak and uploaded to www.panoromio.com in 2012.

3.3.1.1.18. Atatürk House Museum

The house museum and the square are located on the south end of the historic axis wherein there was a pine lot before. The house museum was constructed as regards to the original one in Salonika by the fund of Ankara Chamber of Commerce (ATO) in 1981. The original House Museum in Salonika was the house in which Mustafa Kemal was born and lived throughout his childhood. The facades, plan and furnishing of the replica were reproduced in accordance with the original one. The replica house museum makes accessible a distant reality and offers a realistic indoor experience for the visitors. In that sense, it may take the place of the original from the visitor's point of view. But, it also re-constructs its reality which is independent from the time as well as the history and meaning of AFF. The reality of AFF and the reality of replica house museum are in contradiction; the replica creates an illusion in the site as if the other buildings of historic center might be a reconstructed replica. This unplanned intervention in the historic core supports the misconception of the site and transforms it to ahistorical entity, a spectacle, a stage. It is also notable that

replica house museum was registered before the registration of the entire site although the real and the only memorial *place* is the AFF Land.



Figure 3.42: Atatürk House Museum

Source: aoc.gov.tr last accessed: May, 2017

3.3.1.1.19. Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial

AFF was started to infill with new memorial places from the beginning of the 1980s'. In 1981, Ministry of Forestry opened "Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial Competition" for the centennial memory of the birth of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. The jury of the competition composed of eminent state figures who are President Kenan Evren, Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Sabahattin Özbek, Minister of State Mehmet Özgüneş, Minister of Culture Cihat Baban and the Director of AFF Aytekin Ülger. It was an unusual jury for an art competition since there was not any artist as a jury member.

Indeed, the competition was opened by the order of Kenan Evren a year after the 1980 Coup d'état. The domination of the military state was still visible on social, cultural and political life in 1981. Therefore, the military state was the only authority that would decide who can best express the personality and memoir of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. The award-winning project, on the other hand, was designed by the sculpture artist Burhan Alkar. The memorial project has two artistic classes which were Agriculturalist Atatürk Sculpture and the wall relief. The memorial was opened in 10 November 1981 with a ceremony. The sculpture was finished in 1983, and the

relief in 1989. The square and soft landscape was designed by the landscape architect Yüksel Öztan.

In terms of the choice of location for the house museum and Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial, AFF might be thought as the most appropriate place in the city since the farm has always represented the memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. The farm was one of the most important episodes in Mustafa Kemal's life, reflecting his personality and courage. Furthermore, the Farm is almost at the same age with the capital city of the Republic. The city of Ankara, on the other hand, where his Mausoleum was constructed by his testament, is the symbol of his revolutionary will and lifelong endeavor. What is striking for the spatial network of symbols is their coincidental relationship with the 1934 AFF Plan and Report worked out by Ernst Egli. The key concepts -*which are the birth, the life and survival and the death*- of the Egli's AFF were unconsciously embodied in the AFF area and its surrounding after fifty years. The birth -*the replica house*-, the life and survival of Atatürk -*AFF and the monument*- and the death -*the Mausoleum*- have strong connotations as it was suggested in the 1934 AFF sketch and report of Ernst Egli. Unlike Egli's scenario, AFF scenario of Atatürk (represented in Jansen's AFF plan by the combination of 'production, recreation and dwelling') could not be transposed properly to forthcoming generations.

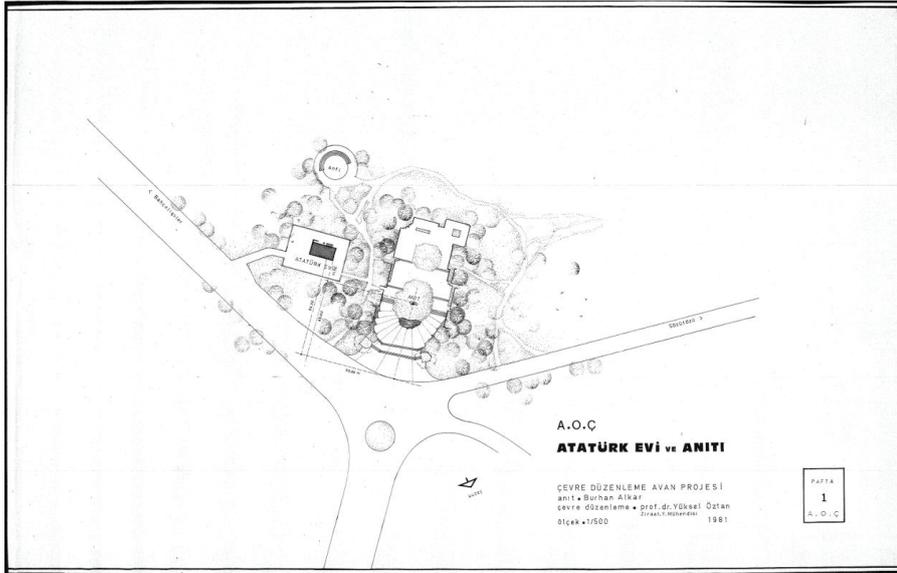


Figure 3.43: The plan view of the Atatürk House Museum and Monument
 Source: Personal archive of Prof. Halim Perçin

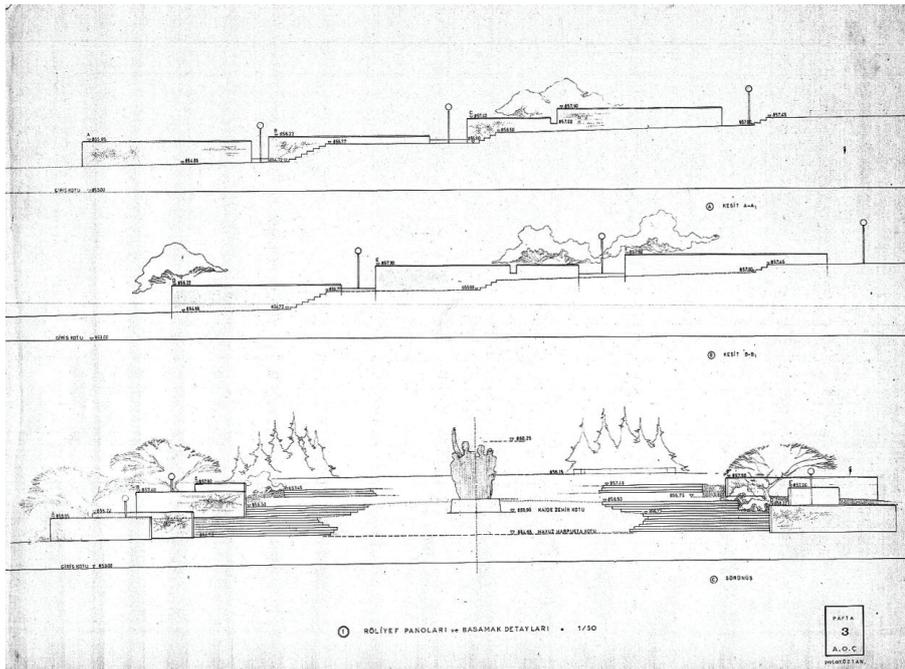


Figure 3.44: The section drawings of the Memorial
 Source: Personal archive of Prof. Halim Perçin



Figure 3.45: Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial

Source: panoromio.com

The assets built after 1980 are the results of the governmental intervention towards the AFF Land⁶⁶. The common character of those assets, on the other hand, is the communicative and symbolic values that they contain. The construction of State Cemetery, Atatürk House Museum and Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial were all started in the early 1980s'. Development of these unplanned uses is the result of 1980 Coup carried out by the President Kenan Evren.

3.3.1.2. Demolished Built Properties of Atatürk Forest Farm

The demolition of built assets could not be assigned to a specific period since the decay of heritage values and land totality were started after Atatürk passed away, and still continues. The Farm Land has been exploited not only by private investors but also local and central governments.

3.3.1.2.1. Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm

Established in 1927, Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm was entitled as “boğaz” in Turkish - which means neck- due to the water structure which tied up the two sides of Ankara Stream. The simple plan of the building and the materials used in the construction may support the idea that the building was constructed by the local workers through limited material sources. In addition to that, the material samplings photographed for

⁶⁶ The interventions to the site are resulted from the legislations (including the plans). Therefore, this process is detailed in the latter chapter, namely Chapter 4.

the research indicates that the brick tiles of the roof were produced in Istanbul and dated back to 19th century. The workers of the farm were the members of a Macedonian family, who were settled in the area after the War as part of a migrant settlement policy. The generations of the family continued to work in the Farm until the farm cease to an end, in the 1980s⁶⁷. Since the city was developing to the west, the stockbreeding became impossible. The grasslands and meadows of the Farm were started to invade by industrial estates, residential areas and highways.

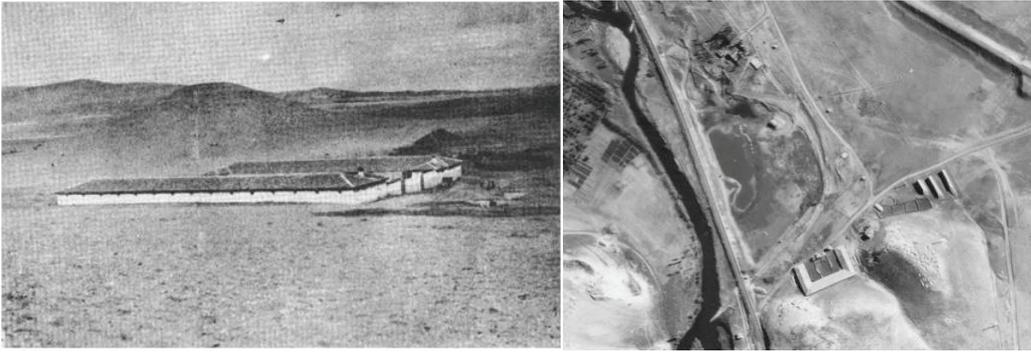


Figure 3.46: Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm

Source: The image on the left excerpted from the booklet of AFF, ‘Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930’. The image on the right retrieved from hgk.gov.tr and photographed in 1970.

Currently, the farm structures are demolished but the plan of the farm settlement is still legible. Although the main structure is located in the midst of the railway and new highway (namely Ankara Boulevard), it is perceived as a secluded natural area owing to the topography and water structures of the site. Therefore, the area attracts much attention. The visitors of the site often prefer picnicking, fishing and walking especially in spring and summer seasons. The area is also valuable for its role in creating recreation demand.

⁶⁷ Source: interview with Aytaç İlbeyi.

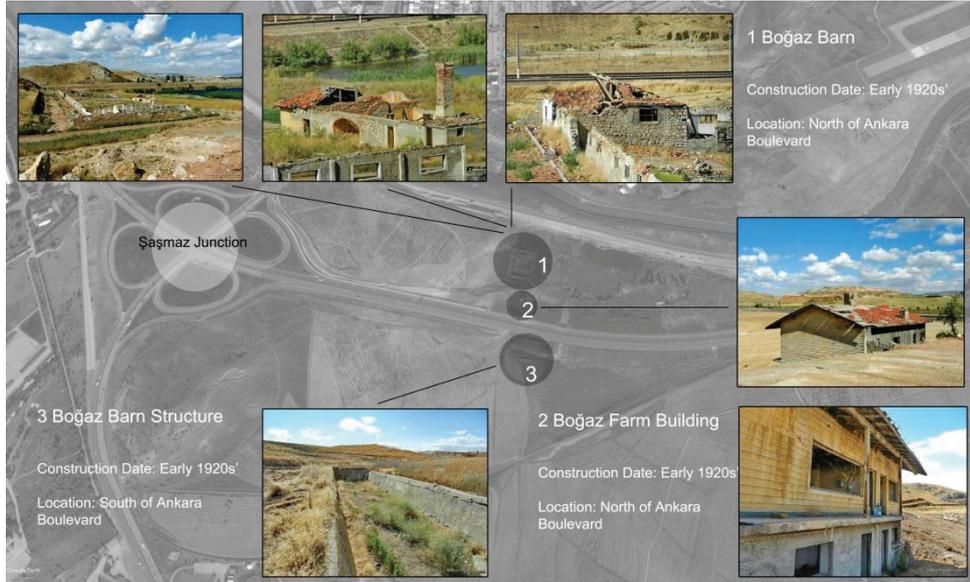


Figure 3.47: Boğaz Farm Structures

Source: The Google Earth Sattelite image, dated May 2017, is processed by Selin Çavdar Sert. The site is photographed by Ahmet Soyak, uploaded pnoromio.com.tr in 2014.



Figure 3.48: Ankara Stream, railway line, Boğaz Pond and Barn

Source: personal archive of Selin Çavdar Sert, dated: 25.05.2014.



Figure 3.49: The Boğaz barn is on the left, and people picnicking is on the right.

Source: Personal archive of the author, dated: 25.05.2014

3.3.1.2.2. The Etimesgut Model Village and Farm

The Etimesgut Farm and Village were established as a rural ‘model’ in 1929 by the command of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. However, the history of the farmland dated back to late Ottoman period. Due to the fact that industrial and agro-industrial revolution was not realized in the Ottoman geography, as it had done in European context, the Anatolian towns and villages could stay secluded. However, the soil and plant qualities were degrading as a result of contagious diseases spreading within Anatolian towns (Biron, 1948). To handle with these diseases, two European specialists, namely Dr. Vadis and Dr. Oekerlan, were invited to Anatolia at the beginning of the 20th century. Dr. Vadis was in charge with the establishment of experimental farms and agricultural schools. Therefore, small size farms were started to appear at the periphery of several towns.

These modal farms (*numune çiftlikleri*) were established in Bursa, İstanbul, Ankara and İzmir as practicing areas of agricultural schools and of agricultural experiments (Ergin, 1977). The Model Farm in Ankara was serving limited facilities including Agricultural Boarding School (shepherd school) and its barns (Ergin, 1977). During the War of Independence, the Farm area was used as a strategic quarter to accommodate soldiers.

After the Republican Revolution, Atatürk bought the Farm and decided to improve its facilities. In 1929, the farm area was extended and a new village was appeared. It was founded as a tool for supporting local economy and experimenting new and efficient agricultural techniques. The village was established regarding the Village Law dated 1924 which aimed to restructure the Turkish villages, and identify the spatial standards for the construction of roads, houses as well as health and education buildings. The settlement plan of the Model Village was designed by Ernst Egli in 1928. Village houses were arranged in a modest way and provided the housing need of newcomers. The social and technical infrastructures were also supplied as the necessities of modern rural life. Agricultural allotment/community gardens were the main income generator of the village.

Table 3.2: The assets of Etimesgut Model Village

Asset	Lifespan	Architect/Firm	Change of use	Property
Gazi Mansion	1925-1956	Unknown	demolished	AFF
Agricultural School	1930-	Unknown	A facility building of Etimesgut Hospital	Ministry of Health
Bazaar /Han	1938-1980s	Unknown	hotel	
Turkish Bath	1929-2010		demolished	
Hospital	1925-today			
Train station	1929- today		station	TCDD, registered

Source: For more detailed information about population exchange in 1923 and its effect of Turkish village settlements see: Cengizkan, Ali. 2004, “Mübadele Konut ve Yerleşimleri”, Arkadaş, Ankara. Also the 1/25000 scale Ankara maps dated 1957, 1981, 1994 obtained from HGK are utilized. The other source is the webpage: <http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/yitirilen-etimesgut/>

The population of the Etimesgut Village showed demographic variety due to the migrant settlement policy of the state. Village population was composed of Turkish and foreign families migrated from Greek and Balkan regions. When the establishment was finalized in 1929, the inhabitants had social infrastructure services in addition to ease of access to the railway line. The agricultural education and practice were the main activities and determined the rhythm of village life. The inhabitants of village were learning new agricultural techniques through the guidance of agricultural technicians of AFF.

In the 1930s’, the model village displayed a modern view at the west border of AFF as well as Ankara. Selahattin Kandemir expresses his impressions about Etimesgut Village within “Türkiye Seyahatnamesi: Ankara Vilayeti” as such:

“For the visitor who came Ankara for the first time, the barren lands in which railway line passes through after Eskişehir does not provide a good impression. However, this view suddenly changes when reaching the Eti Mesut Station. The modern and new village was located within the middle of those seemingly desolate and forlorn large steppes amaze anyone. This village is the west gate of new Ankara. Every passenger who passing through this gate obeisances one more time for the works given by

Republican generations. A green area emerges periphery of the houses, school, administrative building, bazaar and station which all brightly indicate the difference between our former life and new life.” Kandemir, Selahattin, 1932 “Türkiye Seyahatnamesi: Ankara Vilayeti”.

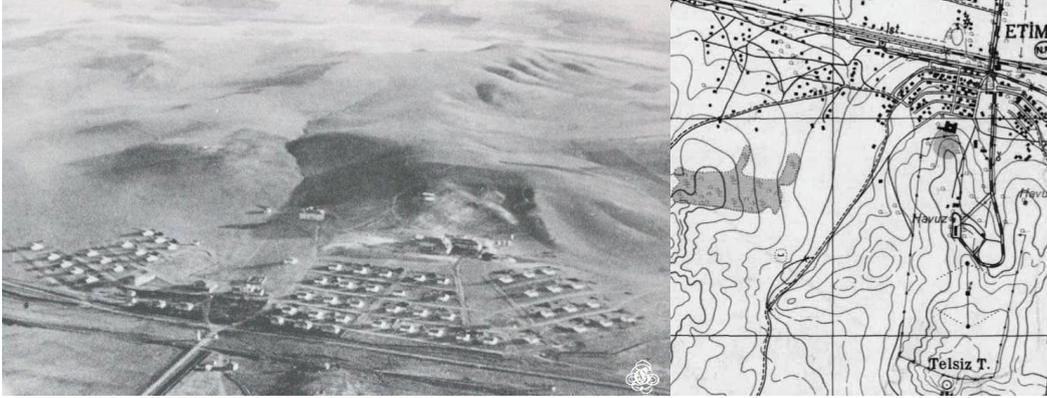


Figure 3.50: Etimesgut Model Village and Farm

Source: Image retrieved from State Archives, dated 1929. The map is retrieved from HGK, dated 1958.

Ernest Mamboury narrated the Etimesgut Village in his touristique guide as such:

“The model village Eti Mesud attracts much attention through the lovely village houses located on the north façade of hills- surrounding the fertile Engürü Plain-. ... That model village is one of the successive works of the modernist soul of the Republic. Every component of the site is modern; houses, barns, new gates, cultural buildings etc.” Ernest Mamboury, 1933, “Guide Touristique”.



Figure 3.51: Etimesgut Model Farm in Halk Newspaper

Source: Halk Newspaper, dated: 15.04.1929, vol: 10, page: 5.

3.3.1.2.3. Maintenance Buildings, Barns and Storage Buildings

The Farm consists of Tahar, Abidinpaşa, Çakırlar, Macun, Yağmurbaba, Etimesgut, Güvercinlik, and Balgat Farms when it was established. However, very few sources

have given information about the built components of these farms. The map dated 1952 and the interview with Aytaç İlbeyi are the evidences of the fact that those farm structures were extensively used until the 1970s'. Currently, they are demolished, except the one in the historic core. For this reason, a mapping study is done by using Google Earth Sattelite images and photographs. Among the farms, only the photographs of Etimesgut, Söğütözü, historic core, Boğaz and Tahar could be identified and retrieved.

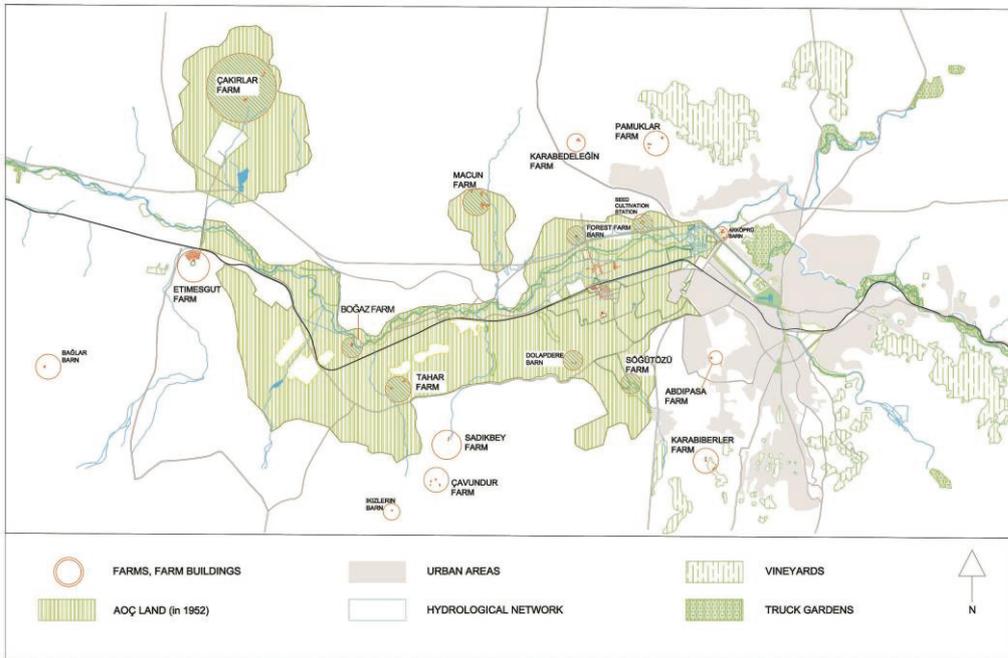


Figure 3.52: The farm structures in the AFF Land and other private farms

Source: The maps dated 1957 and 1939 are processed by Selin Çavdar Sert. Map dated 1952 was retrieved from HGK for METU Scientific Research Project (2015-2016), “Demiryolunun Peyzaj ve Kentsel Tasarım Unsuru Olarak Mekansal Potansiyelinin Tespiti: Sincan-Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, *Project Team:* Dr. Funda Baş Bütüner, Assist. Prof. Ela Alanyalı Aral, Res. Assist. Selin Çavdar Sert, Dr. Deniz Güneri Söğüt.

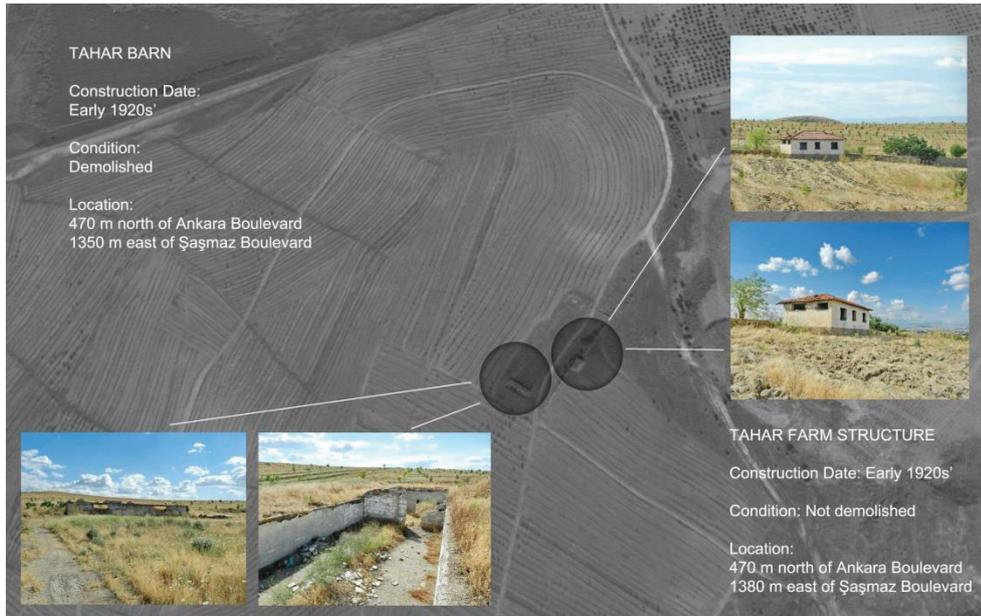


Figure 3.53: Tahar Farm Structures

Source: The Google Earth Sattelite image, dated May 2017, is processed by Selin Çavdar Sert, the site is photographed by Ahmet Soyak.

3.3.1.2.4. The Gazi Mansion

Built by the Philip Holzman Construction Firm between 1925-1926, the Gazi Mansion was the first house of Atatürk in the Farm. It was located at the south end of the historic axis of the Farm settlement. Before the construction of the Marmara Mansion in 1928, the building was distinguished from other farm buildings owing to its location and architectural language. Rectangular planned and single storey building was divided into two equal parts by a clock tower and main entrance located on the front façade. The main entrance of the building, clock tower and the frontyard were indicating the historic axis of the Farm.

The building was demolished due to its low construction quality in the mid-1930s'. As the photographic documents show, the frontyard of the building was conserved as it is until the construction of Agriculturalist Atatürk Monument and Square on that lot in 1981.

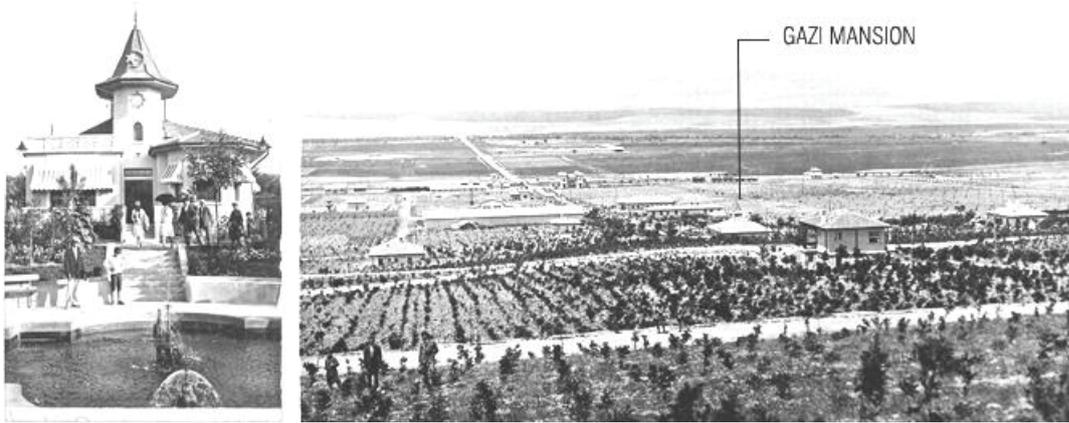


Figure 3.54: Gazi Mansion

Source: The image excerpted from the booklet of AFF, ‘Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930’.

3.3.1.2.5. The Marmara Mansion and Marmara Pool

The construction of Marmara pool was started in the establishment years of AFF and finalized in 1926. Shaped like Marmara Sea, Marmara Pool was being utilized as a water reserve and Atatürk’s private swimming pool. Further in the 1930s, the Marmara Restaurant was opened. The restaurant became a significant place for the people of the city starting from its opening, since there were live music both in the afternoons and evenings. Through allocating Marmara Pool in a park, barren view of the site would be forgotten as well as the waste water could be used for the irrigation of the park.

Until 1930, new buildings were inserted to the Farm as a result of change in the farm program. One of these buildings was the Marmara Mansion which was designed by Swedish-Australian architect Ernst Arnold Egli between 1927-1928. On the south side of the pool, very small size mansion, namely Izmir Mansion was allocated. The constructions of the buildings, on the other hand, were finalized in 1928.

Located on a slope at the south part of the site, this new building was strengthening the modern view of the Farm. Surrounded by green areas, the front façade of the Marmara Mansion was opened through its garden and pool. Atatürk was often

staying in Marmara Mansion or managing his works from there. Besides being the residence of Atatürk, it also hosted special invitations, and was utilized as a guest house wherein foreign or local state figures could accomodate.

According to the *Law 2863, item "6", paragraph "d"*, the houses which were inhabited by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk have to conserve as national heritages. Contrary to that statement in the Law 2863, the Marmara Mansion was demolished in 2014, in order to add new buildings to adjacent parcel in which new Presidency Campus were allocated. Tragically, the mansion was the place wherein Atatürk wrote the Donation Letter of AFF.



Figure 3.55: Marmara Mansion, Marmara Restaurant and Pool.

Source: Images are excerpted from the booklet of AFF, 'Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930'. Left: Crowds waiting the live music occasion in Marmara Restaurant.



Figure 3.56: AFF in Newspaper Advertisements

Source: Excerpted from the advertisement column of Hakimiyet-I Milliye Press. "Happy News for Ankaraians: Karadeniz Pool, Marmara Park, Farm Park & Restaurant and Beer Park are opened in AFF. Live music every noon and evening."



Figure 3.57: Mustafa Kemal and Tahsin Coşkan were at the balcony of Marmara Mansion, dated 14.07.1929.

Source: Hanri Benazus Collection, online source: aoc. gov.tr.

3.3.1.2.6. The Atatürk Forest Farm Zoo

Opened on 29.10.1940, the AFF Zoo was one of the popular recreation areas of Ankara until 2000s'. In the establishment period of the Farm, the area (on which the AFF Zoo was constructed) was used as a poultry-house. Further, in 1933, the area was organized for displaying the wild animals. When animal display attracted more people than expected, Atatürk decided to establish modern and well-organized zoo. For this purpose, Prof. Necdet Pençe was charged with the design of new zoo. Nevertheless, the construction of Zoo was finalized after Atatürk passed away. Then the AFF Zoo was opened by the latter President Ismet Inonu. After it was opened, the Zoo became one of the most popular places in AFF. The Zoo was covering 310.000 sqm of land.

The zoo was demolished in 2015 by the decision of Municipality of Ankara for the construction of a new theme park (see Figure 3.79).

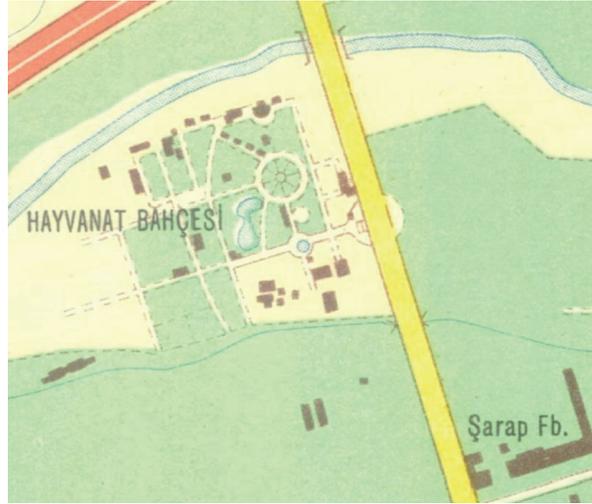


Figure 3.58: The plan view of AFF Zoo

Source: Excerpted from the 1:15000 scale touristic map of Ankara, dated 1967.



Figure 3.59: AFF Zoo

Source: 1953 AFF, Ankara, p. 51. Top: The entrance of AFF Zoo, Bottom: Mohini and Azadi elephants and AFF zoo visitors

3.3.1.2.7. The Marmara Hotel

There is substantial amount of academic works mentioned the 1950s' as one of the milestones in the economical, political and social history of Turkey. The increasing economic and strategic partnership between Turkey and the USA during and after the

WWII, and the emerging multi-party system of 1940s' constitute the major dynamics in the adoption of progressive-modernist economy policies. In such a context, the 1950s' also brings certain remarks in the architectural culture and building production (Altan, 2011). Due to progressive economy policies, public sector was bringing its place to private investors in the domain of building production. The increase in the amount of hotel building constructions was one of the signs of these changes.

Started to construct in 1955, by the financial support of public owned Türkiye Emlak Kredi Bank, Marmara Hotel was also reflecting this transition period of Turkey. The hotel building designed by the architect Ertan Balin was located on the north-west of Marmara Mansion. Before its construction, there was a small size hotel, namely the Turist (tourist) Hotel in that lot. In the 1950s', the AFF Directorate was in the search of investors to sustain capital accumulation in parallel with the economy policies of the government. For this purpose, the existence of Turist Hotel was seen as an opportunity to find investor. With the adjacent parcels, the lot was rented for the construction of Marmara Hotel. Although the construction of a new Hotel was not reflecting the establishment aims of AFF, the construction was finalized in 1960 without opposition.

Besides accommodation, the Hotel was also attracting guests for social and cultural occasions as part of a design success. Thoroughly adjusted to the AFF landscape and built assets, the Hotel building was extending horizontally up to the slopes of the Farm. The ground floor and two upper floors were rising on a rectangular plan. There were fifty-two rooms in the Hotel; all provided visual access to the AFF landscape. The common places of the Hotel, on the other hand, were displaying the contemporary art-works of Bedri Rahmi Eyüboğlu and Fureya Koral. The artists and architects of 1950s' were adopting the idea that encourages the unification of all forms of arts. Thereby, the contemporary artworks were begun to emerge on the façades and interiors of public and commercial buildings. The stylistic properties of the Hotel were showing parallelism with the International Style. Consequently, The Marmara Hotel became one of the architectural and cultural values of AFF and Ankara until 1980s'.

Further, in 1980s', the AFF Directorate decided the construction of an additional hotel structure in order to generate income. For this purpose, in 1985, the lot where Marmara Hotel stood on was rented to a private investor namely Tahsin Kaya. He was the owner of *Kayalar Construction Firm* by which the construction of 14-storey additional building was started. However, the Firm did not adopt the contract statements starting from 1987. Eventually, the construction was stopped in 1988 by the Firm and a legal court process was started between AFF Directorate and the Firm. The Legal Court made decisions in favour of the Firm, whereas the Firm did not finalize the construction. Until 2013, the rough construction site and the original Marmara Hotel building were abandoned. The Hotel and its addition were demolished in 2013 in order to extend the boundaries of new Presidency Campus.

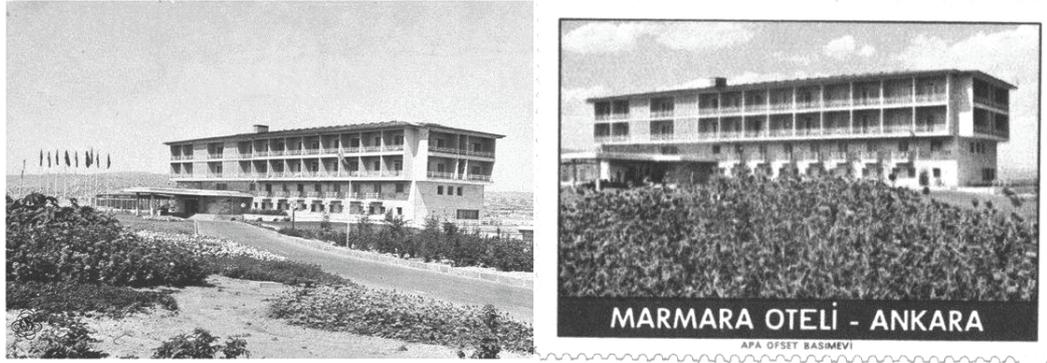


Figure 3.60: Marmara Hotel postcard and postage stamp

Source: Personal archive of Gönül Genç.



Figure 3.61: The original building of Marmara Hotel and additional structure, view from the State Cemetery, in 2005

Source: Personal archive of the author.

3.3.2. Living Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

Identification of living assets of the Farm constitutes another significant part of the thesis, since the green- blue layout⁶⁸ of the site is crucial in sustaining and developing urban environmental quality. The AFF land has strongly bounded with the valley and hydrological systems of Ankara. Therefore, natural and cultivated portions of the AFF landscape have generated several environmental quality indicators which are air quality, soil quality, climate quality, underground and surface water quality, biological and ecological qualities. Those qualities, on the other hand, are vulnerable due to the various urban uses such as highways, underground passages, industrial areas, residential areas, and so on.

The living components of the Farm were first regulated in the establishment period and currently constitute the technical and social infrastructure of the Farm as well as the city. The first interventions (Republican Period) towards site are the result of the idea that aimed public good for the forthcoming generations. Therefore the responsibility of todays'/future generation is to sustain this idea and its symbolic place, namely Atatürk Forest Farm.

This section of the study evaluates those living assets as inseparable parts of the AFF Heritage Landscape. It should be remembered that, AFF was donated to the National Treasury together with its nurseries, grooves, forests, edible gardens, agricultural land, geomorphological structure, and hydrological and soil character.

3.3.2.1. Hydrological Outline of Atatürk Forest Farm

As the section dealing with the intangible assets of AFF suggested, the physical emergence of the Farm mainly depends on a 'land reclamation' and 'large scale

⁶⁸ Blue-green infrastructure refers an amenity that provide environmental quality -depending on management and conservation of natural networks- as well as social benefits for urban urban communities. Unlike social and technical infrastructure, it is more dependent on the assessment of vulnerable natural sources. Blue-green infrastructure is a living layer and network emphasizes the balanced articulation of water, soil, air, vegetation with communities.

infrastructure project'. Five streams of Ankara namely Çubuk (Ankara Stream), İncesu, Macun, Bent (Hatip), and Kutugun Streams were flowing across the farmland. The majority of the Farm wetlands were consisting of swamp areas and reed beds, which could not be rehabilitated for decades, and further it became malaria threat. For those reasons, retrieving a land reclamation and water management program became urgent issues in the 1920s'. The first water management program was set up in 1925 by the Philip Holzman Construction Firm in order to clear away the malaria threat, remediate the marshy soil, change barren view of the site, as well as satisfy the water need of the Farm. Ankara Stream was the main infrastructure component of the project in retrieving and transferring water. Due to its infrastructure potential, the Ankara Stream was not evaluated as a recreation component of AFF or city. It is important to note that, this trend has been still continued in the forthcoming periods.

In spite of the limited budgets and human resources of the post-war period, the project could be finalized in 1930. The project was the first local water management success of the Republican Period, besides Çubuk Dam. In 1927, the population of Ankara is 74.553, and the water services provided for urban areas were sufficient. AFF, on the other hand, was at the west periphery of the city center.

Currently, the population of the city has reached 5.270.575 in 2015 according to State Statistic Institute (TUIK) data. However, the technical and social infrastructure could not grow in proportion with the population increase. AFF, on the other hand, get stuck at the geometric center of the city. As a result of those problems, the Ankara Stream feeding the AFF underground water system shows high degree pollution. The AFF aquifer capacity is also decreased and polluted drastically as opposed to 1930s. The living assets of AFF are closely related with the water basin quality of Ankara.

The total area of Ankara is shared by the three water basin regions namely Sakarya, Kızılırmak and Konya. The grand aerial portion of Ankara city and the total land of AFF, which is %69.7, is in the boundary of Sakarya Water Basin. On the other hand, the aeria of Ankara residing in the Sakarya Basin forms the %28,2 percentage of the

basin. In addition to that, the % 82 percentage of the underground water reserve of Ankara is in the Sakarya Water Basin. Ankara is the largest and most populated city among other cities within the water basin.

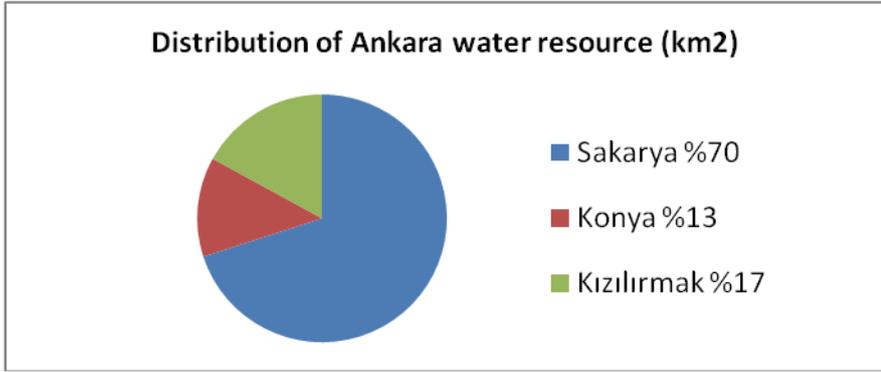


Figure 3.62: Distribution of Ankara water resource to Sakarya, Konya and Kızılırmak Water Basins

Source: TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu, TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

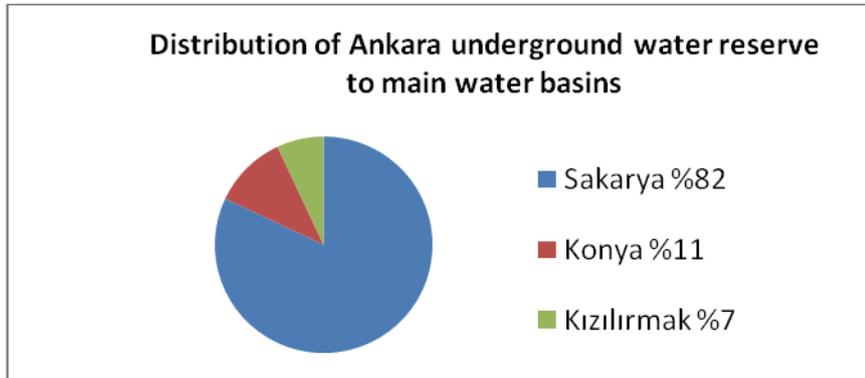


Figure 3.63: Distribution of Ankara underground water reserve to main water basins

Source: TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu, TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

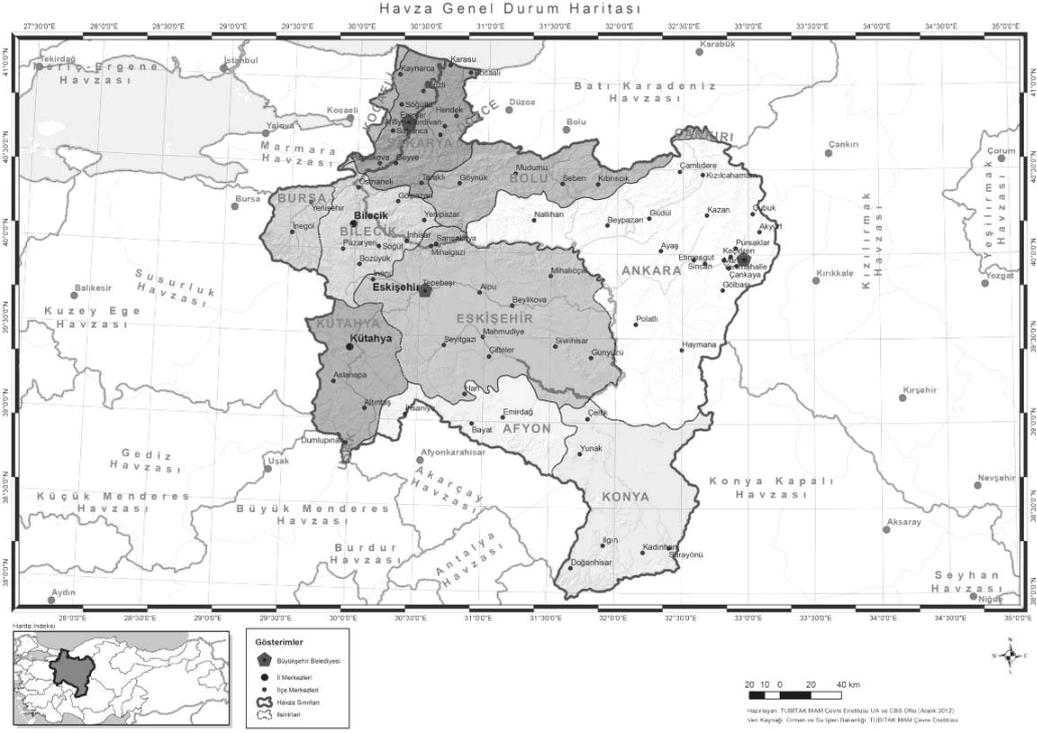


Figure 3.64: Sakarya Water Basin

Source: TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu, TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

There are six sub-watershed regions within the Sakarya system which are Upper Sakarya, Mid-Sakarya, Lower Sakarya, Porsuk Stream, Göksu-Karasu Stream and Ankara Stream⁶⁹. The AFF Land is located in the Ankara Stream sub-watershed. This sub-watershed system is composed of Ankara, Çubuk, Hatip and Ova Streams as well as Mogan, Eymir and Karagöl Lakes. The sub-watershed aquifer covers 185,5 km² of area.

⁶⁹ TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu , TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

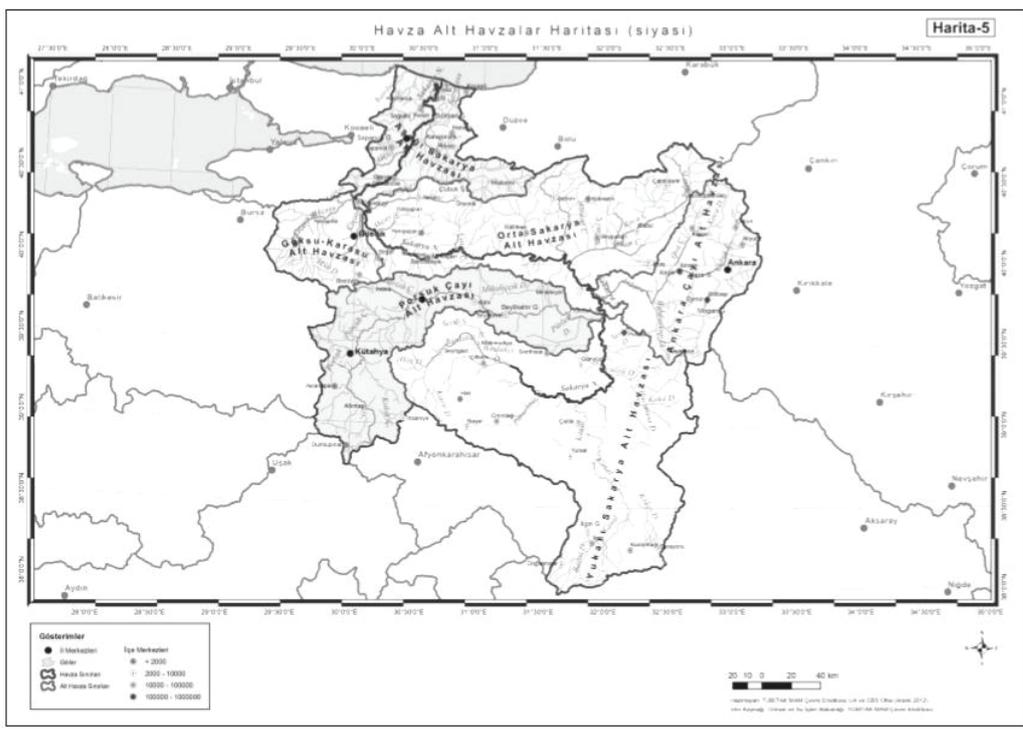


Figure 3.65: Sakarya sub-water Basins

Source: TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu, TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

140 km at length, Ankara Stream has still been one of the most significant living assets of the AFF land. The 98 km of the stream resides in-between the urban uses whereas approximately the 14 km of the stream passes through the AFF land from East-West directions and divides the land almost two equal parts. Starting from the establishment of the Farm, the stream water has been utilized for the irrigation of agricultural and planted areas and providing the severe needs of inhabitants as well as industrial estates. Thereby, the amount of water wells within the AFF stream region was increased 73 until 2010. However, the Stream was also used for decharging the domestic and industrial wastes. Owing to waste decharge and water usage, the stream pollution reached high levels. Consequently, industrial decharge to the stream and use of wells for industrial, domestic and agricultural purposes were prohibited by the decision of Provincial Healthcare Institution (*İl Hıfzıssıha Kurumu*) in 2010. Currently, the pollution level of Ankara Stream is the most influential factor

that increases the total pollution level of the Sakarya Basin. For this reason, the Ankara Stream is announced as a ‘hot-point’ for the regional water basin system⁷⁰.

The Ankara Stream has fourth grade water quality which means that the water of the stream can only be utilized by increasing it to third grade. The third grade, on the other hand, can be used as industry (except from food and textile industries) water and for growing fishing worm. The pollution level of Ankara Stream directly influences the plantation and agricultural production of AFF. It makes impossible the irrigation of the site for any purposes. As for the underground water levels, it is vital to bring AFF Stream Region as much as natural in order to regenerate the water levels. Moreover, the water pollutants penetrate into the deep layers of AFF aquifer. The phytoremediation and native planting techniques are also the efficient tools in rehabilitating the water and soil structures.

⁷⁰ Source: TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, 2013, Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu , TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli, p: 316.

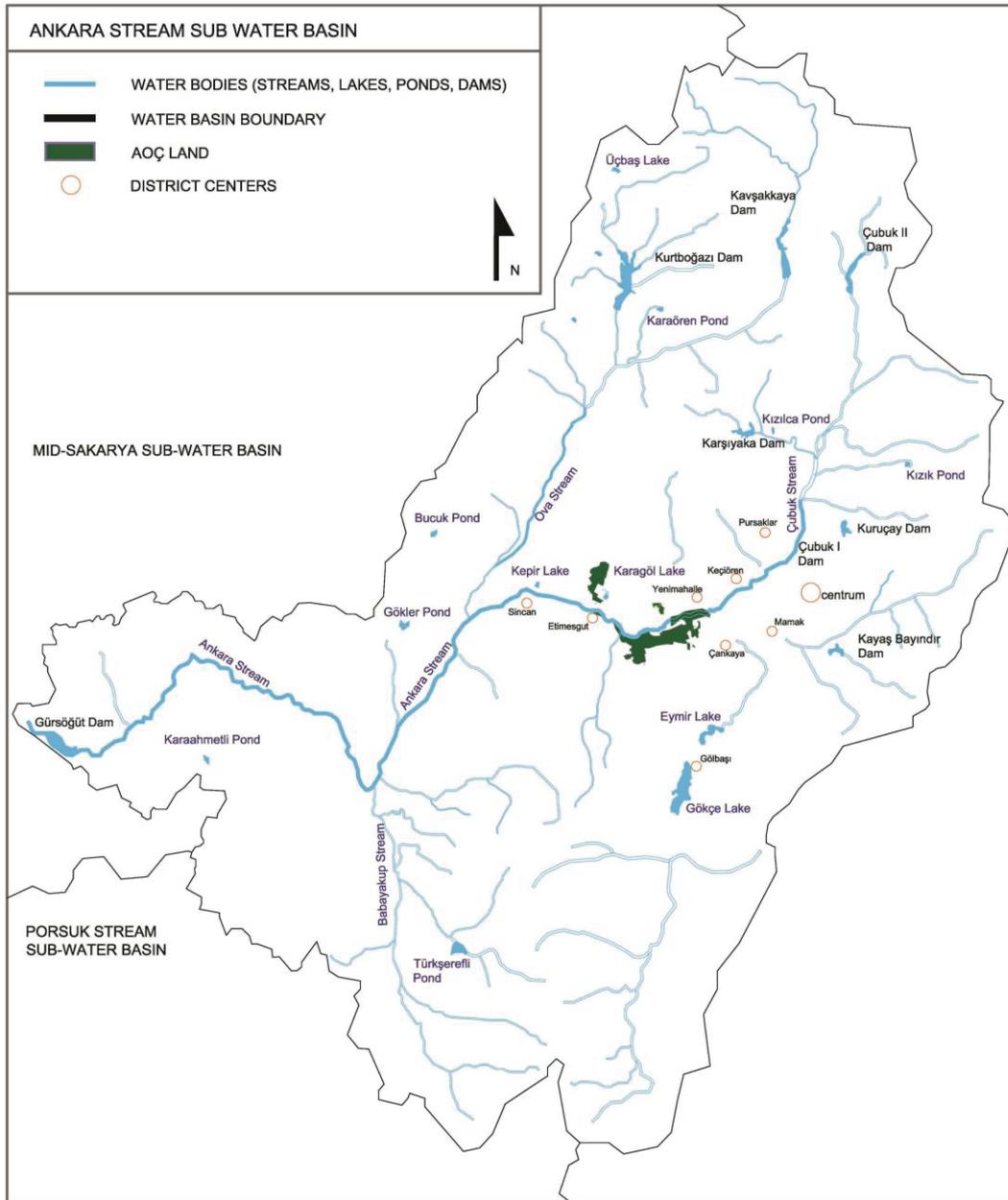


Figure 3.66: Ankara Stream Sub-water Basin and the AFF Land

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert, 2017.

The hydrological outline of the site is the evidence of how Republican generation had will to master the nature, in spite of low financial and human resources. Considering the condition of the Ankara Stream Water Basin, the conservation of the entire AFF Land is the guarantee of sustaining urban hydrological quality as well as hydrological assets. Consequently, AFF is an opportunity -which many cities do not have- for the improvement of the environmental quality and water infrastructure system of Ankara.

3.3.2.2. Geomorphology and Landscape Character of Atatürk Forest Farm

The geographical location of Ankara is the main reason of its emergence as a city in the Anatolian Peninsula. It was appeared as a node in road network, further became a city of ancient Anatolian civilizations. The geomorphologic character, climate and water resources are the main factors in determining the location of settlements and urban form. According to Akçura (1971) Ankara is located in the habitable zone between Central Anatolia and the mountains separating the region from coastal regions. This mountain zone offers certain opportunities which are water supply, moderated climate, accessibility of agricultural land and military defense (Akçura, 1971:9). The mountain series draw the boundary of Ankara plain in the North, South and East. Ankara plain and Ankara settlement is approximately 850m high whereas Karyağdı mountains on the north 1200-1500m high, Meşe and Hacı Mountains on the south and Elmadağ on the south east are approximately 1800m high (Akçura, 1971:11). The east edge, on the other hand, is where the city evolved around the Ankara Citadel and Roman settlement. Ankara Citadel is located on 978m high hill which is one of the highest points of the city (Akçura, 1971:13).

During the War of Independence, the geographical location of Ankara was much more important in controlling the War. After the War, Ankara was pronounced to be the new capital city of the Republic. The urban core was developed along with the south direction that further encounter with the geomorphologic limits of Ankara basin. Surrounded by mountains, the Ankara basin was offering a safe but limited enclosure for settling. Due to the increasing migration to the capital city in the 1950s', squatter areas were emerged at the periphery of the planned zones. The hills limiting the basin were covered by densely structured settlement pattern in the 1970s' and a squatter belt was surrounded the city. All these problems have resulted in high rates of air pollution within the Ankara basin and insufficient urban services.

Although natural components of the city are at risk, the geomorphologic and hydrologic features of the city show variety. The collectors of Ankara Stream which are Hatip (Bent), Çubuk and İncesu Streams split the mountain series and generate their valleys. These natural resources are valuable components of social and

landscape infrastructure. AFF, on the other hand, is located on Ankara plain and surrounded by Çorak, Beştepe, Söğütözü hills.

As it is depicted in the map below, the grand portion of the AFF Land displays valley floor character. The majority of AFF formation consists of fluvial pebbles, sand and clay which is not dissected alluvial flats. The underground water is close to the surface. Therefore, subsidence has always been a possible risk. Valley floors are fragile regions for the water and air pollutions. Considering these issues, valley floors are suitable for agricultural production (orchard, vineyard, truck garden) and open space uses (parks, stadiums etc.) rather than construction of residential areas and industrial estates. These areas have the highest capability for irrigated farming. The main water source of the AFF Land is the Ankara Stream. The stream region naturally consists of poplar and willow trees together with Central Anatolian flora structure.

Remaining farm land composed of lower and higher terraces as well as hill series. Lower and higher terraces are the old alluvial plains. They are dissected by the valleys. The lower terraces have less underground water resource comparing to the valley floors, whereas the quality of groundwater in lower terraces is better than that of valley floors (Erol, 1973). In addition to that, there is no risk of overflowing in these areas. The lower terraces may be used as truck gardens, meadows and wooded areas, whereas the higher terrace floors are also appropriate regions for dry farming. The higher terraces may have abundant groundwater system. The steep slopes of higher terraces, on the other hand, can be used for stock grazing.

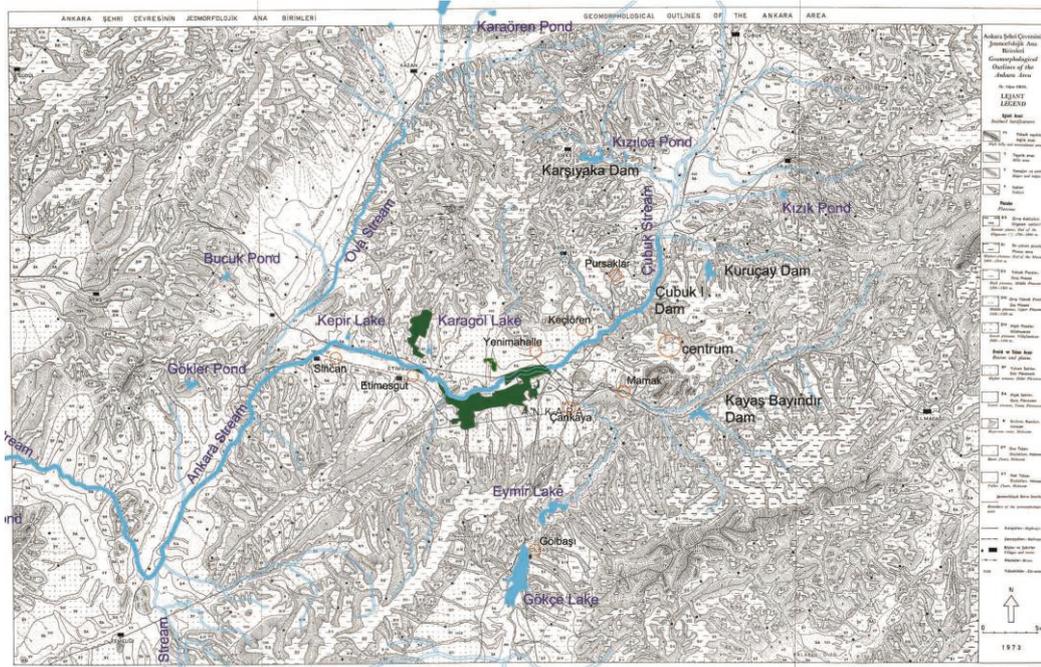


Figure 3.67: The geomorphologic and hydrological structure of AFF

Source: The geomorphologic outline of Ankara is excerpted from EROL, O. (1973) "Ankara Şehri Çevresinin Jeomorfolojik Ana Birimleri", *Açıklamalı Coğrafya Haritaları Serisi*, vol: 240, no: 16, AÜ DTCF Yayınları, Ankara. Green area indicates AFF Land. Blue lines indicate streams and other water structures. The abbreviation 'VT' represent the valley floors; SY: Higher Terraces, SA: Lower Terraces, T: Hills.

The best remains of higher terraces in the farmland are the areas where Marmara and Karadeniz Pool were established as well as the hills on the south of the Cement Factory (Erol, 1973). Considering the original (Republican period) land use of the AFF Land, it can be said that the agricultural and green cover of the farm was established regarding scientific approaches. The agricultural and green cover of 1950s is the evidence of that the valley floors as well as lower and higher terraces were used as regards to the scientific principles (see Figure 3.74 and 3.75).

Residing at the geometric center of Ankara city, AFF is a significant spot within the blue-green infrastructure of the city owing to its location as well as geomorphological assets. It is one of the significant but fragile environmental quality generator systems of Ankara.

3.3.2.3. Flora Structure and Value of Atatürk Forest Farm

As it is narrated in the previous sections, Atatürk Forest Farm was a forestation project of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. Before establishment of the Farm, stream region of the site displayed a marshy character. Remaining portions of the Farm, on the other hand, was covered with typical flora of Central Anatolia.

The palynology and paleobotany specialists Van Zeist and Bottana (1991) argued that marshes of Central Anatolia had green structure in paleolithic ages⁷¹. As being part of Central Anatolian marshland system, plain sections of AFF provide severe archaeological evidences by which their argument may achieve a rationale. There are four archeological sites along the stream region of AFF which clearly indicate that human populations of the period could settle in these areas. The archaeological remains obtained from AFF are dated to paleolithic ages, and mainly founded close to the stream region of the AFF Land. Therefore, the presence of remains in the stream region supports the idea that AFF was a habitable zone in the prehistoric ages. Taking Van Zeist and Bottana's argument as a starting point, this study emphasizes that the AFF stream region passed through three periods. The first one is 'alluvial' dated back to paleolithic age, the second one was 'marsh development' finished by land reclamation and the third one is 'anthropocene age'- which was started in 1925 and still continues.

Located in the Central Anatolia Region, Ankara and AFF has belonged to the Iran-Turan phytogeographic region⁷². Along with the climate characteristic, the geomorphology of Central Anatolia generates a distinct moorland landscape. Except from Beynam Forrest, there is not any other naturally evolved forest within the boundaries of Ankara. Even the names of hills and plains represent the moorland

⁷¹ See: Willem van Zeist, Sytze Bottana (1991), "Late Quaternary Vegetation of the Near East", Michigan University, p. 156.

⁷² T.C. Başbakanlık Özelleştirme İdaresi Başkanlığı 01.11.2012 tarihli resmi talep yazısına istinaden hazırlanan "Ankara İli Yenimahalle İlçesi Gazi Mahallesi Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1. Derece Doğal ve Tarihi Sit Alanı Sınırları İçerisinde Bulunan 2100 Ada 23 ve 24 no'lu Parseller Ekolojik Temelli Bilimsel Araştırma Raporu", 15. 12. 2012.

character of Ankara such as *Bozdağ*, *Sarıdağ* and *Çoraktepe*⁷³. Therefore, the landscape characteristic of Ankara is quite typical to Anatolian Peninsula. The moor is the dominant element of landscape imagery. In the Central Anatolia region, moorlands are divided into two categories which were ‘wet-moorlands’ and ‘hill-moorlands’⁷⁴. Growing upon a fertile lands and deep soil structure, wet-moorland extends along with the streams and rivers. Stream moorland indicates the existence of ground-water even the streams cannot be visible as a result of seasonal changes or infrastructure interventions. These landscape typologies constitute the main natural landscape character of Central Anatolia.

Currently, there are 124 species in the natural and planted floral system of AFF. The species are emerged in AFF through plantation or natural expansion. According to photographer and botanist Hasan Atabaş, there are eight endemic (E), twenty edible, fifteen phitobotany and ten color and oil reserve flower species in the AFF⁷⁵. Atabaş also argues that the flower species of AFF form the %20 per cent of total flower species grow in Ankara.

The remaining plant populations in AFF are generally imported from nurseries⁷⁶. The character of plantation is determined in accordance with the soil and hydrologic conditions of the area. Ankara Stream is the main water element which passes through the AFF land from East-West directions and divides the land almost two equal parts. Before the 1925 landscape reclamation, the land close to the stream had

⁷³ The name of the Bozdağ and Sarıdağ Hills come from the color of the vegetation by which they are covered. ‘Boz’ means dun and ‘Sarı’ means yellow. The name of Çoraktepe Hill on the other hand comes from the word ‘çorak’ which means barren.

⁷⁴ See: Ekim, T. (2009), *Türkiye'nin Nadir Endemikleri*, İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları, p.537

⁷⁵ See: <http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/kesif-ve-ogrenme/>, Source: “Wild flowers of AOÇ” by Hasan Atabaş. Source: <http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/kesif-ve-ogrenme/>

Also see: “Ankara İli Yenimahalle İlçesi Gazi Mahallesi Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1. Derece Doğal ve Tarihi Sit Alanı Sınırları İçerisinde Bulunan 2100 Ada 23 ve 24 no’lu Parseller Ekolojik Temelli Bilimsel Araştırma Raporu”, 15. 12. 2012.

⁷⁶ Also cited in : Bilgili, B. C. (2009) “Ankara Kenti Yeşil Alanlarının Kent Ekosistemine Etkilerinin Bazı Ekolojik Göstergeler Çerçevesinde Değerlendirilmesi Üzerine bir Araştırma”, AÜ FBE Peyzaj Mimarlığı, Unpublished PhD Dissertation, Ankara.

a marshy character. After drying the marsh, landscape reclamation continued with the forestation, agricultural experiments and establishment of a drainage system for the circulation of water. By this way, the first known human intervention was made to the moorlands of Ankara, and the landscape character obtained variety by modern techniques. In the 1960s', poplar tree was started to used extensively for phytoremediation. The remaining marshland of AFF was reclaimed by this technique.

According to the records of AFF Directorate, dated 2003, 5.054.000 m² of the AFF Land was used as forest, park and garden. This amount was the %15.3 percent of the total land⁷⁷. In 2003, the total land of AFF was measured as 33.089.354 m². These green areas include the “memory forests” brought by the public institutions and private investors who transferred land from AFF⁷⁸.

Table 3.3: Designed and Cultivated Landscape Assets

Asset	Lifespan	Current use	Condition	Use of Change
Behiçbey Nursery	1950s-today	Nursery	Usable	Original usage
AFF Central Nursery	1930s-today	Nursery	Usable	Original usage
Boğaz Region	1929	Abandoned but partially used by public	Risk of vanishing	Derelict, vacant
AFF Park			Usable	Workers' houses demolished, park installed
Picnic Areas	1934		Risk	Rented, transferred
Landfill Hill in Etimesgut Region	1980s	Forestation		Originally plain, later used for landfill, currently planted

Source: Rendered by the author.

⁷⁷ Source: TC Presidency Monitoring Institution,(2003) “ATATÜRK ORMAN ÇİFTLİĞİ TAŞINMAZLARININ YÖNETİLİP İŞLETİLMESİNE İLİŞKİN ARAŞTIRMA DENETLEME RAPORU ÖZETİ”, dated:05.02.2003, Ankara.

⁷⁸The establishments contributed to the forestation are: ATO, MKE, Ministry of Military, Ministry of Agriculture. Source: AOÇ Directorate Records, dated 1998.

Table 3.4: Registered Trees of Atatürk Forest Farm

Specy	number	Age	Size	Location	Registration
Cedrus Libani	1	1952-still	Height:20m., Body- diameter:54cm., Body-perimeter: 2.08cm., area of shade: 6 M ²	O.G.M Gazi tesisi	25/02/2005 monument tree,
Platanus orientalis	2	1931-still	-	Karadeniz Pool, National Greveyard	-
Cedrus Libani	2	1937-still	-	AFF Management campus	-

Source: Rendered by the author by using online sources [www. envanter.org.tr](http://www.envanter.org.tr) also <http://www.msb.gov.tr/Destek/Icerik/karadeniz-havuzu>

Flora structure of AFF is also valuable for the clearance of underground water which is generated by Ankara Strem. Beginning from the 1950s, the water needs of industrial estates (built in the AFF Land) were supplied by the AFF stream region. At the end of 1970s, there were 73 water wells along the stream. The domestic contaminants (soft-waste), on the other hand, have been de-charged to the Ankara Stream without refining process. Eventually, stream pollution reached high levels and many wells were closed. The pollution also affected the underground water system. Thanks to ‘1963 land reclamation’⁷⁹ and plantation studies within the AFF Land, the swamp development was blocked. Currently, the east portion of stream region is embedded under the hardscape of new ‘theme park’ development, but phytoremediation plants and first degree agricultural soil were cleared away. Consequently, the underground water is not able to realize the self-maintenance process due to lack of phytoremediation plants.

The plants are also crucial components of air quality. Ankara has exposed dramatic levels of air pollution owing to the form and location of basin, increasing population, and use of contaminating resources. Air pollution consists of distinct types of pollutants. According to World Health Organization (WHO) polluting particles are

⁷⁹ This second land reclamation effort is realized in 1963. It is narrated in the next chapter.

able to “penetrate deeply into the respiratory tract and therefore constitute a risk for health by increasing mortality from respiratory infections and diseases, lung cancer, and selected cardiovascular diseases.”⁸⁰.

Table 3.5: Outdoor Air Pollution in ANKARA, Turkey

Mean PM2.5 (µg/m ³)	47
Year PM2.5	2012
PM2.5 source	converted from PM10
Mean PM10 (µg/m ³)	77
Year PM10	2012
PM10 source	measured data
Population	4.749.968

Source: “Ambient (outdoor) Air Pollution database by country and city”, <http://maps.who.int/airpollution/> , Last accessed: May 2017

WHO uses “annual mean concentration of particulate matter of less than 10 microns of diameter (PM10) [µg/m³] and of less than 2.5 microns (PM2.5) in cities and localities” to measure the air pollution level. As the table indicates, Ankara city is in a risky pollution zone in terms of PM2.5 contaminator density which ranges 36 and 69 µg/m³ although the population of the city is under five million. This means the appropriate PM2.5 rate has already been exceeded for approximately five times in 2012. More critically, Ankara is also in risky zone in terms of PM10 air pollutant factor which was measured as 77 µg/m³ for Ankara in 2012.

Against the increasing air pollution levels, the Farm landscape can be utilized as a tool for creation of air clearance corridor through applying smart plantation techniques⁸¹. The loss of lands would result in decrease the total environmental quality and public health in Ankara.

⁸⁰ Source: <http://maps.who.int/airpollution/> Last accessed: May 2017

⁸¹ Also cited in: Barış, M.E. (1995) “Ankara Kentinde Hava Kirliliği Sorununun Çözümünde Peyzaj Mimarlığı Açısından Alınması Gerekli Önlemler, AÜ FBE Peyzaj Mimarlığı, Unpublished PhD Dissertation, Ankara.



Figure 3.68: Air pollution in Ankara

Source: photographed by the author, Çankaya, date: 10.02.2015.

Another environmental quality indicator generated by the AFF Land is the local climate quality. As Bilgili (2009) argued, AFF is the most significant parts of urban core in generating humidity and microclimate for the benefit of urban climate condition. Bilgili (2009), in his research, compares the north-east portion of the AFF Land with small size urban parks (namely Altınpark, Kurtuluş Park, and Gençlik park) in terms of aerial temperature, and finds out that the lowest temperatures during the summer seasons are seen in the AFF Land in 2007. AFF supplies one centigrade decrease for its periphery approximately in 300 meters range. Although the forest cover of AFF is influential, the main reason of the decrease is based on the existence of Ankara Stream.

3.3.2.4. Fauna and Habitat Values of Atatürk Forest Farm

The AFF Land is homage and migration spot for certain bird species. The Farm Land clearly contributes to the survival of those species. These species are shown in the table below.

Table 3.6: Bird species inhabiting in the AFF Land seasonally

Bird Species	Common names	Endemic Status
Corvus corone	Crow	
Columba livia	Rock Pigeon	
Pica pica	Magpie	
Passer monranus	Sparrow	
Erithacus ribecula	Robin redbreast	
Fringilla coelebs	Chaffinch	
Dendrocopus Syriacus	Great spotted woodpecker	Fragile (international level)
Psittacula krameri	Ring-necked parrot	Under threat of Extinction (International level)
Parus major	Great Titmouse	

Source: “Ankara İli Yenimahalle İlçesi Gazi Mahallesi Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1. Derece Doğal ve Tarihi Sit Alanı Sınırları İçerisinde Bulunan 2100 Ada 23 ve 24 no’lu Parseller Ekolojik Temelli Bilimsel Araştırma Raporu”, 15. 12. 2012.

Apart from the species mentioned in the AFF Ecologic Based Scientific Research, AFF is on the migration route of *Ciconia ciconia* (white stork) specie. As opposed to the report, white storks have seasonally inhabiting in AFF and the Beer Factory area as large groups. The groups of white storks were photographed and documented in the backyard of Brewery by the author during April 2016.



Figure 3.69: *Ciconia ciconia* population of Beer Factory, AFF, 2016

Source: Site was photographed by the author on 22.03.2016.

3.3.2.5. Agricultural Potential of Atatürk Forest Farm

Atatürk Forest Farm is a model for the rehabilitation as well as re-creation of nature. Agricultural cover of AFF is a heritage that emerged by the land reclamation and water management program followed in the establishment period.

Alluvial formations are suitable regions for plantation and agriculture. Since certain portion of the AFF Land is located on two sides of Ankara Stream, those areas show alluvial character and highest degree soil capacity. In 1998, the land convenient to agricultural production covers 17.724.000 sqm of land⁸². In 2015, the total area of AFF is measured as 33.256.000 sqm, and only the 375.000 sqm of this region

⁸² Source: TC Presidency Monitoring Institution,1998, “ATATÜRK ORMAN ÇİFTLİĞİ TAŞINMAZLARININ YÖNETİLİP İŞLETİLMESİNE İLİŞKİN ARAŞTIRMA DENETLEME RAPORU”, Ankara.

reserved for wheat production. Dry clover, pasture grass and green clover production ceased starting from 2014.

Table 3.7: Types and Amounts of AFF Agricultural Products between 2011 and 2015.

Type of Product	Unit	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	(%) share in total production of Turkey, 2015
Wheat	ton	514	158	541	88	85	0,0004
Dry clover	ton	152	-	160	-	-	
Pasture grass	ton	74	31	22	-	-	
Green clover	ton	81	128	-	-	-	
Nursery tree	number	-	16.741	14.110	22.506	16.365	
Foliage plant	number	83.752	29.847	132.391	70.853	72.322	

Source: TC SAYIŞTAY BAŞKANLIĞI, 2015, Kamu İşletmeleri 2015 Yılı Genel Raporu, p:171.

The pollutants coming from air, underground water and surface water are the threats against the agricultural production in the Farm. The north-east section of the alluvial formation, which is now used as an amusement/theme park, is physically limited by two highways namely Istanbul and Ankara Boulevards. Although the surface soil was cleared away for the construction of the theme park, the layers of alluvial sediments and hydrological assets are still exist. They can be used for repairing and reclaiming the agricultural coverage. The north-west section, on the other hand, remains more secluded owing to hills and railway line which are physically defining the area.

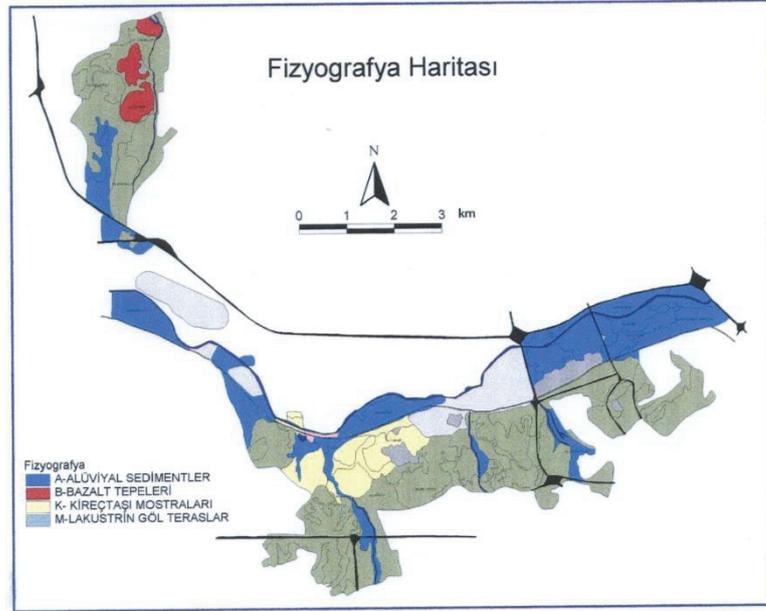


Figure 3.70: Physiographic Map of AFF

Source: AOÇ Koruma Amaçlı Nazım İmar Planı Araştırma Raporu, 2006, Ankara BŞB İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığı İmar Planlama Şube Müdürlüğü. Blue color represents the alluvial formation.

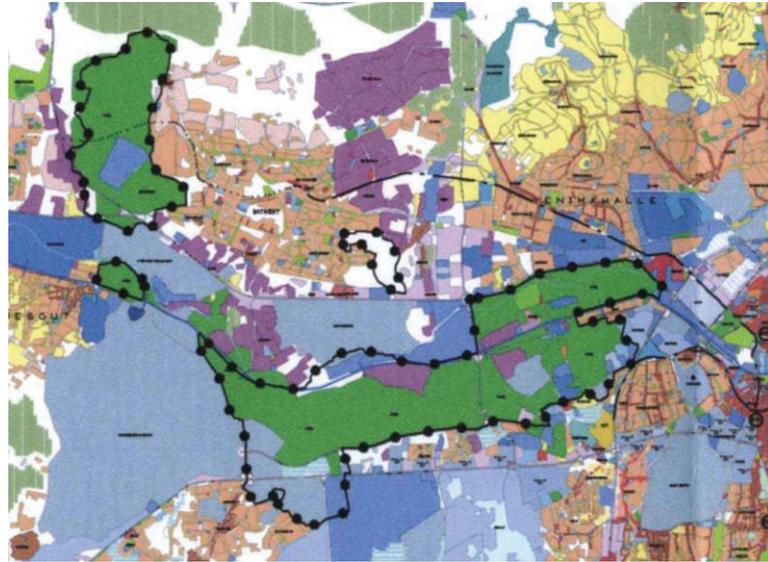


Figure 3.71: The AFF Land and surrounding urban uses

Source: Excerpted from “AOÇ and Metropolitan Area”, dated 2005, Ankara BŞB İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığı İmar Planlama Şube Müdürlüğü

The agricultural production of AFF has displayed a decreasing trend beginning from 1990s'. The amount of land which was served for agricultural production and stock rising, currently, covers small portions of the total AFF Land. The main reasons of

this trend are the fragmentation and invasion of productive landscapes for the construction of new infrastructure facilities, pollution of natural reserves, as well as the management policy of the AFF Directorate. Although AFF has still had a market and brand values owing to its certain products (milk products, honey, and fruit juice); those products are imported from various cities due to the absence of agricultural land⁸³. The fruit production of the Farm was cancelled by the governmental ordinance, dated: 13.04.1995, number: 50; along with the suggestion of TC Presidency Monitoring Institution, dated 1994. The wine production of the Farm, on the other hand, was stopped in 1998 by the AFF Directorate on account of the fact that “abundancy of wine stock”. Although the Farm lost its productive landscape with a greater pace, one should take into account the facts that AFF was established as a model farm for the realization of self-sufficient economy, and sustaining agricultural experiments in 1925. Therefore, the remaining land of AFF has the potential of being agricultural Research and Development (R&D) center owing to the Donation Letter and establishment aims of AFF.

The following images (Figure 3.73, 3.74, 3.75, 3.76) depict how the land cover of AFF has changed between 1950s’ and 2010s’. **This mapping study is the evidence of the fact that the agricultural cover of the farm has been replaced with plantation areas in this time period.** Furthermore, one of the memory places of the Farm, namely Söğütözü Groove, lost its majority of land as well as separated from the largest piece of the AFF Land.

⁸³ TC Presidency Monitoring Institution, 2003, “ATATÜRK ORMAN ÇİFTLİĞİ TAŞINMAZLARININ YÖNETİLİP İŞLETİLMESİNE İLİŞKİN ARAŞTIRMA DENETLEME RAPORU ÖZETİ”, dated:05.02.2003, Ankara.

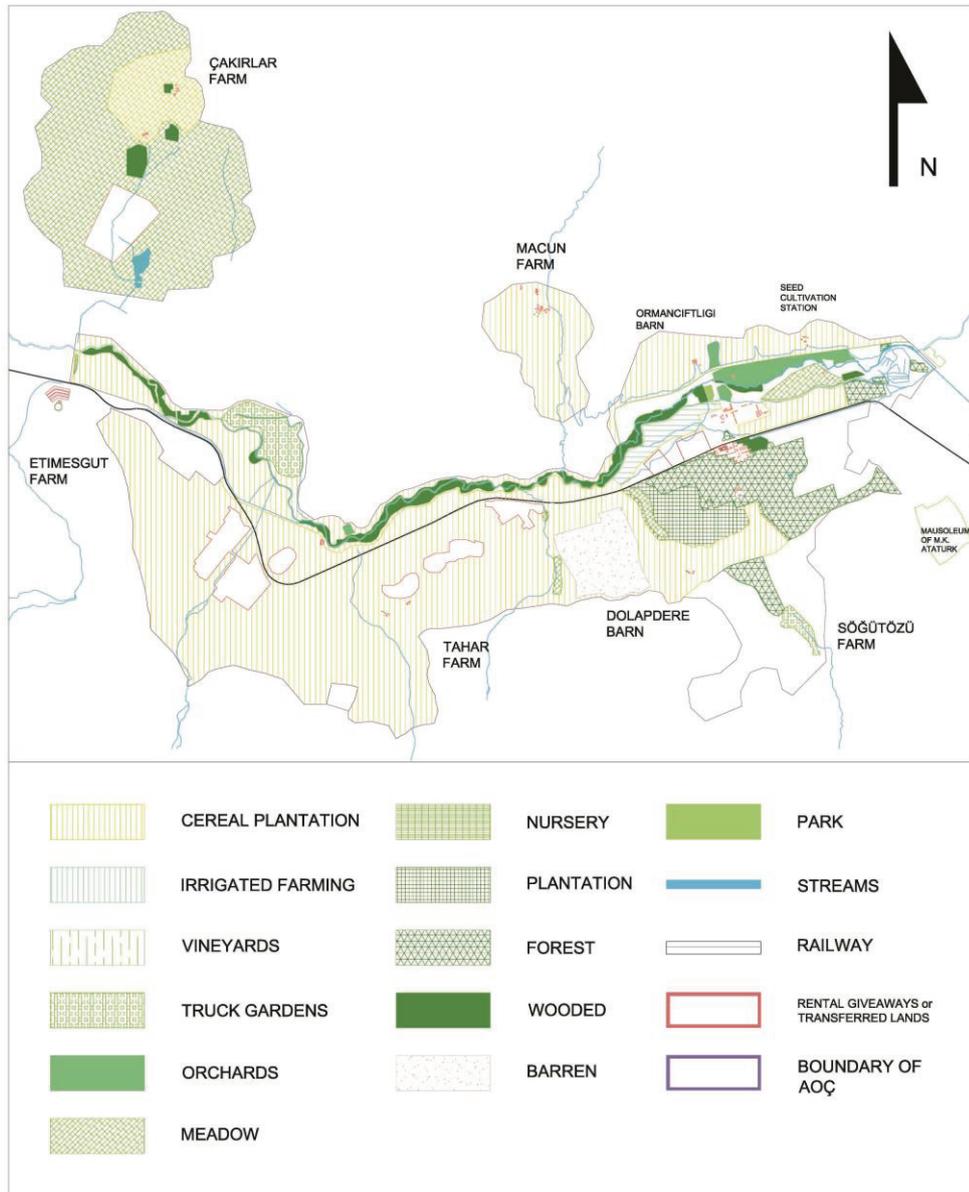


Figure 3.72: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 1950s.

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert

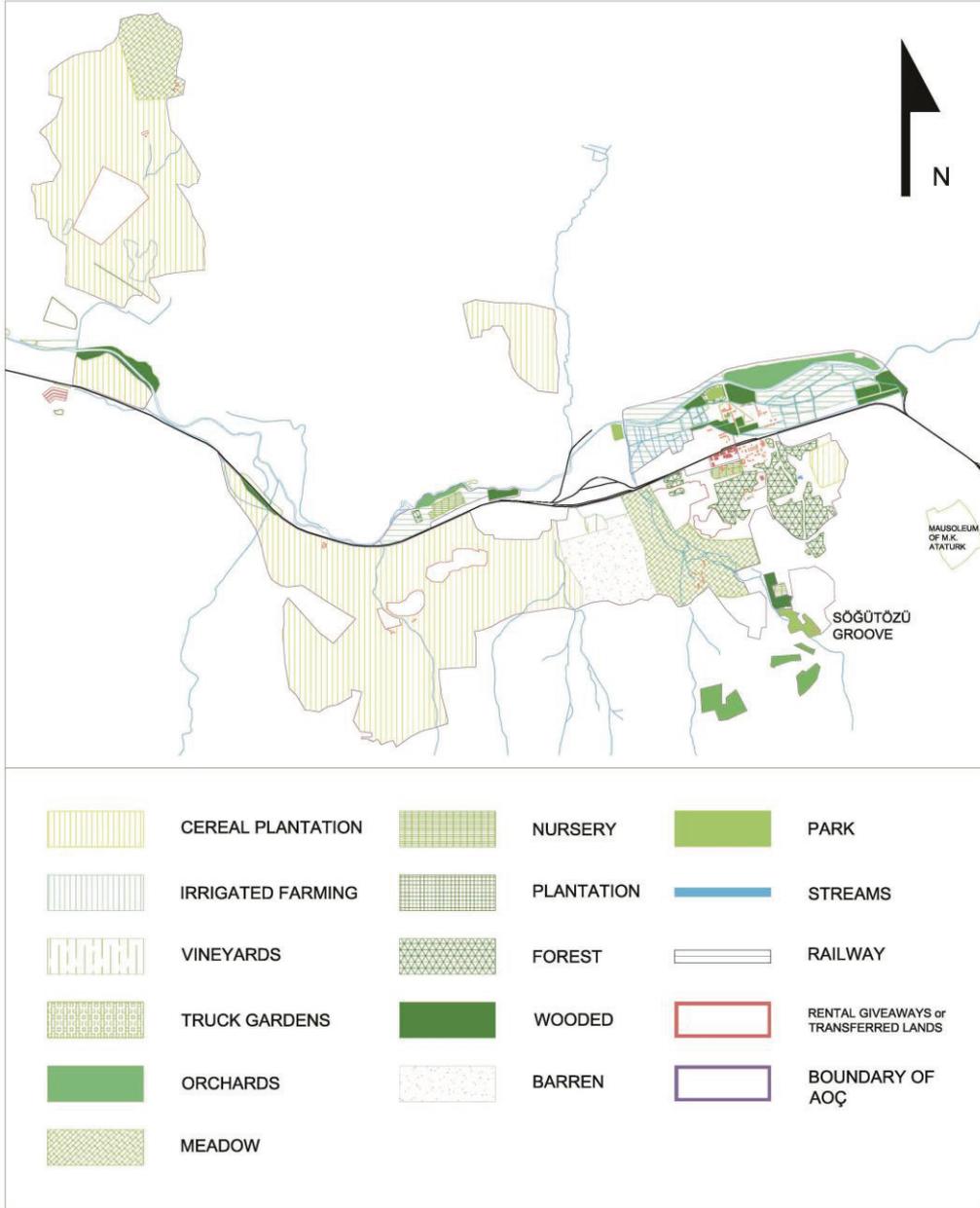


Figure 3.73: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 1980s.

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert. The map dated 1981 obtained from HGK to provide data for the METU Scientific Research Project (2015- 2016), “Demiryolunun Peyzaj ve Kentsel Tasarım Unsuru Olarak Mekansal Potansiyelinin Tespiti: Sincan-Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, *Project Team*: Dr. Funda Baş Bütüner, Assist. Prof. Ela Alanyalı Aral, Res. Assist. Selin Çavdar Sert, Dr. Deniz Güneri Söğüt.

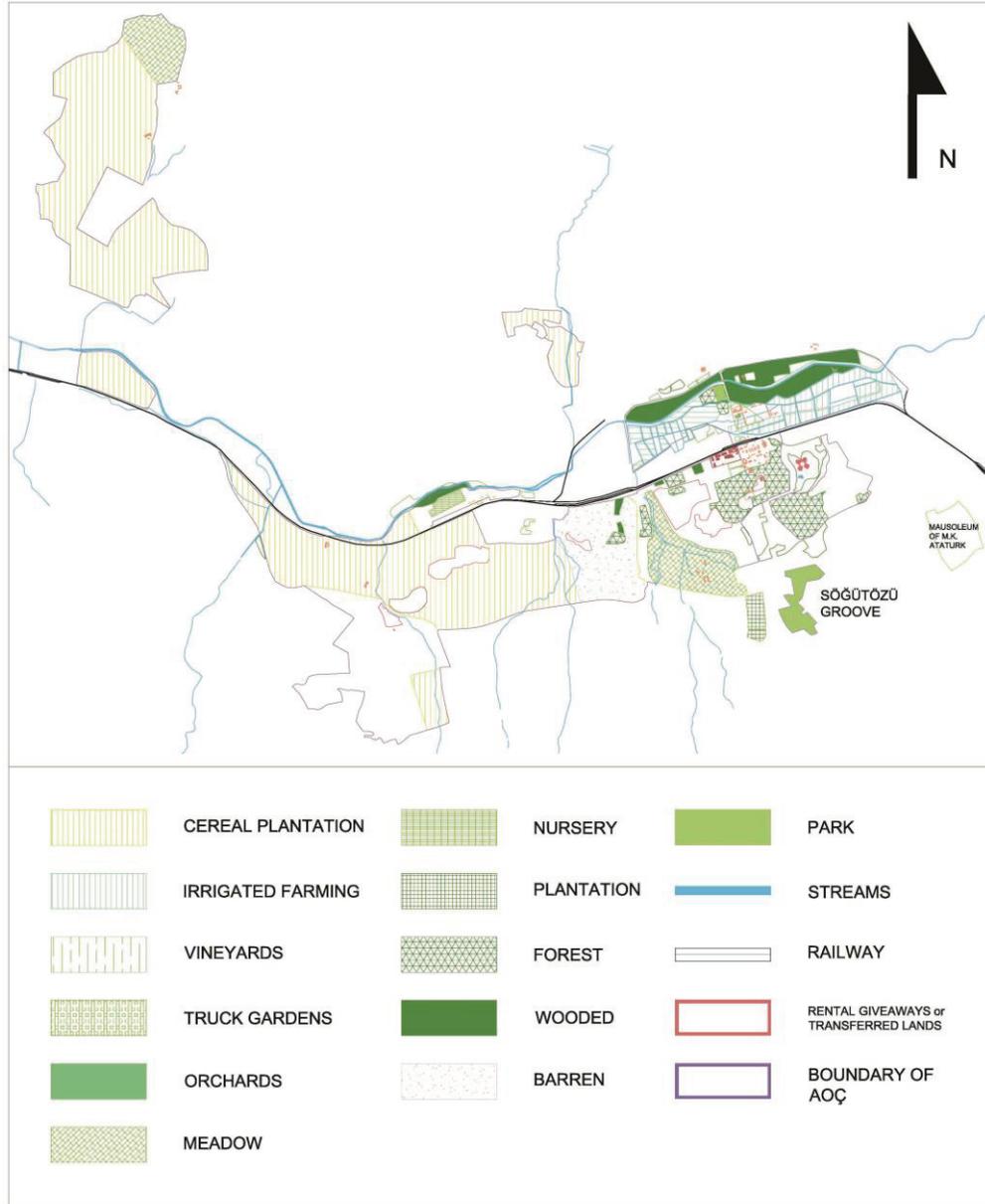


Figure 3.74: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the mid-1990s.

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert. The map dated 1994 obtained from HGK to provide data for the METU Scientific Research Project (2015- 2016), “Demiryolunun Peyzaj ve Kentsel Tasarım Unsuru Olarak Mekansal Potansiyelinin Tespiti: Sincan-Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, *Project Team*: Dr. Funda Baş Bütüner, Assist. Prof. Ela Alanyalı Aral, Res. Assist. Selin Çavdar Sert, Dr. Deniz Güneri Söğüt.

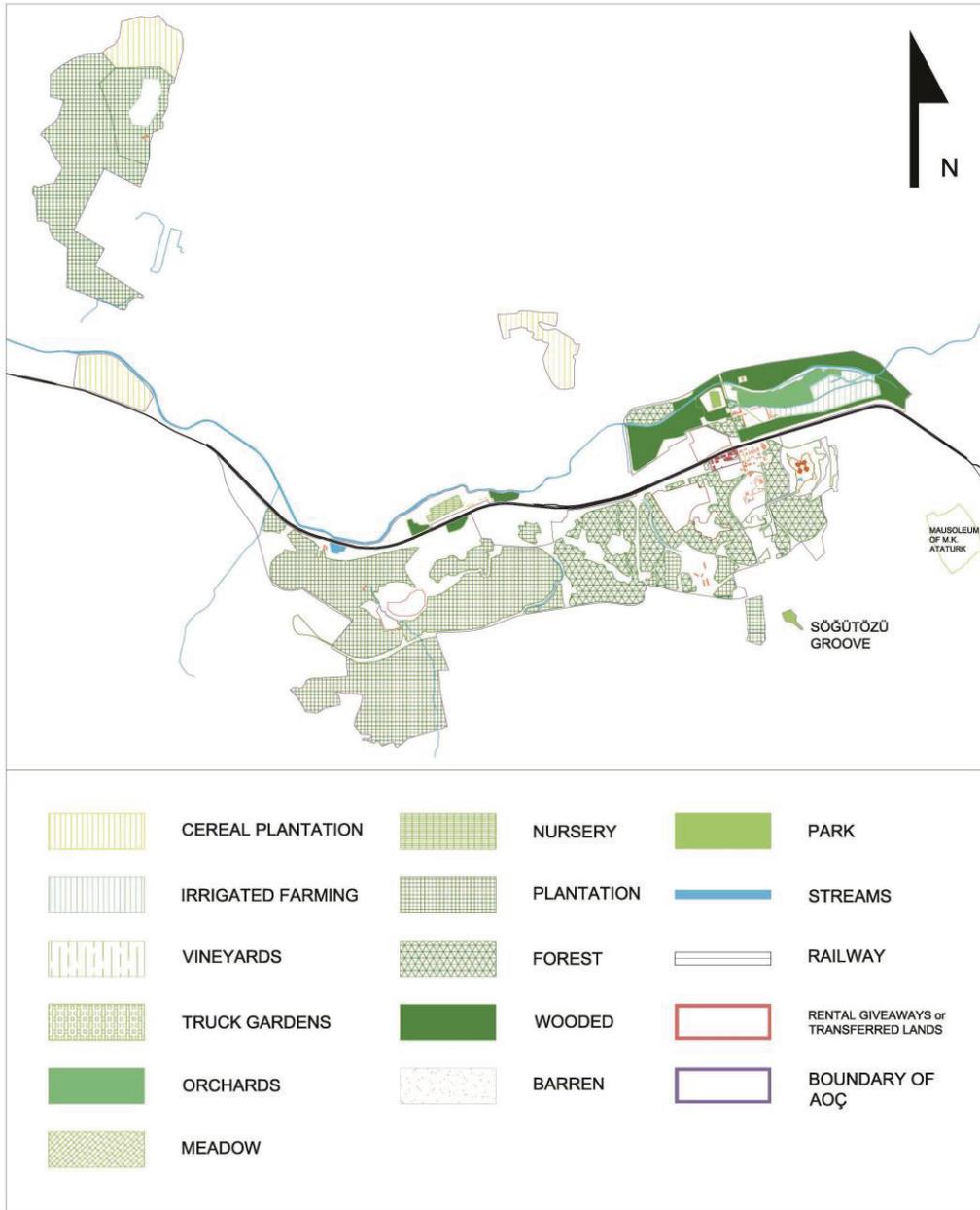


Figure 3.75: Agricultural Cover and Green Structure of the AFF Land in the early 2010s.

Source: Rendered by Selin Çavdar Sert. The map dated 2013 obtained from HGK to provide data for the METU Scientific Research Project (2015- 2016), “Demiryolunun Peyzaj ve Kentsel Tasarım Unsuru Olarak Mekansal Potansiyelinin Tespiti: Sincan-Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, *Project Team*: Dr. Funda Baş Bütüner, Assist. Prof. Ela Alanyalı Aral, Res. Assist. Selin Çavdar Sert, Dr. Deniz Güneri Söğüt.

Consequently, AFF as being a symbolic and modal farm has still offered potentials for the development of agricultural policy of Turkey. Although the AFF Land seemingly offers poor quality for the agricultural production due to the water and air pollution, it can be used as an agricultural R&D center.



Figure 3.76: The agricultural lands of AFF inbetween railway line and Istanbul Highway, in 2005

Source: The area photographed by the author, from the State Cemetary.



Figure 3.77: Theme Park development on the lands that have the highest grade soil capability for agricultural production

Source: The area photographed by the author, date: May 2017.

3.3.3. Archaeological Assets of Atatürk Forest Farm

This research employs the original boundaries drawn in 1939 AFF map when identifying the archaeological assets of the site. The archaeological sites within the original boundaries of the Farm show common characters in terms of archaeological periods.

Ankara has always been a settlement of Anatolian civilizations since prehistory. The accumulation of settlement histories led the formation of multiple settlement layers in the city. It was homage for Hittities and Phrygians. Strategic location of Ankara was attracted several civilizations such as Roman Empire, Seljuks and Ottoman Empire.

The etymological roots of Ankara depends on the Hittitian term ‘ank-‘ which means sharp corner or curve, and it references the sharp angle drawn by the artificial channels of Hatip Stream (Görkay, Kadioğlu, Mitchell; 2011). Although Ankuwa, Ankala and Ankuwash words were found in 2000 BC Hittitian texts, current archeological excavations could not discover any traces of Hittities Civilization within the geographical boundaries of Ankyra of Roman Empire. The Greco-Roman “ankyra” which has also the same root ‘ank-‘, means ‘ship anchor’ that later became a city symbol. As a symbol, the anchor was subjected in myths and pressed onto the coins of 2nd and 3rd century AD (Görkay, Kadioğlu, Mitchell; 2011). Although different phonetic uses of the word were evolved in the course of time, such as Ankyra, Angara, Angora, Engere and Ankara, the root of the word ‘ank’ has remained the same.

Ankyra in Roman Period (Ankara) was one of the significant cities of Roman Province Galatia. Before the Roman Period, Phrygians was settled in Ankara during the 9th and 8th centuries BC. Although there are very few historical texts about the early antique period of Ankyra and Galatia, their existence was documented through the archeological excavations done in different parts of Ankara (Görkay, Kadioğlu, Mitchell; 2011). One of the historical texts was written by Greek traveler Pausanias who had been told a fictive story about how Galatians took the city from its constitutive Phrygian ancestors in 175 BC. After Galatia became a Roman province in 25 BC, Ankyra was described as “noble city” by the Roman historian Livius who lived in Augustus period of newly established Galatia. Ankyra started to develop as a planned metropolis through the establishment of Galatia. After the 4th century AD, Ankyra became one of the significant centers of East-Roman Empire and one of the central nodes of the Asian antique route system of Roman Empire.

Therefore, Ankara is abundant in terms of archeological sites. Disseminated within the area, there are five existing (E) and five vanished archaeological sites in the AFF Land. The remains and sites are mainly dated back to Phrygian period. There are also remains of paleolithic ages and mainly founded close to the stream region of the AFF Land⁸⁴.

Table 3.8: Archeological sites within the original borders of the AFF Land

Name of the Site	Date/period	Location
Yumurtatepe Settlement (20) (E)	First Bronze Age	North boundary of the AFF Land, Demetevler Neighborhood
Gençlerbirliği Tumulus (5), Cremation Area and Tumulus (6),	7 th century BC, Phrygian	Yenimahalle District, south-east of the AFF Land
Tumulus 7 (tumb chamber)	Phrygian	Yenimahalle District, south-east of the AFF Land
Tumulus 8 (E)	Phrygian	East boundary of the AFF Land, Beşevler District
Beştepe Great Tumulus (9) (E)	6 th century BC, Phrygian	East boundary of the AFF Land, Beşevler District
AŞTI Tumulus (11)	Phrygian	
Beştepeler Tumulus I (18) and II (13) (E)	6 th century BC, Phrygian	North-east boundary of the AFF Land and west of the Söğütözü Boulevard.
Gazi Farm Nursery Tumulus (19)	8 th century BC, Phrygian	East boundary of AFF and in the Gazi Neighborhood

Source: Alanyalı Aral, E. (2017) “Ankara Kentinde Frig Dönemi İzleri: Frig Tümlüsleri Üzerine Bir Araştırma”, Vol:15, TÜBA-KED, p:167-189.

⁸⁴ By the archaeological excavations made in 1940s, the archeological remains were founded in stream regions of Susuz and Macunköy Districts. For more information about excavations see: Ankara Büyükşehir Belediyesi, “Tarih İçinde Ankara”, pp: 11-13.

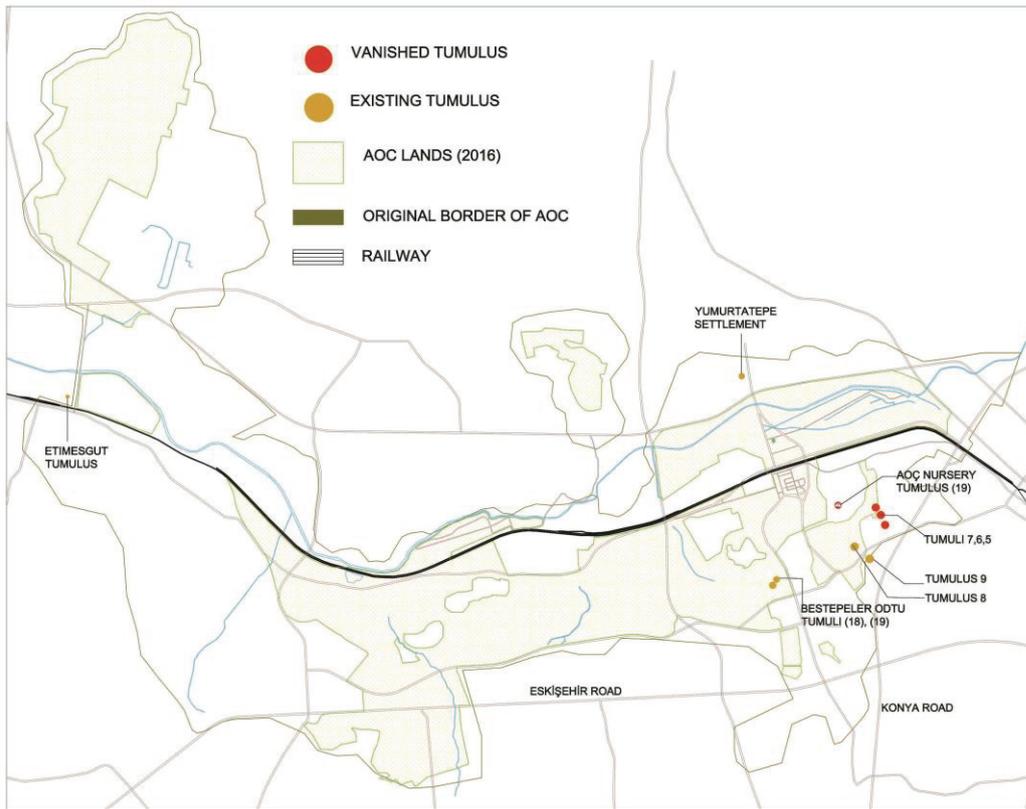


Figure 3.78: Archaeological asset map

Source: Map is prepared by the author

As Aral (2017) puts it, the emergence of Phrygian Tumuli in Ankara has tight relation with water structures and topographical outlines of Ankara. For Aral (2017), this visual and spatial construct of Phrygian Settlement could not be legible in the city due to the urban development and lack of integration strategies and plans. However, existing tumuli have still offered potentials to contribute the urban identity and image as the landmarks of urban history of Ankara. Besides their historic meaning, existing tumuli are used by urbanites as viewpoints or recreation areas, and these patterns of uses are the evidences of the recreation demands on tumuli (Aral, 2017).

Yumurtatepe Settlement is located on the west side of AFF - Demetevler junction, within the boundary of Çamlıca Neighborhood. The hill is 23, 40 m high from the ground level and 32 x 114 m in size, and its altitude is 860 m. The rescue-excavation for the tumulus was started in 1986 by Ankara Museum of Anatolian Civilizations to save the site from new constructions. During 1986 and 1987, excavation were executed and finalized by İlhan Temizsoy who was the director of the Museum and

archeologist M. Kutkam. Before the excavation, Yumurtatepe was supposed to be Phrygian tumulus. Through the use of electromagnetic prospection technique, it was understood that there was not any tomb chamber within the tumulus⁸⁵. However, excavation revealed First Bronze Age remains which were approximately 0.50 m under the surface of the top part of the hill. A small-circle formed structure and terra cotta pieces were explored. The structure is 0,70 m high and has 2,75-3 m radius. Terra cotta bowls, pots, spindle whirl and figure sculptures were discovered between the backfillings of the structure. These remains were recorded as First Bronze Age III. Yumurtatepe Settlement was registered in 1991 as a first grade preservation area. Since Yumurtatepe is not a large settlement, it has been thought that it was used as a strategic watchhouse in the Bronze Age. Currently, the site seems an empty lot surrounded by residential areas and Istanbul highway. The location of the settlement is not marked in any tourist guide, or there is not any information board signifying the existence of the settlement.



Figure 3.79: Yumurtatepe Settlement in 2005 and in 2016

Source: For the image left online source is envanter.org.tr, last accessed on 24.05.2016. For the image right the online source is <http://www.gazeteduvar.com.tr/gundem/2016/12/13/sit-alanina-15-temmuz-muzesi/> and also <http://emlakkulisi.com/ankara-yumurtatepe-tumulusu-muze-alani-imar-plani-askida/504972> Last accessed on 02.04.2017.

The Yumurtatepe Settlement is under the risk of land speculation. The Greater Municipality of Ankara prepared a plan for transforming the settlement into a theme museum. The plan was enacted by the decision of Ankara Regional Conservation Council dated 3.11.2016 and number 3792, then by the decision of Municipal Council dated 27.09.2016 and number 2399. Before the plan amendment, the conservation status of the periphery of the tumulus was decreased from first grade to

⁸⁵ Online Source: <http://www.envanter.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/35085>

third grade. The theme of the museum is based on the memory of civil struggle against 2016 coup attempt realized in Turkey. According to the plan, the museum would compose of open and closed museum areas, gallery hall, library, and small size mosque. The implementation of the plan is attempted to prevent through the lawsuit opened by Turkey Chamber of Architects and Engineers.

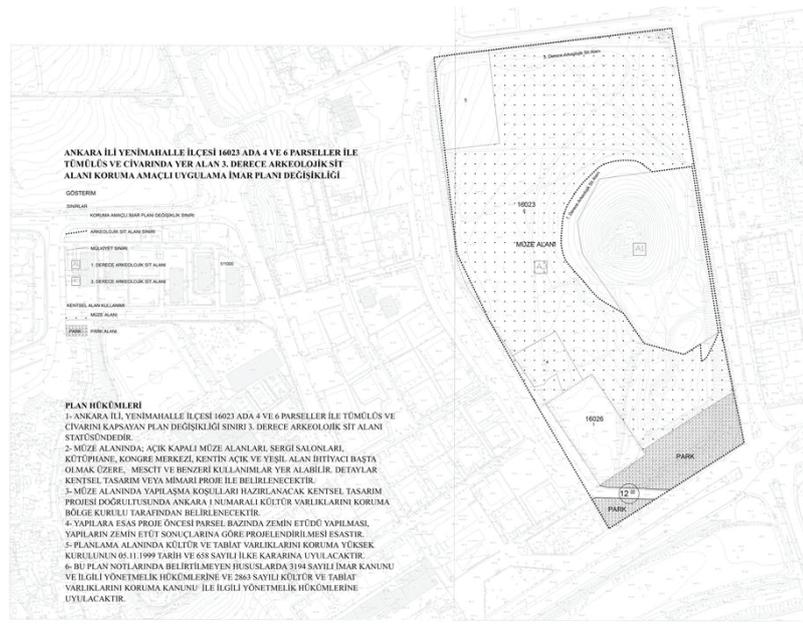


Figure 3.80: 1/1000 scale Yumurtatepe Settlement Archaeological Site Conservation Master Plan Amendment

Source: <http://emlakkulisi.com/ankara-yumurtatepe-tumulusu-muze-alani-imar-planı-askıda/504972> Last accessed 02.04.2017

The Yumurtatepe Settlement has also planning and social infrastructure values. It inspires the architect Ernst Egli and planner Hermann Jansen in designing the historic core of AFF⁸⁶. Moreover, the area was used by the inhabitants of Demetevler Neighborhood for recreation during the 1970s. Consequently, the site should stay as it is in order to reconstruct and sustain the historic and visual integrity together with other tumulus structures.

⁸⁶ The tumulus as the significant component of Egli's design was attributed a monumental use. The plans are detailly introduced and interpreted in the latter chapter of the thesis.

Another site discovered within the Farm Boundary is Beştepe Great Tumulus. It is located 500 m west side of the Konya Highway- Çiftlik Road junction which is at the end of the Çiftlik Road. It is the largest tumulus in Ankara Phrygian Necropolis⁸⁷. It is 24 m high above the ground level and 125 m in size. The first excavation in the site was done by Theodore Macridi in 1925. He was a Greek born Ottoman archeologist who had consulted several excavations in Anatolia during the Ottoman enlightenment period and Early Republican Period. In 1967, the three tumuli of the necropolis, namely Beştepe Grand Tumulus, Beştepeler Tumuli I and II were excavated as part of a scientific project conducted by the Middle East Technical University.



Figure 3.81: The Plan of Beştepe Great Tumulus

Source: <http://www.envanter.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/35841>

Beştepeler ODTÜ Tumulus I and II are twin peaks located on the west side of Söğütözü Boulevard. The height of *Tumulus I* is 7 m and diameter is 60 m. The excavation of the tumulus was started by T. Macridi in 1925. However, the excavation could not be completed due to the risk of demolition of tunnel ceiling.

⁸⁷ Online Source: <http://www.envanter.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/35841>

The height of *Tumulus II*, on the other hand, is 5 m and diameter is 10 m. The rescue excavation was made by a research group from METU Architectural Research Center in 1967⁸⁸. The timber tomb chamber at the center of Tumulus I is 2.00x4.50 m in size. The ceiling of the chamber collapsed before the excavation. The collapsed pieces partially harm the funeral remains. Those remains are displayed in METU Museum.

Gençlerbirliği Cremation Tumulus is located inbetween the lands of Equestrian Sports Club and Gençlerbirliği Sports Club in Emek Neighborhood. The site was first discovered by T. Macridi in 1925, but excavated by a research group from METU Architectural Research Center and Anatolian Civilizations Museum between 1986 and 1987⁸⁹. Its height is 10 m from the ground level and diameter is 40 m. The tumulus is dated back to early 7th century BC Phrygian Period and used as burial rite area. It is one of the rare examples of burial tumulus in which tomb chamber and cremation platform can firmly reach today. Although the edges of the tumulus are destroyed during the construction of sports clubs (except from the north edge), the edge sections can give sufficient information about the construction technique of the tumulus.



Figure 3.82: The Gençlerbirliği Cremation Tumulus

Source: <http://envanter.gov.tr/anit/arkeoloji1/detay/35723>

⁸⁸ For more information see: Buluç, S., (1979) “*Ankara Frig Nekropolünden Üç Tümülüs Buluntuları*”, Unpublished ASSOC. Prof. Thesis, University of Ankara, Ankara.

⁸⁹ For more information see Buluç, S., (1993) “*Anadolu’da Kremasyon- Ölü Yakma Geleneği*” 1992 Yılı AMM Konferansları, AMM, Ankara, pp.83-101 and also Makridi, T.,(1926) Maarif Vekaleti Mecmuası, vol:6, pp.38-45.

Another archaeological site discovered in the AFF Land is AFF Nursery Phrygian Tumulus. The name of the tumulus comes from the nursery started to establish in 1932 on the east side of AFF historic core (currently the Gazi Neighborhood). During the construction of Karadeniz pool, bronz remains were founded. The rescue excavation was conducted by the archeologist H.Z. Koşay. The remains are dated back to 8th century BC and named as ‘Tumulus A’ by Koşay⁹⁰. The remains have similar features with the remains founded in the Tumulus III in the Gordion Necropolis. They are displayed in Anatolian Civilizations Museum, Ankara.

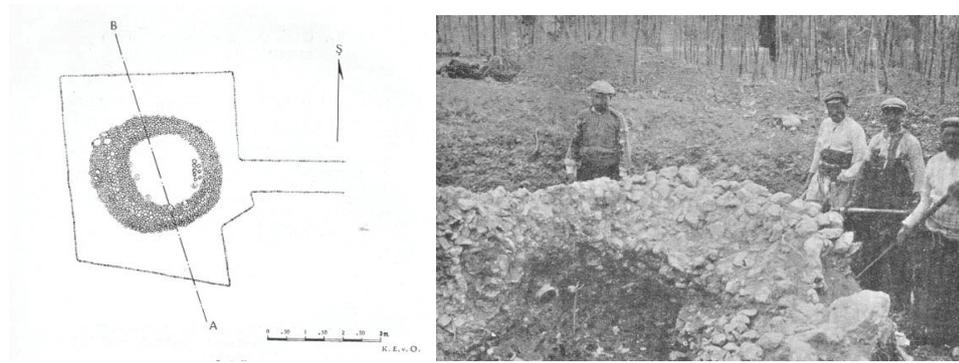


Figure 3.83: AFF Nursery Phrygian Tumulus

Source: <http://envanter.gov.tr/anit/arkeoloji1/detay/35711>

To sum up, existing tumuli are the image, identity and recreation elements of the Farm Land. They have social, visual, educational, planning and recreational values besides archaeological and historic values. To reveal their values, reclamation and maintenance, spatial and visual integration, visual and physical accessibility problems should be considered. The reclamation and conservation of these assets would also contribute to the historic integrity within the Farm Land. As Chapter 4 brings out, they were used as design and identity components in the early planning process of the historic core of AFF. The use of tumuli as identity as well as recreation components has been still a valid idea when preparing a conservation plan for AFF.

⁹⁰ Koşay, H.Z., (1933) “Ankara Gazi Orman Fidanlığında Bulunan Eserler” TAED, Vol: 1, İstanbul, pp.5-21.

CHAPTER 4

ATATÜRK FOREST FARM WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH PLANNING EXPERIENCE

4.1. Introduction

There are substantial amounts of studies concerning the establishment period and historic significance of Atatürk Forest Farm. Yet, there has not been done any study focusing on the relationship between heritage assets and planning history of the Farm. As it is stated in the former chapters, every single planning attempt was an opportunity for the value identification as well as conservation and improvement of the Farm. Therefore, this chapter offers a critical reading on those opportunities by introducing archival materials; interpreting the planning documents and making in-depth interviews with the specialists who took part in the planning processes.

The exploration and integration of planning history of Ankara and AFF would provide an insight to understand the transformation of AFF heritage landscape. Categorically, there would be three main outcomes of studying the planning history of AFF:

---Contextual (*understanding the relationship between “transformation/decay” and “change of planning priorities/ planning approaches/ value judgments” concerning AFF*)

---Processive (*recognizing and clarifying the transformation and diminishment process of the AFF heritage asset; integrating planning periods with planning attempts; articulating planning approaches and heritage values*)

---Conceptual (exploring missed opportunities for the preservation and conceptualization of the AFF land, exploring the changing planning concepts regarding the tangible and intangible values of the site)

It should be noted that, each planning experience has its own vision and approach (aesthetics of thinking), value judgments, problem definition, strategies, policy sets, success, failures and priorities. The early planning experiences represent the culturalist planning models and produced by European urban planners in the early Republican Period. The third plan, namely the 1957 Master Plan, also reflects the culturalist ideas. Produced by Nihat Yücel and Reşat Uybadin, the 1957 Master plan was seen as a solution for controlling the unplanned urban development of the mid 1950s'.

The fourth experience which is 1990 Master Plan, enacted in 1980, is differentiated from the previous plans owing to its approach, theoretical background, scientific reliability, organizational/institutional structure and success. It was produced by the Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Area Planning (BAMAP) who constituted a model and layout for the latter planning experiences. Besides its contribution to the development of planning theory in Turkey, the BAMAP period was an interdisciplinary working experience. Although the plan was named as master plan, it has the features of comprehensive planning approach. The planning team also prepared 1/25000 scale Atatürk Forest Farm Environmental Plan and 1/5000 scale plan in 1978. These two plans aimed to develop the Farm in terms of accessibility and land use. The fifth plan was the 1/2000 scale Atatürk Forest Farm Culturepark Master Plan prepared as the subscale plan of the previous 1/25000 scale AFF Environmental Plan by the team made up of landscape architects and a city planner from the Ankara University Department of Landscape Architecture in 1984. The Culturepark Master Plan was reflecting the particular features of the 1980s' environmentalist-culturalist approach.

The sixth urban plan was the 2015 Ankara Structure Plan which was produced by a team made up of scholars from Middle East Technical University as well as policy makers in 1990. The seventh urban plan is the 2023 Ankara Master Plan which is

produced by the Ministry of Environment and Urbanism and Metropolitan Municipality of Ankara in 2006 and enacted in 2007. It is named as master plan but in reality the planning team aims to follow strategic planning approach. Prepared by the Metropolitan Municipality of Ankara in 2007, 1/25000 scale AFF Master Plan and 1/10000 Scale AFF Conservation Master Plan are the sub-scale plans of 2023 Ankara Master Plan. These conservation plans are legally cancelled. For this reason, new AFF Conservation Plan is prepared in 2010. This new planning attempt, on the other hand, was started to implement with broad revisions starting from 2011. All mentioned planning attempts have their own impact on the transformation and decay of the Farm Land.

Consequently, there are four plans directly targeting the conservation and/or development of AFF. These plans are:

- prepared by the BAMAP team in 1978, in 1/25000 scale and 1/5000 scale, enacted in 1980, not implemented.
- by Ankara University Faculty of Landscape Architecture in 1984, in 1/2000 scale, enacted but not implemented.
- by the Greater Municipality of Ankara in 2007, enacted but cancelled as a result of demurral.
- by the Greater Municipality of Ankara in 2010, implemented in spite of demurral and court decisions suggesting cancellation of the plan.

The ways of obtaining urban plans are also another significant issue in the planning history of AFF. Between 1924 and 1989, there are six ways of obtaining urban plans:

- By Contracting with Specialist Firm (Lörcher Plan)
- Through Planning competitions (Jansen Plan, Yucel-Uybadin Plan)
- Through Iller Bank
- Through The Bureau of Metropolitan Planning (1990 Master Plan)
- Through the Collaboration of University and Local Government (2015 Structure Plan)
- Through Ministry of Environment and Urbanism and Metropolitan Municipality of Ankara (2025 Master Plan)

Following sections of the chapter discusses and examines the planning history of AFF by:

- Highlighting the context of planning periods which are planning theory and practice, landscape theory and practice, political context
- Dealing with approaches of the planners, designers, AFF employers and policy makers,
- Examining how tangible and intangible values of AFF reflected/ utilized within the plans
- Comparing plan decisions with each other,
- Evaluating impacts of planning decisions on the heritage,
- Articulating the existing landuse with new planning proposals
- Associating the change of use with the change of meaning
- Bringing out the physical changes realized in unplanned or blank periods of AFF.

The interviews with concerning actors are also inserted in the planning narrative of AFF. The unplanned or blank periods could only be brought out by the interview results. These unplanned periods covers the years between 1960-1970 and 1980-1990. By the interviews, the self-effort of AFF employers, self-ignorance of AFF administration as well as interventions of government/state authorities are examined to reveal the exploitation of the AFF heritage asset.

4.2. Atatürk Forest Farm as a Private Property: Atatürk Period

4.2.1. Establishment of the Capital City Ankara and Atatürk Forest Farm

Being a small town in central Anatolia, Ankara was seen as an appropriate region to construct the model capital city of the Republic owing to its strategic geographical location, its prestigious role in the War of Independence (Tekeli, 1984) as well as its historic and cultural origins. By building a new and modern capital city, it was aimed to remove the semi-colonial Ottoman Empire image. Although the war period brought a tremendous fund shortage in the state economy; construction of Ankara was one of the primary state investments.

This section of the research, on the other hand, focuses on the first planning experiences in the Republican Period. They shaped up the ‘Ankara of the Republic’, in other words the ‘cosmogogenesis’ of the cultural, social and symbolic reconstruction. As pioneering planning experiences within the development history of Ankara city, Lörcher Plan (1924-1926) and Jansen Plan (1931) have significant roles in designating the main elements of urban identity and the urban form. The establishment history of Atatürk Forest Farm had certain cross sections with these early planning experiences. This early planning approaches contributed to the emergence of the Farm as a modern peri-urban place.

4.2.1.1. Lörcher Plan 1924- 1926: the First Planning Experience in Ankara

In 1923, Ankara was a small town situated in the moorlands of central Anatolia. After pronouncement of Ankara as the capital of the Republic, preparation of an urban plan became an urgent issue. However, Republican intelligentsia has no experience on urban planning and design. On this account, German architect Dr. Carl Cristoph Lörcher was commissioned for producing master plan on 30 December 1923 (Cengizkan, 2006). Dr. Carl Cristoph Lörcher submitted a detailed report and 1/2000 scale plan to the Ankara Municipality (*Ankara Şehremaneti*) in 30th May 1924 (Cengizkan, 2006).

Submitted in 1924, this very first urban plan and planning report was mainly focusing on the existing urban pattern. After the submission of an additional plan in 1925, 1924 Master Plan was named as Old City (*Eski Şehir*) Plan. The issues maintained in 1924 Lörcher Report⁹¹ were the approach to the historic landmarks, stream network and water supply, industrial areas, road network and the buildings, residential areas, public squares and urban green spaces, urban services and urban aesthetics. It was a modest and realistic plan which could be proposed to a newly established state who have limited budget, human resources and technology. In his article, Lörcher was reflecting his observations about new Republic that shape his planning approach as such:

⁹¹ See Lörcher Report in Cengizkan, A. 2004, “Ankara’nın İlk Planı 1924-25 Lörcher Planı”

“the financial conditions of the state and society is an evidence of fewness of money. For this reason, it is not appropriate that preparing high budget development plans. ... We, the German architects, are offering feasible plans to our old friend [Turkey] considering their existing financial conditions.”⁹²
(Lörcher, C.C., 1925)

What makes Lörcher’s report distinctive is its approach on historic components and layers of the city. In 1924, archeological excavations in Ankara had not started but there were few visible historic elements (such as Augustus temple, Julianus Column, Ankara castle) in the city. The Report was suggesting the restoration of historic elements and to project those remains in the urban context. By this way, the historic identity of the city would be maintained and remains could be used as landmarks to define main vistas, squares and parks. By situating the city into the historic context, Lörcher was aiming to reveal the historic and cultural ties between the young Nation-State and Western civilizations. Moreover, remains and historic elements could provide certain advantages to the newly-constructing Ankara capital in its competition with Istanbul. The approach of Lörcher is purely culturalist.

⁹² See the article in Cengizkan, Ali (2004) “Ankara’nın İlk Planı 1924-25 Lörcher Planı” , p:167. Translated from Turkish to English by the author.

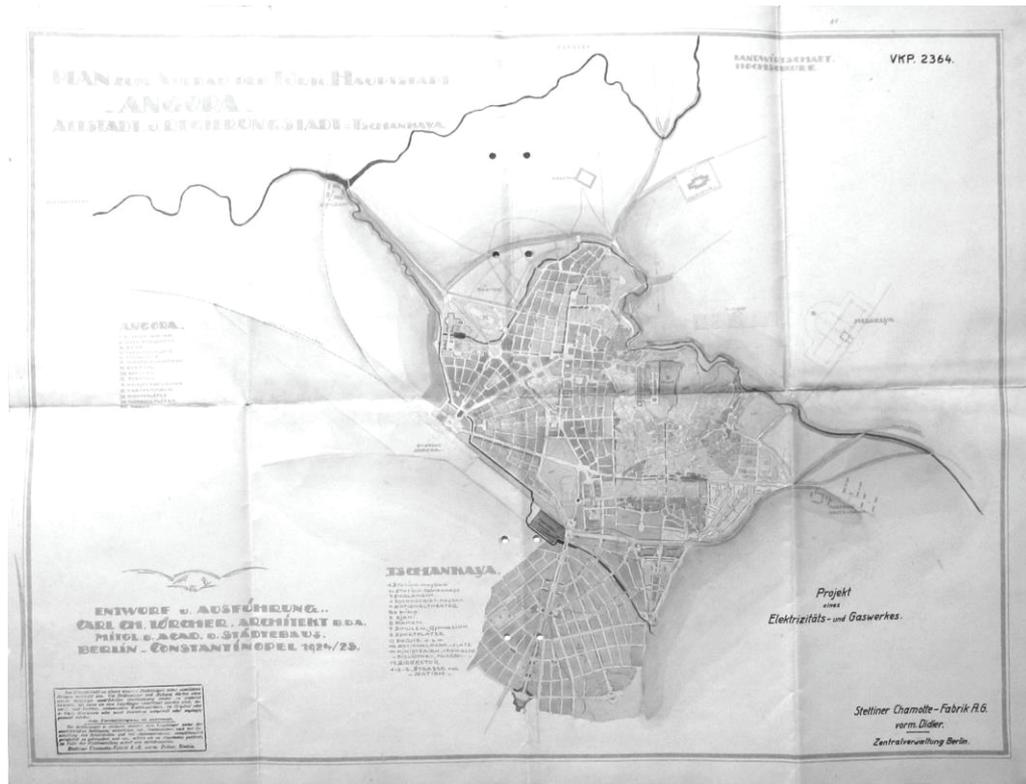


Figure 4.1: Lörcher Plan

Source: METU Faculty of Architecture Planning and Documentation Archive

1925 Lörcher Plan was aiming to construct the new governmental quarter of the Republic. The final version of the plan which is 1924-1925 Lörcher plan was built upon a synthesis of two planning visions. The two districts of the plan, namely Angora and Tchankaya (*Çankaya*), were symbolizing the traditional and the modern. Angora was representing ‘the glorious historic past of the city’ whereas Çankaya was representing ‘the future visions’. Plan of Ankara aimed to highlight historic and cultural potentials of existing urban pattern. From a culturalist point of view, Lörcher put forth the historical and cultural ties between Ankara and Anatolian civilizations. In the planning report, he was dealing with the city in a historical perspective and figuring out that Ankara has always been the center of Western civilizations such as Phrygians and Roman Empire. He mentioned about the Roman remains as one of the most important elements of urban scenery. For this reason, the squares, parks and roads would maintain the impressiveness of Augustus Temple and Ankara Citadel. By this way, Lörcher put forward the historic potentials of existing urban layout.

On the other hand, Lörcher's approach to the history of Ankara has shown parallelisms with the cultural vision of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. The declaration of Ankara as a capital city on 13 October 1923 was symbolizing the radical break with the Ottoman traditions and past -which were equated with its capital city Istanbul- as well as the birth of a new nation-state and exploration of its Turkish roots in central Anatolia. The national identity, cultural roots and historic past of the nation were associated with the early Anatolian civilizations⁹³ resided in Ankara. In the first years of the Republican Period, Mustafa Kemal was giving special attention to the exploration and preservation of antiquities in Turkey (Güven, 2010). He was closely interested in archeological excavations.

“The works of ancient civilizations that lie as treasures beyond value in every part of our nation acutely need museum directorates to bring them to light and to preserve and classify them in a scientific fashion and to protect the monuments of past ages that have been neglected and are now in ruins, as well as specialists in archaeology to be employed in excavations.” (excerpted telegram which was sent by Gazi Mustafa Kemal to the Prime Minister İsmet Paşa in 1931, translated by Suna Güven, 2010)

Taking the telegram as an intention of situating and preserving the ancient remains, Mustafa Kemal paid equal attention to the historic past of the nation and the construction of the future of the nation -which would be embodied in the new and modern administrative capital.

The second vision shaping up the 1925 Lörcher Plan was to build new residential areas and governmental quarter with their service needs on the south of the city, namely Çankaya. The plan has a circular macro-form, based on an axis extending along the north-south directions. In 1924, the population of Ankara was 40,000. Lörcher estimated the future population of Ankara as 200,000 since he suggested low density development for the new city. The residential units in Yenışehir were composed of low rise buildings. For the implementation of Çankaya plan, 400 ha

⁹³ In this process of nation-building, neither Ottoman nor Seljuk nor Greco-Roman heritage and historical past were taken as cultural origins, but rather the Hittites' was emphasized (Öngören, 2012). In fact, the Hittites' was the first known civilization settled between 2000- 1000 B.C. in Anatolia.

land in Çankaya District was expropriated by the Law numbered 583⁹⁴ which was enacted on 13 March 1925. 300 ha land could be expropriated and 150 ha of the expropriation was used for the construction of Yenişehir (Tankut, 1988; 101-102).

1924-1925 Lörcher Plan brought its legacy to following planning attempts. The hints of the plan can be followed from its contemporary⁹⁵, namely Jansen Plan.

4.2.2. The Establishment Period of Atatürk Forest Farm

The establishment period of Atatürk Forest Farm has been narrated in several booklets and academic researches. These narrations are mainly depended on the archival materials which are the booklets of AFF Administration dated 1926 and 1953, and State Agricultural Enterprise dated 1930 and 1939, and recorded oral histories. This part of the study, on the other hand, focuses on the original spatial organization (constructions done by Philip Holzmann Firm, infrastructure planning, and landscape design) of the Farm.

In the establishment period, the Farm land was out of the urban core which was being planned by Lörcher. Therefore, the construction of the capital and the establishment of the Farm were being performed separately. Apart from Kuleli Mansion (Gazi Mansion)⁹⁶, the first planned constructions in the farmland were started in 1925. Philip Holzmann Firm was employed for the preparation of the project as well as implementation of the construction program and water supply plan. As regards to the construction program, following farm buildings were constructed in one year⁹⁷:

⁹⁴ The law numbered 583 “Ankara’da inşası mukarrer Yeni mahalle için muktazi yerler ile bataklık ve merzagi arazinin Şehremanetince istimlaki hakkında kanun” aimed to rehabilitation of swamps and obtain clean water. See. Cengizkan (2004; 217) and Yavuz (1952).

⁹⁵ For more detailed information about the legacy of 1925 Lörcher Plan see: Cengizkan, Ali (2004) “Ankara’nın İlk Planı 1924-25 Lörcher Planı”.

⁹⁶ This mansion was built in a rapid construction period. Then it was torn down since the construction quality could not be reliable. See: Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1953 Ankara, 1953, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul, p:10.

⁹⁷ Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1953 Ankara, 1953, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul, p:10.

- Management building
- One for Administrator and ten for officer, eleven houses in total
- One kitchen, cellar, bakery room, launderette and ironing room
- A dwelling unit for the machinists
- Seed storehouse,
- Livestock barn for 100 cows; three sheep pens for three herds and henhouse
- Agricultural machine and tool storage and a modern atelier
- One creamery
- Electric, water, and centrifuge facilities
- Marmara water storage having 1000 tones capacity
- One nursery building and Etimesgut Branch Offices

As the construction program showed, it was aimed to create a settlement with farm structures, workers houses, and service buildings. Apart from the construction of farm buildings, preparation of the water supply program was one of the important issues for the establishment of the Farm. For this purpose, the site was surveyed and the construction of water structures such as dam and water channels was started. Collected water would be used for agricultural and nursery irrigation, as well as providing daily needs. The water supply system was constructed successively until 1930⁹⁸.

The water supply program and irrigation of the Farm was necessitating a large scale intervention to the regional water system. The water resources being at the periphery and inland of the Farm were utilized -even they had insufficient flowrates. Since Incesu Stream was one of the weakest components of the system, Lörcher and further Jansen had maintained its weakness and emphasized the possible threat of loss of this being. As being a land reclamation, forestation and agricultural projects; Farm settlement needed great amount of water.

⁹⁸ Gazi Orman Çiftliği, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930, p. 25-27 cited in Öztoprak, İzzet (2006) "Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Tarihi", Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi, Ankara. Also see: Kaçar, Duygu (2011) "A Unique Spatial Practice for Transforming the Social and Cultural Patterns: Atatürk Forest Farm in Ankara", vol:1, METU JFA, Ankara, 165-178.

As it is stated in the previous chapter, there are two main farm settlements within the AFF Land (Figure 3.10). The one (Forest Farm) close to the city and the other one in the Etimesgut District were established in the same period together with their residential and social facilities. The remaining farms bought by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, were not including residential areas but had agricultural land and service buildings.

By locating the two Farm settlements close to the railway, feedstock or raw materials would be easily exported and imported. The railway became the main transportation option to reach the farmland. Therefore, construction of a train station in the Forest Farm came up as an urgent issue in 1920s'. On this account, architect Ahmet Burhanettin Tamcı was employed for designing a station building. The Gazi Paşa Train Station was opened on 1 February 1926 with a ceremony. In the east-west direction, the railway line was extending throughout the farmland. This axis perpendicularly intersected with the main road of the Farm. This axis or unpaved road was on the south of the railway and Gazi Paşa Station in 1920s'. The atelier and machine storehouses were located along with the main axes. On the south part of the axis, the Gazi Farm Management Building and Kuleli Mansion were located. Gazi Mustafa Kemal was staying in Kuleli Mansion during his Farm visits⁹⁹.

Agricultural parcels, pasturage, seed storehouses, livestock barns and henhouses were on the north of the railway line. In 1928, the center of Forest Farm looked like a compactly formed but unplanned rural settlement. Hundreds of young acacia trees were planted along with the main axis by the order of Gazi Mustafa Kemal, since acacia is one of the adaptable plants for droughty or salty soil conditions. As Dalay (1988) stated, Gazi Mustafa Kemal wanted to change the moorland background behind the Farm and Ankara, so he particularly selected this tree for its adaptation capacity.

⁹⁹ See: Dalay, Fazıl (1988) "Atatürk, Ankara Orman Çiftiği'ni Nasıl ve Niçin Kurdu?", Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi Dergisi, vol:4, p:11.

After five years from the establishment, Farm products became varied, densely planted trees grew and landscaping of the Farm became more sophisticated. However, it would be stood that there was a need for a new spatial plan to improve the Farm facilities.

4.2.3. Jansen's Ankara Master Plan, 1928-1939

In 1928, the population of Ankara increased 75,000 and there were not any technicians to manage the urban problems or specialists who could prepare a new master plan. As stated before, Ankara was designated as a model city for the development of other Turkish cities. On that account, it was decided to hold an invited competition to finish the construction of the city. Three European urban planners namely J. Brix, L. Jausseley and H. Jansen were invited to submit their proposals. Competition contract drew the limits of the Master plan as 50 years period and for 300,000 inhabitants. The fundamentals of the competition contract, on the other hand, were based on the report and proposals of Lörcher Plan (Cengizkan,2004).

The invited planners attending Ankara Master Plan Competition represented the different colors of 19th century planning approaches. The Brix plan recognized the structural elements of plan as two-dimensional components; moreover it could not depict the development strategy of Ankara as it was demanded by the Administration (Tankut, 1988). Jausseley Plan, on the other hand, proposed construction of large size boulevards and replacement of existing pattern with new residential quarters and cultural facilities. It would be an expensive plan in terms of implementation. Jausseley Plan was representing the progressist line and the proposals could not correspond to the demands of administration. Contrary to other competing proposals, Jansen Plan was proposing modest, feasible and legible plan (Tankut, 1988). Jansen was one of the students of Camillo Sitte (Tankut,1988). However, Jansen's planning approach was differed from Sitteasque approach in terms of the design of components creating the urban form. As being a specialist following the culturalist line, Jansen was impressed by the Garden City model. Also, he was the award-winning planner of Berlin Master Plan Competition in 1920s'.

Among these three proposals, the one designed by Hermann Jansen was awarded¹⁰⁰. In general, Jansen's proposal was offering a human scale urban environment. It had a strong emphasis on natural components, cultural and social facilities of the new capital.

The plan was developing the city towards the north, south and east directions. As representing the Garden City model, Jansen Plan was not encouraging the construction of large highways for motorized transportation. He extended the main boulevard -which is Atatürk Boulevard- through the north-south direction, and aimed to control the traffic by reinterpreting the road hierarchy and applying traffic calming strategies in minor arteries. On the other hand, he was aware of the fact that 1920s' were the end of nostalgic outlooks on planning; progressist urban models would be more successful in foreseeing and determining the future of new cities. In one of his speech, Jansen maintained that "*As you see, almost all the European cities were established before the automobile. Automobile altered many planning approaches, but I am offering you the last words of the art of classical town planning*"¹⁰¹.

¹⁰⁰ Brix plan did not propose an urban growth that did not meet the vision of the competition. L. Jausseley Plan, on the other hand, represented the progressive line. Large avenues with green sidewalks were the main elements of L. Jausseley's proposal for Ankara. See: T.C. Ankara Şehremaneti (1929) "Ankara Şehrinin Profesör M. Jausseley, Jansen ve Brix Taraflarından Yapılan Plan ve Projelerine Ait İzahnameler", Ankara, p.165.

¹⁰¹ Cited in Atay, Falih Rıfki (1968) "Çankaya", Pozitif Yayınları, İstanbul, p:488.

sports and walking activities in Jansen's planning approach; modern human could relax by walking and involving in sports. Therefore, the green network idea was mainly depending on the continuity principle, and main components of this network would be 'green stripes' or pedestrian zones. For Jansen, these green stripes should also orientate people through parks, squares, private gardens or even the frontiers of the city. It was emphasized in the planning report that green areas and green stripes should be free and accessible for all people, and would be offered in every neighborhood¹⁰³.

In the report, Jansen recommended to limit the population between 200,000 and 300,000 inhabitants, since larger agglomeration could not provide healthy and spacious environments to people. By limiting the population, inhabitants could reach the natural areas through using green stripes and the nature could be unified with the city. He was advocating the idea that nature should not be separated from the city¹⁰⁴. In Jansen's approach, natural and morphological features were the main components of the green network:

“the mission of a town planner is to constitute a green network by utilizing the existing natural values, lakes, forests, hills, vista points and gardens; as well as by opening green stripes along with the urban areas. It is important to conserve those values from built-development for the public good.”¹⁰⁵

Although establishment of the Gazi Farm was started in 1925, 1932 Jansen Report did not propose any planning decision for the Farm land and its physical connection with the city. However, Jansen gave attention to the Gazi Farm as an example of recreation and entertainment area when he was formulating Çubuk Dam as another outer-urban alternative for the recreation. Jansen also had not designed the motorized transportation routes that would make Gazi Farm accessible from the city. In the late 1920s', railway was the only public transportation option to reach the Farm.

¹⁰³ See: Jansen Report, 1932, pg: 11

¹⁰⁴ See: Jansen Report, pg: 45.

¹⁰⁵ See: Jansen Report, 1932, pg: 11

4.2.4. Planning Proposals for the Farm of Atatürk between 1934 and 1937

As it was stated previously, the first planning attempt in AFF was started by Gazi Mustafa Kemal in collaboration with Philip Holzman Construction Firm. The second planning attempt for the Farm was realized in 1934. This new plan was ordered by Gazi Mustafa Kemal and designed by Australian-Swedish architect Ernst Arnold Egli. In fact, the need of a land-use plan for the Farm came into question as a result of certain projections. Mustafa Kemal was projecting to establish a beer factory in the farmland. It would be a large scale operation in terms of construction (Atay, 1968; Soyak, 1973). The construction of a brewery would create increase in the number of settled workers and families as well as their service needs. Clearly, construction of a beer factory was the main reason in the development of Farm as a modern settlement close to the city. It was aimed to assign certain portions of the Farm land as a modern public place which would be a new recreation alternative for the inhabitants of the city.

On this account, Prof. Egli who was one of the professors of the Fine Arts Academy in Istanbul, submitted a three-page report with a revision sketch on 19 September 1934¹⁰⁶. The report starts with the critique of dense plantation areas in the Farm; for him, dense plantation was preventing to perceive the land as a park. Despite from the plantation, Egli evaluated the Farm as a ‘success’ in terms of land. The report continued with the definition of a park and the components of park design. According to Egli, park is “*a natural component which reflects the nature, delight and needs of civilized people*”. In the design or implementation process of the park and Farm, Egli suggested starting with the determination of the main axis. He took the existing axis of the Farm as a reference line, and extended it through the north-south direction. He proposed terracing the axis which was located between the hill series on the north and south, in order to create elevated places. Both ends of the axis would be finished with monuments. Since Egli recognized the establishment of the Farm as ‘the triumph of human endeavor’ over formidable natural conditions, he maintained this triumph in the plan by utilizing the existing topographical features as

¹⁰⁶ Cited in Öztoprak (2006) and Alpogut (2012).

an opportunity to construct monuments. Therefore, A and B points which are the highest points at the both ends of the axis were designated as the sites of monuments. According to the report, between the A-C directions, the rhythm of the road should be described by the trees. Vertical elements such as columns or deciduous trees, arbor and sculptures should beautify both sides of the road. C-D direction depicts the circle formed pedestrian bridge which provided to cross the railway. Bridge, for Egli, ought to be designed in an elegant style and reflected the spacious character of the park. D-E direction represents the entrance of the park which would have iron fenced or sculptured gate. E-F direction, on the other hand, would be designated as the four partitioned rectangular shaped flower show area. Divided into four parts by two walking paths perpendicular to each other, flower show should have a sculptured pool at the intersection of the paths. D-E section is designed in harmony with existing topographical features. In that line, the axis would be terraced and should be ended with obelisks or at least flag columns.

Working and living facilities proposed by Egli are as the following:

“1A” was Management Building of the Farm and A School,

“1B” Public Garden (*Halk Bahçesi*), Locanda, Hotel,

“2A” was Worker’s Houses,

“2B” was Beer Garden (*Birahane*) and Small Size Industrial Area,

“3A” was Botanical Garden,

“3B” was Public Garden and Zoo

“4A” was Swimming and Sports Areas

“4B” was Marmara Mansion and Pool

“4C” was New uses (it was not stated the function of this part in the Report)

“5” was Natural Excursion Routes

“6A-6B” were Agriculture and Industry

“7” was thought as a monumental space designed for the Ancestors and Brave Martyrs (*Kahraman Şehitler Anıtı*)

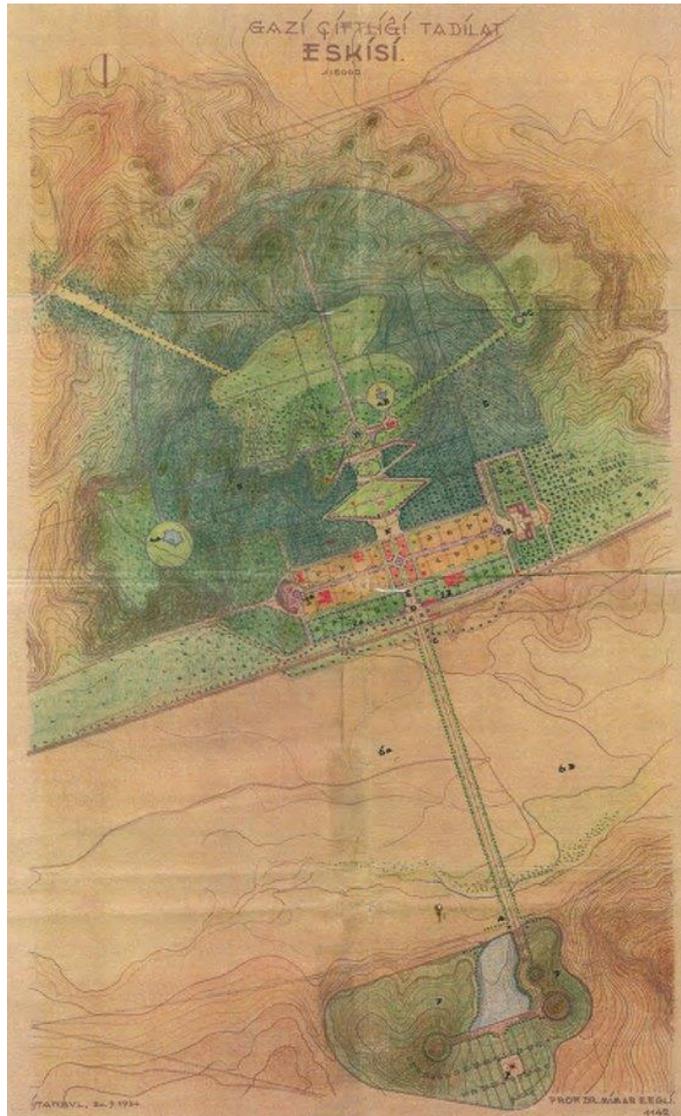


Figure 4.3: The Sketch drawn by Egli, dated 1934.

Source: Presidency Archives, new Presidency Campus.

For the general schema, it can be argued that Egli utilized a combination of grid order -which used to produce a compact settlement schema- and radial order to create several vistas. It seems that the center of the radial order was allocated at the point B where obelisks or flags would be situated. The radial corridors of the southern direction were reached the boundaries of a semicircle which are the topographically accessible points of the land. Aligned between the F-D and 1A-1B directions, the grid order determines the dominant pattern. It can be said that from the garden (the garden between the E-F points) to the point B, the south section of the park expresses the basic geometric orders and ornamental components of Baroque gardens. The

terraced diagram of the south part (D-E section) was divided into six regularly elevated grounds. The general schema or the geometries of the elevated portions and monumental components are also reminded the Baroque Garden Art. The North section of the monumental scenario is based on the dichotomies such as birth and death, darkness and sunlight, or west and east. On the other hand, consciously or unconsciously it was located on tumulus hill, namely **Yumurtatepe**, which was not excavated until 1980s¹⁰⁷. Egli's interest in the morphological features of the site is quite notable in terms of design approach and imagination. In this way, topographic features of the site, such as Yumurtatepe (close to the point A) and Çorak Hills, were covered by 'monumental' parts of the park.

The general schema and the report figures out that Egli recognized the Farm as a 'monumental place' rather than agricultural and industrial model. Therefore, Egli Plan concentrated on the park and monument design apart from housing compounds and working areas. However, the design was not implemented as a whole and Jansen was invited to draw a new plan for the Gazi Farm in collaboration with Egli (Alpagut, 2012). Although monumental approach does not contrast with -or at least damage- the agriculture-industry scenario of the Farm, it is arguable that the taste of Republican Period preferred 'modern' but 'modest' planning approaches¹⁰⁸. Republican regime was preferring the modest and culturalist visions maintaining the societal and public values, rather than trenchanting monumentalism. Another reason might be the insufficient implementation budget, since it might affect the decisions of Mustafa Kemal who decided firmly to overcome the post-war economy. Moreover, need for industrial facilities as well as satisfaction of the recreation needs of the people may be counted as the primary aims in the improvement of the Farm. It should be noted that the Farm was not recognized as an urban space until 1934. It was not situated in the 1932 Jansen plan and the farmland was appeared as the rural extension of the newly built capital during 1930s'.

¹⁰⁷ As mentioned in the previous chapter, the first excavation was done in 1986 and explored that Yumurtatepe was not a tumulus but a small settlement.

¹⁰⁸ As it was experienced in Jansen and Jeusseley encounter, taste of Republican Period preferred the modest approaches.

Until 1930s, various buildings were inserted to the site as a result of increase in the farm facilities. One of these buildings was the Marmara Mansion which had designed by architect Ernst Arnold Egli in 1928. Located on a slope at the south part of the site and Gazi Train Station, this new building would strengthen the modern view of the Farm. It would also be functional in inviting and receiving guests besides being a residence. Surrounded by a park, Marmara Mansion had a pool, namely Marmara Pool, which was shaped like Marmara Sea. Through the pool, barren view of the site was changed and the water of the pool could be used for the irrigation of the park and site (Öztoprak, 2006).

Drawn by Jansen, 1934 Key Plan was the extended and revised version of the 1932 Ankara Master Plan. Jansen was showing the Gazi Farm within the boundaries of the city, and framed it as a project area in the key plan dated 1934, numbered 2750. Contrary to the findings of Öztoprak (2006) and Alpagut (2012)¹⁰⁹, this plan reminds that the planning of Forest Farm was commissioned to Jansen in 1934. In other words, the planning study of the Farm was probably commissioned to Egli and Jansen in the same period. Therefore, the private Farm of Mustafa Kemal would have two alternative designs. Plan also framed Mamak, Çankaya, Etlik, Keçiören districts as project areas. The boundary of the Farm as a private property was not situated in the plan. Later, this issue would become a problem in defining the total conservation area of the Farm.

¹⁰⁹ Öztoprak (2006) and Alpagut (2012) stated that the planning of the Farm was commissioned to Egli, however 1934 Jansen Plan shows that they planned the site separately in the same periods.

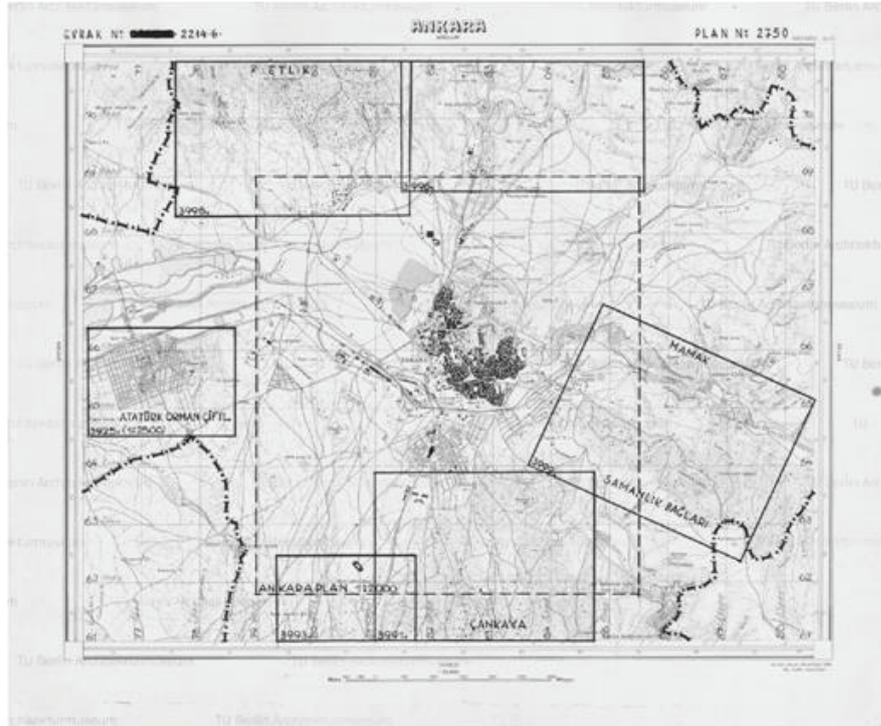


Figure 4.4: Key Plan, numbered 2750, dated 1934; showing the proposed development areas.

Source: AMTUB

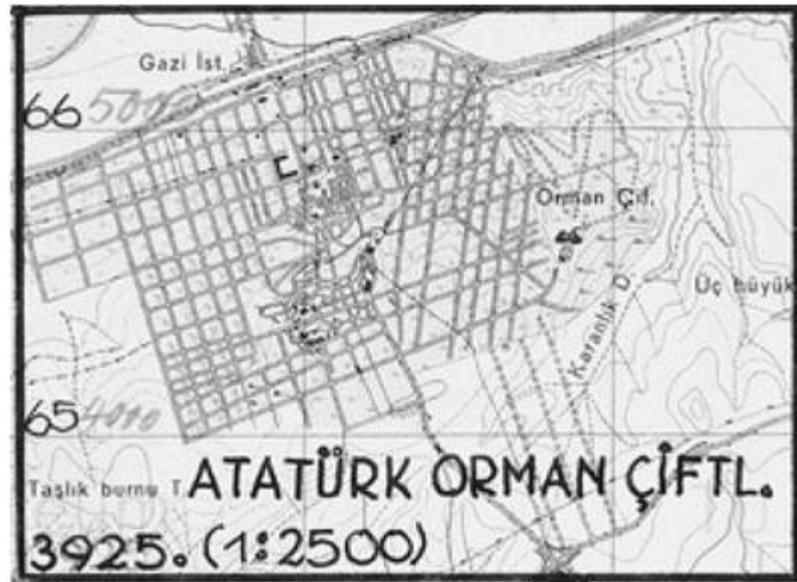


Figure 4.5: Detail from 1934 Jansen's Key Plan, showing the built section of AFF.

Source: AMTUB



Figure 4.6: Detail from 1929 AFF Map

Source: The lines showing the routes of seasonal streams were used by Jansen in designing agricultural lots.

As depicted in the plan, Jansen draws the existing field-order (*bağ-bahçe nizamı*) of the Farm by adapting grid order to the flat areas. Possibly, he had taken the existing field order as reference lines to place the grid low level order. It can also be seen in the plan that Jansen searched the ways of connecting the road in the South-east with the one in the north-east¹¹⁰. Although the Farm came up as a planning problem in 1934, Jansen did not submit his proposal until 1936.

¹¹⁰ Further, in 1950s', between the railway and the road -which is mentioned as Çiftlik Road-, the Gazi Neighborhood would be allocated.

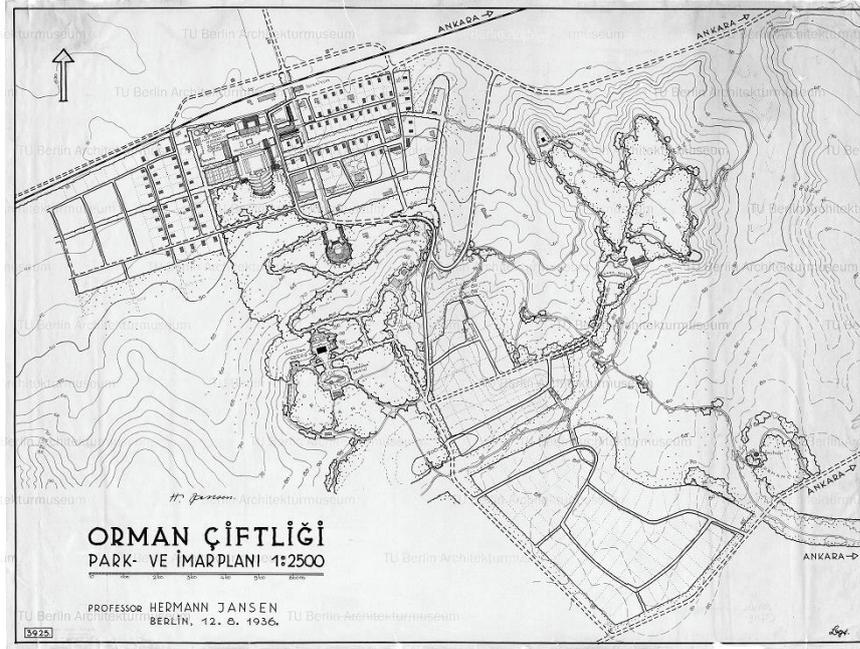


Figure 4.7: “Park and Site Plan” of AFF, drawn by Hermann Jansen, dated: 1936.
Source: AMTUB

In 1936, Jansen submitted plans, perspective drawings and six page planning proposal for the Farm Land¹¹¹. The perspective drawings were explicitly portraying the life that he imagined for the Farm. The planning principles and further developments were highlighted in the planning report. Vehicular roads, pedestrian ways, settlement areas, Brewery, service areas, cultural centers, gardens and lunapark area were the main components of his plan.

One of the significant decisions of the plan is the separation of the pedestrian and vehicular movements from each other. The main pedestrian movement would be provided by the great green axis extending between the Gazi Station building and Beştepe Hill. The end point of the axis would be amphi-theatre which could be used for cultural activities. This main axis further becomes one of the most significant components of historic core of the Farm settlement. The vehicular movement, on the other hand, would be transferred to the Çiftlik Road. Parking lots are arranged in accordance with vehicular movement.

¹¹¹ Prime Ministry Atatürk Archives, IV-13-1. 60-2.7-85.

Jansen paid great attention to the silhouette of the Farm Land. He emphasizes the harmony between building lots and landscape components in several ways. The main landscape components of the land are defined as parks, amphi-theatre, forests and plateaus.

“The site plan of Atatürk Forest Farm should design settlement areas and parks in harmony, and also pay great attention to the silhouette of the site. For this purpose, a limited construction site is allocated in the existing parks and gardens which are close to the station. The additional construction reserve was allocated on the south side of Atatürk Mansion. Furthermore, another construction site may be realized on the west side of Brewery, along with the railway line. However, the A B C D site should not be fragmented for now in case the possible expansion of Lunapark and restaurant garden. Starting from the Station, the last point of the green axis is an open-theatre which can be utilized for musical, theatrical performances and as open cinema. Remaining parts of the plan focuses on the beautification of certain high plateaus through establishment of parks and forests.” (Jansen AFF Plan Proposal, 1936,pg 3-4. Source: Presidency Archives, Beştepe, AFF)



Figure 4.8: Perspective drawing of Prof. Jansen showing the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936

Source: AMTUB.

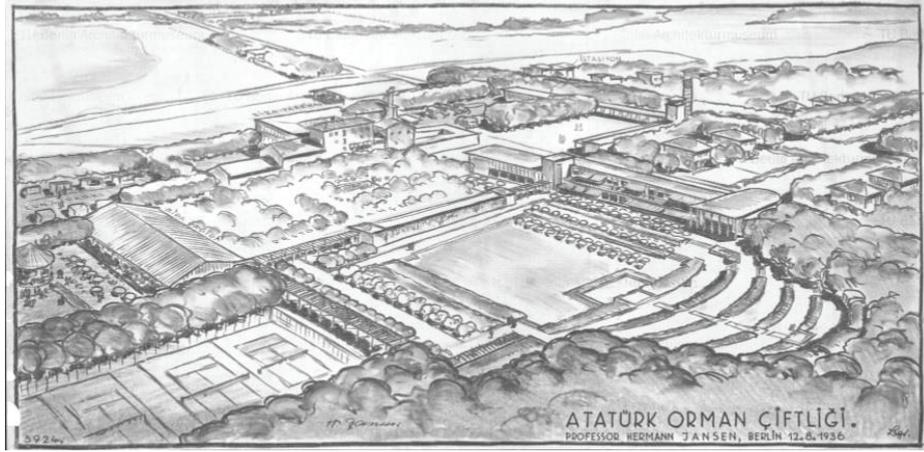


Figure 4.9: Perspective drawing of Prof. Jansen showing the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936

Source: AMTUB

The novelty of the plan, on the other hand, is the design of pedestrian access from Bahçelievler Building Cooperative to the Farm land. It is understood from the plan that green stripes of Jansen are also considered for the Farm. By this way, the historic center of the Farm achieved an urban character and the inhabitants of the peripheral neighborhoods would be easily reached to the center of the Farm. Furthermore, the Farm land took its place within the green system proposal of Jansen as one of the significant green structure.

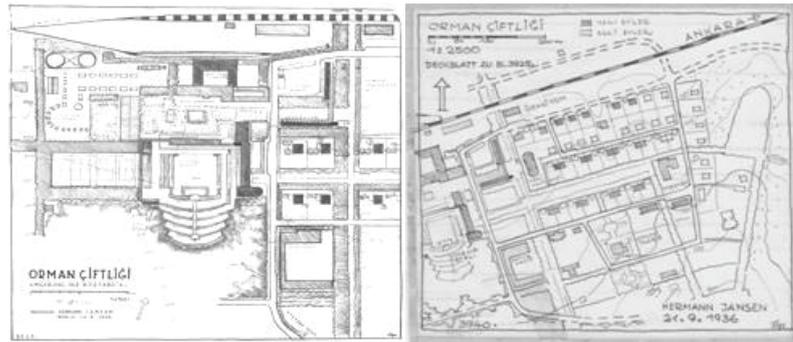


Figure 4.10: Drawn by Prof. Jansen, the historic core of AFF, dated: 1936

Source: AMTUB

As stated before, the layout of the historic center was worked out by Jansen whereas the buildings were designed by Ernst Egli. The Beer Factory, Marmara Mansion, Modern Bath (Hamam) Building, housing compounds of workers', 10th Year

Primary School were all designed by Prof. Egli and constitute the architectural heritage of the Farm.

The inhabitants of the Farm were composed of white collar and blue collar workers. They were living in the same housing compound and their children were going to the same school. Therefore, this social equity is another successful facade of the life provided by the Farm. There are two housing compounds in the Farm as the plans showed. The one located on the east side of main pedestrian axis had twelve dwelling units. The other one had fifteen dwelling units which were within the boundary of Beer Factory.

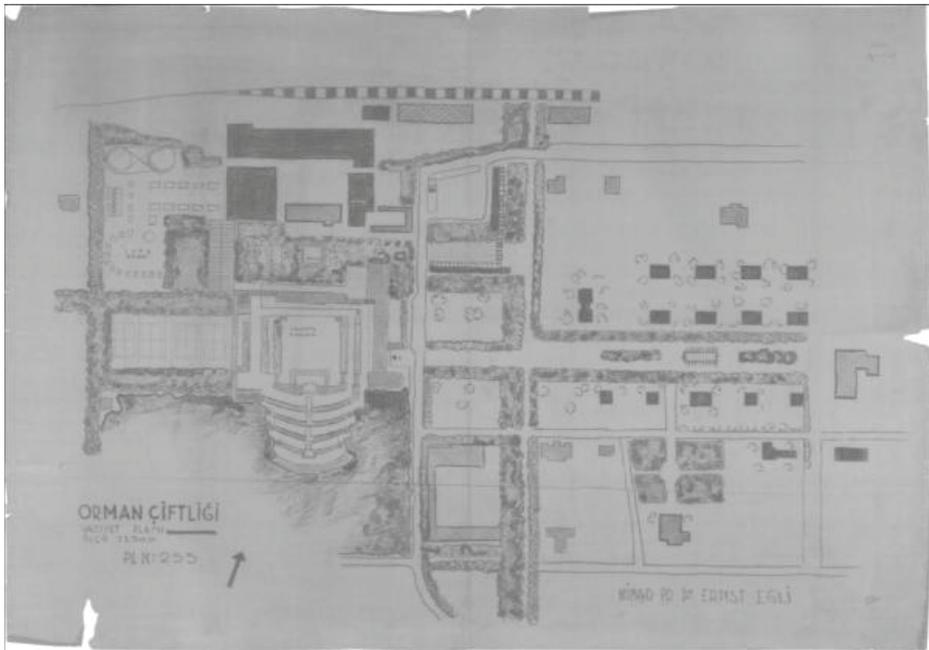


Figure 4.11: 1936 AFF Site Plan, drawn by Prof. Egli

Source: TTA Archives (currently Sümer Holding AŞ archives)

In addition to the administrative units and housing compound, the Brewery area has a garden which was opened to the public. The visitors of the Farm could taste fresh and delicious Ankara Beer in the garden.

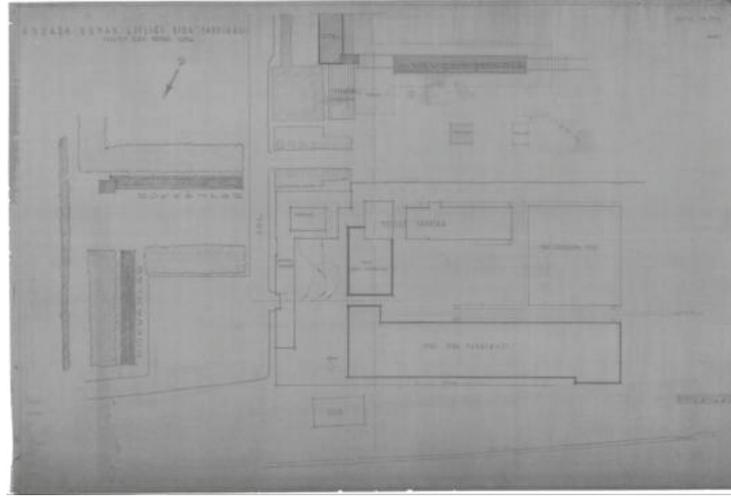


Figure 4.12: 1936 AFF Brewery Site Plan, drawn by Prof. Egli.
Source: TTA Archives (currently Sümer Holding AŞ archives)

Apart from the historic core, remaining farm lands were also worked out by Jansen. As being one of the followers of the Garden City model, Jansen proposed industrial development towards the west as a final planning scenario. In the Garden City model, industrial estates are located at the periphery of the city. Likewise, the industrial estate and its neighborhood were preferred to locate on the north of the Farm Land. This choice shows that Jansen recognized the west portion of the Farm as the peripheral agricultural land. However, the remaining agricultural lands have not been shown within the municipal boundary.

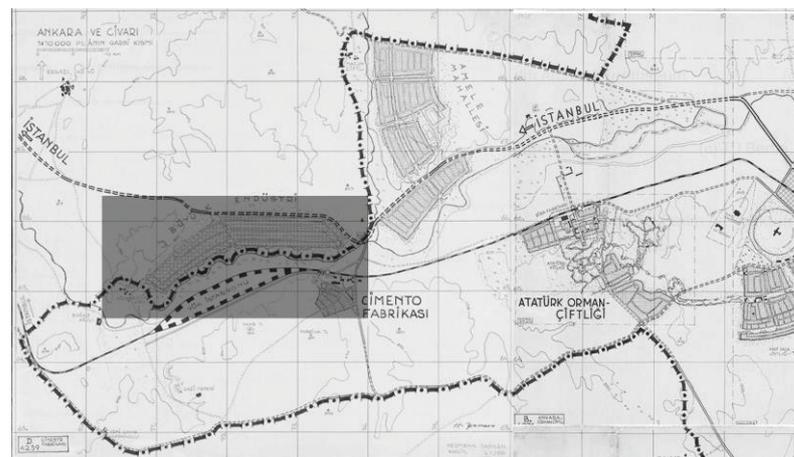


Figure 4.13: The remaining lands of AFF in the Jansen's plan, dated 1937.
Source: AMTUB. The plan is processed by the author. The gray rectangle shows the industrial estates in the AFF Land proposed by H. Jansen.



Figure 4.14: Historic core of AFF, 1939.

Source: hgk.gov.tr. As the photograph indicates, Jansen's AFF Site Plan was implemented successfully.

Jansen had submitted the final version of the Ankara master plan in 1937. However, he was uncomfortable with the fact that the city was developing out of his plan decisions and suggestions (Atay, 1968; Yavuz, 1981; Tankut, 1988). Early Republican administrators could not prevent the land speculation; moreover squatters were started to emerge on the north of the city. Uncontrolled growth and land speculation had started to shape up the urban development. As a result of these problems, after the loss of Mustafa Kemal, Jansen resigned from his position in 1938 (Atay, 1968). As Atay (1968) points out, Mustafa Kemal was the only proponent of the planned urban development.

4.2.5. The Legal Evidence of Inheritance: Atatürk Forest Farm Donation Letter dated 1937

After thirteen-year-establishment period, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk was considering to donate his farms. There were two options for the donation which were the Republican Party and National Treasury. Finally, he decided to donate them to the

National Treasury¹¹² by stating that the real owner of Republican Heritage is the society. On 5 November 1937, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk presented all his farms with their properties as a gift to the National Treasury. The Donation was realized in the Marmara Mansion, Atatürk Forest Farm¹¹³. Together with the other Atatürk Farms, Forest Farm was assigned to the State Agricultural Management Institution (*Devlet Ziraat İşletmeleri Kurumu*)¹¹⁴ on 13 January 1938.

As Atatürk stated in the Donation Letter, all of his farms were established to ‘cultivate the land, beautify the landscape in which they were founded, provide relaxation areas and open spaces for the community, provide safe and delicious food for the community’. The Donation Letter also maintains the fact that Forest Farm should be used and managed in accordance with these establishment principles in the future. In fact, the Donation Letter itself provides “legal evidence” in the recognition of Atatürk Forest Farm as heritage asset. The Donation Letter clearly defines the market and non-market values of the Farm. The Land is “bequeathed” to the society, and the society has clearly defined “options” for utilizing the potentials of the land and establishment. The AFF Directorate and central government, as the Donation Letter specified, are charged with sustaining the market value of the Farm for the benefit of society.

¹¹² In fact, the status of the Farm has always been a contentious issue. It was known that the Prime Minister İnönü -who was also the comrade in arms of Atatürk during the war- objected the establishment of Beer Factory and The Faculty of Agriculture within the boundary of AOÇ (Soyak,). In spite of his objections, the Beer Factory was established but, unfortunately, the construction of the Faculty in AOÇ was cancelled as a result of insistency of İnönü. For this reason, the opportunity of empowering function of AOÇ was missed. In place of constructing a faculty, Mustafa Kemal provided summer school and internship facilities within the Farm. İnönü has always been the opponent of the status of the farm as a private property. He found controversial the use of farm as a public property offering foodstuff, agricultural products, industrial production, high-educational facilities as well as recreation areas while it was a private property in reality. He could not comprehend Mustafa Kemal Atatürk’s enthusiasm behind the foundation of modal farms and their success.

¹¹³ Belediyeler Mecmuası, 1938/4.

¹¹⁴ In 1938, State Agricultural Management Institution (*Devlet Ziraat İşletmeleri Kurumu*) was established by the Law 3308.

The heritage rights of the Farm should also be interpreted regarding the article 35 in the Constitution of Republic of Turkey dated 1982. Article 35 guarantees the absolute property and heritage rights of every citizen. As understood from the Donation Letter, it is a conditional grant which clearly states that AFF should continue to be an agricultural establishment with its movable and immovable properties. This right preserved by the Constitution is the requisition of sustaining property and heritage rights of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. Therefore, the Donation Letter as a legal document, clearly delimits the appropriations of State Treasury and the government on AFF Directorate, AFF lands and its moveable properties. To sum up, considering this legal frame, the Farm Lands can only be used on the basis of public good, agricultural production and experiment; and agricultural industry.

Although the letter constitutes guidance for the future function of the Farm, it has not been utilized as a tool in reaching planning and management decisions. The land transfers were started immediately after the loss of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. Until 1950, 7417 da land was transferred from AFF to various state institutions by the decisions of DZİK Administration Assembly.

Table 4.1: Land transfers between 1942 and 1948

Institution	Date	Transferred Land (m2)
TRT Radio Station	1942	48.940
Tekel Beer Factory	1939	4.634
THK, MKE, Treasury Airplane Field	1945	2.136.515
Ministry of Agriculture Crop Cultivation Station	1946	2.151.899
Sumerbank Textile Industry	1948	904.280
TZDK and MİTAŞ (2108/4)		105.000
State Production Farms, Cental Atelier (2108/3)(TİGEM)	1948	294.940
Tekel Beer Factory (Law number 3697, 2100/8)	1948	49.940
Tekel Beer Factory		46.120
TOTAL		7.421.817

Source: SAYIŞTAY Report on AFF, dated 2012. The lands transferred to the public institutions during the period of Law 3308, between 1938 and 1950. Loss of partial lands from AFF until 1956: 17,208,109 m2

It should be noted that there are certain complications concerning the exact amount of lost lands. These complications mainly depend on the lost or unregistered title deeds of the Farm and unregistered land transfers realized between 1925 and 1950. Therefore, there are different sources giving information about the amount of land losses. However, this research grounded its data and information on SAYIŞTAY Reports.

4.3. Atatürk Forest Farm as a Public Property: The Period between 1950-1960

4.3.1. A New Legal Status for the Farm: Atatürk Forest Farm Establishment Law

In 1949, State Production Farms (*Devlet Üretme Çiftlikleri*) was founded by the Law 5453 dated 13.06.1949. State Agricultural Management Institution (SAMI) transferred to State Production Farms by the Law 5433 dated 07.06.1949. On 1 March 1950, SAMI was closed and *Gazi Orman Çiftliği* (Gazi Forest Farm) was transferred to the State Production Farms.

Table 4.2: Changing Legal Status of Atatürk Forest Farm

Name	Property	Law, date	Issue
Gazi Forest Farm	Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, <i>private property</i>	1925	Established
Gazi Forest Farm	State Agricultural Management Institution, <i>public property</i>	Law number 5453 dated 13.06.1949	Transfer
Gazi Forest Farm	State Production Farms, <i>public property</i>	Law number 5433 dated 07.06.1949	Transfer
Atatürk Forest Farm (AFF)	Ministry of Food, <i>public property</i>	AFF Establishment Law number 5659 dated 24.03.1950	Transfer and defining the legal status of AFF Directorate

In order to regulate administrative issues and land transfers, The Establishment Law of Atatürk Forest Farm numbered 5659 was enacted on 24.03.1950. By the Establishment Law, the name of ‘*Gazi Orman Çiftliği*’ was changed as *Atatürk Orman Çiftliği* (Atatürk Forest Farm), and it assigned to the Ministry of Food,

Agriculture and Livestock. The Law is assumed to be a tool in safeguarding the Farm Land and regulate the administrative issues. However, it is not identifying the historic significance and bequest value of the Farm with reference to the Donation Letter of Atatürk. Even the establishment goals of the Farm are not specified in the law which would be the guarantee of sustaining the function and value of the Farm. Conversely, the Law merely defines the Farm as a State Property; draws the conditions of land transfers and rents; and describes the principles and organizational schema of establishment¹¹⁵.

The Directorate of farm composed of Director, Director Assistant, and seven department offices in 1950. These departments were Common Agricultural Affairs; Garden and Vineyard cultures and Forestry Affairs; Livestock and Zoo Affairs; Agricultural Craft Affairs; Commerce, Management and Equipment Affairs; Account Affairs and Legal Affairs. Further, by the decision of the Council of Ministers in 18.07.1984 numbered 84/8360, the offices were transformed into directorates and new directorates were formed. Current organization, on the other hand, includes seven directorates, a legal counselor, and an information technologies (IT) coordination office besides Director and Director Assistant. It is important to note that, when the Farm was private property of Atatürk, there were ten departments in the Farm. Among them Agriculture, Cultivated Land Cultures, Agricultural Machine, Garden and Vineyard Cultures and Stockbreeding Departments were cancelled beginning from 1990s'. This is resulted in the loss of agricultural coverage of the Farm as well as decrease in the Farm functions and economic value.

In spite of these amendments, the law does not identify the mission and responsibilities of directorates. Furthermore, the organization structure of the Farm Directorate is inefficient to work out plans and policies and to improve the establishment objectives. There has not been a conservation and maintenance directorate although there are several tangible assets in the farm settlement.

¹¹⁵ Also cited in: Yıldırım, Derya (2004) Design Problems of AOÇ as a Public Property” [Kamu Mülkü olarak Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Tasarım Problemleri], ODTÜ Faculty of Architecture, Unpublished MsUD Dissertation, Ankara.

Table 4.3: Comparison of the administrative structure, 1937 and 2017

The Departments of AFF in 1937	Existing Directorates and Departments (2017)
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Cultivated Land Cultures Directorate (horticulture and forestation), -Agriculture Products Directorate -Garden and Vineyard Cultures Directorate, -Stockbreeding Directorate, -Agricultural Crafts Directorate (Milk and Milk Products Dept., Oil Dept., Milling) -Fermentation Trade Directorate (Wine, Fruit Juice and Honey Factories; Brewery), -Agricultural Machine Directorate -Accounts and Financial Affairs Directorate, -Personnel and Administrative Works Directorate -Commerce Directorate -Legal Matters 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Plant Production Directorate -Agricultural Crafts Directorate (Milk and Milk Products Factory) -Fermentation Trade Directorate (Wine Museum, Fruit Juice and Honey Factories), -Accounts and Financial Affairs Directorate, -Personnel and Administrative Works Directorate -Commerce Directorate -Legal Counselor -IT coordination office

Source: the Booklet of AFF, dated 1939, an also online source: aoc.gov.tr, last accessed 10.04.2017.

According to the Law 5659 Article 10, land transfers can be done by the enactment of special laws by the Grand National Assembly of Turkey (TBMM). In order to exceed this regulation, certain methods are utilized. Currently, “The Ordinance Concerning the Selling and Renting Properties of the AFF Directorate” enacted by Council of Ministers in 27.12.2016 is the main tool in renting and selling the immovable possessions of AFF to public institutions and real and legal persons. Moreover, the urban development master plans and AFF Development Master Plans can also suggest land transfers. To sum up the ways of intervene the immovable properties are as the followings:

- Transfers with Special Law
- Transfers with Protocol
- Rent
- Transfers with development/preservation master plans
- Unregistered Land Transfers

The first land transfer from the historic core is realized in 1939. The Brewery area was transferred to the TEKEL and this decision was not only harmed the budget and spatial unity of the Farm but also accelerated the latter land transfers. It should be stated that the decision is also against the Donation Letter of Atatürk. The assets of the Farm, identified in the previous chapter, should be managed and preserved as regards to their original conditions.

4.3.2. Ignorance of Atatürk Forest Farm in the 1957 Master Plan

1957 Master Plan is the first plan showing the Farm Land as a planning threshold in determining the boundary of the city. The plan also identifies the Farm as a buffer zone preventing the negative effects of proposed industrial facilities. Although the plan is having particular features of culturalist line, it does not emphasize or recognize the bequest, social, memorial and non-market values of the Farm.

In the 1950s', the legacy of Jansen Plan frayed for the great portions of the city. The transportation network, residential areas and services became insufficient; squatterbelts were emerged at the periphery of the planned areas, and heights of buildings within the planned areas were started to increase without registration. The population of the city has already been reached 450,000 in 1955 which is approximately twice as much of the estimation of 1932 Master Plan. In short, the city had faced off the economic and social crisis. To solve these problems a planning competition was opened. Among the jury members, there were famous European planners; Sir Patrick Abercrombie from England, Gustav Oelsner from Germany and Luigi Piccinato from Italy, who were representing the distinct colors of culturalist line. Among the proposals, the plan proposed by the two Turkish planners, namely Nihat Yücel and Raşit Uybadin were the winners of the competition.

The award winning plan was estimating the future population as 750,000 for the year 2000. As being in the Jansen Plan, 1957 Master Plan had feared uncontrolled urban growth (Günay, 1988). The plan was reflecting the general characteristics of culturalist models. The formal characteristic of the plan was named as 'organic' by the jury members. Showing a delicate approach for the valleys and stream zones,

Yücel-Uybadin Plan could not improve the existing green schema although they aimed to preserve the greenways of Jansen Plan in Çankaya District. As for the transportation schema, the accomplishment of the plan was the peripheral road network which was connected with intercity highways.

Contrary to Lörcher and Jansen plans, Yücel Uybadin plan did not concern with the macro-form of the city. It preserved the existing layout which was the legacy of Jansen Plan in Keçiören, Aydınlıkevler, Yenimahalle, Bahçelievler, Balgat-Dikmen, Çankaya, Gaziosmanpaşa, Seyranbağları and Abidinpaşa districts. Moreover, the plan was not proposing solutions and strategies for the growth of urban center. This approach further resulted in the increase in densities through destruction of low dense layout of the Ulus and Kızılay districts. The squatter areas in Altındağ, Yenidoğan, Mamak and Kayaş districts were designated as registered areas, but the plan did not develop strategies for the prevention of uncontrolled growth (Günay, 1988). The population of Ankara, on the other hand, had already reached 650.000 in 1960 and a need for a new master plan became requisite. However, Reconstruction Management Commission chose to increase densities in the existing layout of the Yücel-Uybadin Plan which started the built-demolish cycle in the city center. Small scale construction investors and parcel owners benefited from these regulations (Günay, 1988). Moreover, Demetevler District which had already started to develop in an unplanned and unregistered way before 1955, was left outside the plan. This decision eventually resulted in the formation of high rise- high dense, unsafe and unregistered housing stock. The building heights, the safety distance between buildings, and street width were evolved deliberately from the legal standards (Günay,1988).

The green valleys and stripes of the Yücel-Uybadin Plan could not be preserved or implemented in the future since these zones were defined as “**outside the settlement areas (*iskan dışı saha*)**”. Therefore, the valley design as an open space was unoccupied and further opened to urban development. Another major problem of the green system planning is the ignorance of Atatürk Forest Farm. The plan was not articulating the Farm with the green system as a green component.



Figure 4.15: The AFF Land in 1957 Master Plan

Source: Archive of Baykan Günay

The planning decisions affecting the Farm Land was generally related with the industrial uses. The plan was suggesting the transfer of certain industrial areas towards the west of the city –the south-west boundary of the Farm Land- and the construction of industrial areas as well as their dwelling units in the Farm and Etimesgut District. The main reasons of transferring industrial facilities to the west of Ankara were justified by the planners as follows¹¹⁶:

- It would be easy to construct new industrial buildings on a flat land
- The polluted waters could not reach to the city owing to the slopes
- The area is appropriate for any construction due to its scale and size
- The ease of raw and processed material transfer due to its location which is close to the Marşandiz station and highways
- The isolation of industrial areas from the city owing to the location of AFF

As the planning report shows, Atatürk Forest Farm was identified merely as a **'buffer zone'** and **void** between the city and industrial areas. Furthermore, the plan was not respecting the natural value of Ankara Stream, in contrast with the previous master plans. Ankara Stream and the Farm were not recognized as the main components of the regional stream network. Indeed, the stream pollution has always

¹¹⁶ Raşit Uybadin – Nihat Yücel Ankara Nazım İmar Planı Raporu, p: 14.

equated with the soil and underground water pollution. As it is stated in Chapter 2, the emergence of ecologic principles and holistic approaches in planning paradigm was started in the late 1950s'. However, for the 1950s' Turkey, the easiness of construction on a flat land was taking the place of culturalist planning principles - which is used to sensitive to the natural assets-. The decision of transferring existing industrial areas to the Farm land also shows that Yücel-Uybadin Plan did not recognize the Farm as an 'urban' open space. The report maintained that the Farm as a buffer zone should stay between the industrial estates and the city.

Another decision concerning the edge condition of the Farm land was the transfer of Havagazi Factory with additional units between Agricultural Equipment Establishment (*Zirai Donatım Kurumu*) and Marşandiz Station. This transfer was one of the demands of the local government, however the location proposal belonged to the planners. In addition to that, the plan was suggesting the transfer of wagon repair center to Marşandiz Station in Güvercinlik district. The area of the Meat and Fish Establishment (*Et ve Balık Kurumu*) which was situated on the edge of the Istanbul Highway would be widened and constructed its combined facilities. By this way, industrial facilities and public institutions started to shape up the north-east boundary of the Farm land.

Planning decisions concerning green areas were also affecting the Farm. In the competition contract, the Municipality of Ankara demanded the construction of an "Olympic Quarter". For this reason, plan suggested constructing the Olympic Quarter onto the flat areas of Atatürk Forest Farm¹¹⁷. However, the planning report did not mention about the design components, service needs, or transportation connections of Olympic quarter. Although the planners defended that the Farm should stay as an open space, they could not foresee the fact that construction of an Olympic Quarter means large size intervention to the natural components of the site; as well as the construction of built components.

¹¹⁷ In the second quarter of the 20th century, Olympic Games were not designated as a commercial event; conversely it was being counted as a prestigious worldwide historic and cultural event. Until 1955, Turkey attended Olympic Games for several times which were occurred in 1924, 1928, 1936, 1948 and 1952.

The report also advised that the flat areas should stay open for the transfer of open spaces especially “Hipodrom” from the urban center to the Farm land. Moreover, a Jockey Club and Golf Court were located close to farmlands in Söğütözü district. The plan placed the Zoo on Incesu Stream Dam, and showed locations for court sports such as tennis. After the transfer of Civic Airport to the Esenboğa district, the plan suggested allocating the aviation clubs in this ‘empty’ area.

To sum up, the Uybadin-Yücel Plan (1957 Master Plan) attempted to follow the culturalist planning approach. The plan avoided to create an open flexible macro-form which was equated with the management of growth and density increase (Günay, 1988). Therefore, strategies to prevent uncontrolled urban growth did not find place in the plan. As other culturalist urban plans, it could not foresee the upcoming urban problems. The plan lost its approach and context soon. These utopianist lines of planning continued to be influential in Turkey after the WWII. As it was stated before, they presented the exemplary models of organizing ideal town or city. The post-war urban plans were seen as the ‘frozen future form of towns’, or as the images of ambiguous future that would someday be reached (Taylor, 1998: 14). It was thought that a new plan would come when the new town’s development would be finalized. Detailed zoning plans were to be used and developed in defining the role of particular sites. These master plans were showing the same degree of precision in the spatial organization of land uses and urban form. Aesthetics of urban form and design were referenced as a standard-generator in the planning thought of post-war period.

Eventually, the compact garden city layout of Ankara was destroyed in the following years. The Farm lands, on the other hand, were started to exploit for different purposes which were not related to the original function of the site. In fact, the 1950s’ were the acceleration years of the piecemeal losses from the Farm land. Although the 1957 Master Plan was showing the general characteristics of green urbanism models, it did not propose a green belt for protecting the Farm lands. Conversely, consciously or unconsciously, it triggered the macro-form development towards West through suggesting industrial estates around the Farm land.

The planning decisions are the evidences of the fact that planners did not recognize the Farm as a component of urban open space system. Furthermore, the plan did not serve any proposals for reclaiming the transferred lands. The attitude towards natural reserves is also seemed quite bifurcated depending on the location of the reserve. These reserves were valued whether they are in the city center or not.

Table 4.4.: Problems of 1957 Master Plan

Problems of 1957 Master Plan	Explanation and Threats
The controversies between the AFF Establishment Aims and the plan	The AFF Donation Letter suggests the agriculture as the major landuse component, whereas the plan ignored the agricultural potential of the site and suggested transfer of recreation areas and construction of Olympic Village in the Farm land. Moreover, the planning team did not consider that AFF is an establishment and Republican heritage that has its own Establishment Law. Conversely, the team recognize the site as a void, empty land and buffer zone to infill new uses.
Lack of strategic approach	Lack of planning strategy that would conserve the site from the proposed urban development towards west of the city. Lack of strategy about the reclamation of transferred and rented lands

Source: Rendered by the author

4.4. Quest for the Past: Expressions of Previous Farm Director for the years between 1960 and 2000

The interventions on the Farm land can be worked out into two categories which are quantitative and qualitative changes. The quantitative changes in the amount of the Farm land have been widely studied by researchers, NGOs and state institutions. So,

there has been a great data accumulation concerning the land losses and/or rented lands.

As it was mentioned previously, The Establishment Law of Atatürk Forest Farm dated 1950 numbered 5659 was the first legislative tool in determining the future of the site. It was expected that the law would work as an obstacle against land transfers. However, the law could not prevent new transfers; on the contrary it was utilized in their realization. Between 1955 and 1975, certain portions of the Farm were transferred to public institutions, private persons and private enterprises with special laws. In this twenty -year- period, 10,436,630 m² lands were transferred.

Unlike quantitative changes, progress of land quality between 1960 and 1970 has not been displayed in any academic research yet. Since there was not any institutional report or planning document reflecting the qualitative changes within the Farm, Aytaç İlbeyi who worked as the Vineyard and Garden Director of AFF between 1965 and 1995 (and later worked as Assistant Director for 5 years) was interviewed. Aytaç İlbeyi (1939-2017) was asked for “landuse character, cultivated lands and natural structure”, “land property, land transfers”, “the meaning, mission and function of the Farm for the city”, and “transformation of historic core”.

One of the significant finding revealed by the interview is that the second land reclamation project in the Farm was realized in 1961. As it is known that the first land reclamation was led by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in the establishment period of the Farm. However, the adjacent area of the zoo had not been reclaimed when the Farm was the private property of Atatürk. Aytaç İlbeyi stated that the 750,000 sqm. land between the Truck Factory and Çiftlik Road was a swamp area. The reclamation was set out by the effort of Aytaç İlbeyi in 1966. Therefore, starting in the mid-1960s’, the land reclamation projects is quite significant since it shows how personal efforts can contribute the land quality of the Farm. He narrated the land reclamation experience as such:

“I am an agricultural engineer. When I started to work under the body of AFF, the area which is currently called as Themepark, was a swampy land. I suggested reclaiming this 750,000 squaremeter land. Land reclamation, in

those years was not only an expensive act but also a hard work. The logistic, I mean the dozer and other reclamation tools were absent in the Farm. In 1966, the Hacettepe University was under construction. So, I thought that we (*AFF Institution*) could utilize the rubble of the construction for our land reclamation attempt. Truck was obtained from the USA Embassy and the dozer was obtained from the Municipality and State Water Management Authority (*Devlet Su İşleri İdaresi*). We (*AFF Institution*) would pay a lot to these institutions for the equipment and labor. Then, I remembered that there was another ongoing construction close to our reclamation land. One day, I saw a truck operator who took a rest in the construction site, indeed it was a hot and dry Ankara day. I asked the man if he could help our project, luckily he accepted. We would pay him for his labor but not pay the truck rent this time according to our secret agreement. Anyway, the leveling and irrigation channels of this great portion of land were projected by the topographs of the Ministry of Village Services (*Köy İşleri Bakanlığı*), but we had not to pay for their valuable hard work, since it was part of an institutional collaboration. The leveling, on the other hand, could be finished only after two years from the time we started. In the final phase, we planted poplar and willow trees between the parcel lines. The whole project could be finished after four and a half-year hard-working.” From the interview with Aytaç İlbeyi, dated 2014.



Figure 4.16: The land reclaimed by Aytaç İlbeyi

Source: hgk.gov.tr dated 1977

On the one hand, the interview shows that the land reclamation was realized by the personal efforts of the administrative staff despite insufficient financial resource and equipment. The interview brings out that the interviewee has a personal attachment to the Farm Directorate and the site. As an agricultural engineer, he had an enthusiasm for reclaiming the land for the benefit of the Directorate. The photographic document also supports the interview information. The air photographs dated 1949 bring out the character of the Farm landscape. The area was an uncultivated wetland as Aytaç İlbeyi mentioned. On the other hand, the interview brings the unknown establishment and spatial history of the the Farm into light. The Farm has a distinct value in the history of modernization and city, but it is also significant **establishment model** having its own formation process. This process was also effective in shaping spatial and physical character of the land.



Figure 4.17: The AFF Land in 1977

Source: hgk.gov.tr 1/5000 scale photographs are matched together by Onur Bektaş.

The interviewee Aytaç İlbeyi was also asked for the cultivated land character, disappearance of agricultural lots as well as livestock breeding areas during the development of the city. As stated above, the main landscape character of the area lying between Truck Factory and Çiftlik Road on the north of the Ankara Stream was being constituted by poplar and willow trees. On the east of the Çiftlik Road, apple garden and other irrigated-agriculture lots were placed. After the Ankara Stream was polluted by domestic and industrial wastes, irrigated agricultural production were cancelled which were close to the stream region. Development of the city towards

west and increasing urban population also influenced the production of milk, yoghurt and other animal products. Aytaç İlbeyi summarized this process as follow:

“Every year we planted 3000 poplar trees, and mature trees were cut down before they were invaded by insects. We sold them as timber and we also utilized them as wooden case for carrying our food and beverage products as well as for saplings. There was an increasing demand for saplings, sometimes we couldn't supply the demand. For example, the cherry sapling need of Çubuk Dam recreation area was provided by AFF. If we couldn't supply the need from our Behiçbey Nursery, we imported them from Tokat nursery. Apart from various fruit and flower saplings, we produced pine, black pine and cedar saplings. Between the Yenimahalle District and Truck Factory, there were vegetable and fruit gardens, as well as clover lots. In the sixties, the water system of Ankara was not polluted. The water was clean and abundant. The cleanest groundwater was obtained in the fifteenth or twentieth meters depth. There are 150 water wells of State Water Management in the lands of AFF which were in parallel with the Ankara Stream and railway line. After 1970s' it was impossible to perform irrigated farming. To sum up, AFF was an active producer for supplying the needs of the urban population. Milk, yoghurt and honey were the most precious products of AFF. We produced them in the farm, but later AFF decided to import them from other cities. The livestock breeding area was closed since the city started to enclose the farmlands, hygiene and smell of livestock became problem. Moreover, motorways were opened onto the grazing routes of cattles in the beginning of 60s'.”

In parallel with the Mr. İlbeyi's comment, it is arguable that Atatürk Forest Farm as an establishment could not develop strategies for preserving -or at least stabilizing- the equity capital (*öz kaynak*) against the development of the city. Consequently, the functional regression of the farmland as an agricultural and green utopia was started in the 1970s'. It is also understood from the interview that planning decisions of 1950s' comprehensively effected the production technique, product variety, ecologic capital, quality of physical resources in a negative manner. As a result of uncontrolled urban growth and lack of management strategies, certain features of the Directorate were disappeared. This regression period could not be prevented in spite of the planning scenario developed by the Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Planning

in the mid-1970s¹¹⁸. Indeed, beginning from the early seventies; environmental pollution, urbanism, agricultural production and equal access to food became hot topics in the world. Therefore, the emergence of environmental movements and nature conservation enactments in the late 1960s' was not a coincidence. In 1974, the first food conference was organized in Rome by the United Nations. It was stated in the encamname of the conference that "access to the secure and equal food is a human right". Established in 1925 as the private farm of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, the Farm Directorate has always comprised such an idea behind its foundation. The idea of providing "*safe and delicious food for the community*" by the farm was also clearly reflected by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in his letter of donation. However, this original idea behind the foundation of the farm was forgotten in the course of time, the Farm has been started to recognize as memorial place. When the farm lost its agricultural capital, in other words its 'origins', the farm land was recognized as functionless large portion of land that can be infill by urban uses. Even the historic core was effected from the development of uncontrolled commercial uses.

Aytaç İlbeyi asked for the transformation of historic core of AFF:

"As you know the first intervention against the unity of historic core was the transfer of Beer Factory to TEKEL in the late 1930s'. The restaurants and fast-food firms in the AFF square have been active since 1960s'. Tasting *doner* and *kokorec* in AFF became a ritual for the inhabitants of Ankara. However, there were no sufficient parking lots in the area, so traffic congestion problem was occurred. It was obstructing the access to the area or resulted in using the area as a transition line. For this reason, we worked out on a plan with Selçuk Özçelik. We suggested removing the doner and kokorec buffets in the center and transfer these uses to a new area. The new buffet units would be constituted of twenty –squaremeter- containers. Nevertheless our attempt was rejected by the Ministry of Culture. We also attempted for the restoration of historic *hamam* building. We searched for the cost of restoration, it would be expensive. Then we thought that we could rent the building to a luxury pastry chain such as Divan Pastry. The pastry firm would realize the restoration project from their budget. By this

¹¹⁸ The planning attempt of Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Planning for AOC is detailly presented by utilizing archival materials, reports and interviews in the latter section of the chapter.

way, the building would gain a function and be preserved, and the center gained a luxury character. This project was also rejected; the Ministry decided that reuse of the building as a pastry shop was inappropriate. But you know, the reuse-refunction of historic building is now a recent phenomenon. After all those years, the historic hamam building is still empty and not restored. Our project was one of the best options to preserve the building.”



Figure 4.18: Historic core of AFF in 1977

Source: hgk.gov.tr *Left:* (north-south direction) Pine lot and square, Marmara Mansion's garden, Marmara Mansion, gardens and water supply area. Image source: hgk.gov.tr. *Right:* The Historic axis of AFF and its components.

Farm project of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk was aiming to serve ‘a modern farm environment’ providing the production, recreation, social and cultural facilities together to the inhabitants of the city. For these reasons, the Brewery and beer park were the significant historic, memorial, social and cultural assets within the historic center. As it was maintained by Aytaç İlbeyi, the fragmentation of the historic core was started with the transfer of the Brewery site to TEKEL (Turkish Tobacco, Tobacco Products, Salt and Alcohol Enterprise) in 1939. However, the transfer dramatically impacted the site and directorate in the long run. First of all, the transfer

caused the change of *spatial character* of the historic core. The decision damaged the spatial unity of the area as well as the variety and quality of uses. The historic core was one of the modern heritage site designed by Egli and Jansen in the late 1930s’.

In the establishment years, the pedestrian movement, social and public facilities, residential areas, production facilities and administrative units were all brought together in order to designate an alternative social and cultural life for the inhabitants of the city. After the loss of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, the Farm directly entered into an unplanned and visionless period. The transfer of the Brewery was one of the explicit evidences of lack of vision. In financial terms, it was resulted in the loss of one of the major income resources of the Directorate. Further, along with the 1960s’, renting the area to the small scale investors was seen as a solution to create additional income. The buffets were emerged in the historic core, and further they scattered within the historic core in an unplanned way throughout the 1980s’. Even the historic buildings such as the Station Building transformed into a restaurant¹¹⁹. Consequently, the memory and meaning of historic core in terms of food and beverage culture were replaced by the fast food culture. Although the Farm has been always seen as a channel for remembering the memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk; performing cultural/habitual practices in a particular site -such as drinking farm beer in the historic core - was also contributing to the development of spatial attachment by the visitors. The sense of –spatial- attachment, collective memory and shared cultural practices are the significant components in the collective construction of a heritage site. This constructed sphere, on the other hand, need perpetuation of the tangible properties of the site in order to be sustained.

Apart from fast-food buffets, other unplanned developments in the historic core of the Farm were the construction of Atatürk House Museum which is the replica of Atatürk’s house in Salonika, Greece and ‘Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial and Square’ in the early 1980s’. Aytaç İlbeyi was also asked for the construction of

¹¹⁹ This tendency has still been continued in 2000s’. The post office building is transformed to a fast food buffet in 2015.

Atatürk Museum House and Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial as an unplanned intervention to the site:

“Both Atatürk House and Memorial were the ideas of Kenan Evren. He also decided the location of these artworks. Before their construction the area was used as pine lot and square.”

Consequently, the meaning and significance of the Farm land have been forgotten in time. The original ideas behind its establishment (also maintained in the Donation Letter) were not preserved and improved.

4.5. Planners’ Voluntary Planning Attempt for the Atatürk Forest Farm Land: 1974-1982

The macro-form of Ankara was governed by culturalist models between the 1920s’ and 1960s’. After the 1960s’, population flow from rural areas to urban areas, as well as increasing dwelling, working and service needs and rapid urban growth were the major urban problems. However, existing planning theories and the procedures followed for obtaining urban plans became insufficient in this period. Until 1960s, city plans were achieved by planning competitions, tender offer and İller Bank¹²⁰. For these reasons, the Bureaus of Metropolitan Planning were established in the three populated cities, namely Ankara, İstanbul, and İzmir to cope with emerging urban questions; by the Law dated 20.07.1965 numbered 6/4970. There were three articles in the Law. The first article employed the Reconstruction and Settlement Ministry to prepare the master plans of İstanbul, Ankara and İzmir. The second article maintained that the municipalities would support the Bureaus for their expenditures by donating to the account in the İller Bank. This article also specified that the **bureaus would be autonomous**. The third article stated that the Reconstruction and Settlement Ministry could propose ordinance for the implementation of the plans.

There are certain outcomes of the establishment of the Bureaus. The Bureau experience contributed to the development of planning thought in Turkey. A new

¹²⁰ See: Keskinok, Çağatay (2002)“Haluk Alatan ile Söyleşi, Önemli Bir Planlama Deneyimi: Ankara Metropolitan Alan Nazım Plan Bürosu”, Planlama, Vol: 4, pp: 22-31, Ankara.

planning understanding, namely comprehensive planning approach, was adapted. In addition to that, the scholars and students could involve in the planning study, so the Bureau experience became a significant practicing opportunity. The studies of the Bureaus also constituted a model for planning other Turkish cities.

The Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Area Planning was founded in 1968, and architect-planner Haluk Alatan was charged as the leading specialist. When the Bureau was founded, the population estimation of 1957 Master Plan for 1980s' had already been exceeded in 1960s'. The population of Ankara was reached 905,700 in 1965 (Akçura, 1971).

Indeed, the Bureau was the first national initiation that followed contemporary planning methods. Against the land speculation and previous land-policies, the Bureau was suggesting objective, rational, scientific, comperative and comprehensive analysis methods and models to produce multi-scale plans for the development of Ankara. Although the plan was named as 1990 Master Plan, it had the qualifications of structure plan (Bademli, 1986).

On the other hand, all these developments opened a new chapter in the recognition and conceptualization of the Farm land. Starting from the 1970s', the leading specialists of BAMAP worked out on a layout for conserving and utilizing the Farm lands. Planning documents prepared by the BAMAP are constituted the first legislative layout in assessing and reflecting the memorial, cognitive, social, market and non market values of the Farm. Although these Atatürk Forest Farm master plans could not be implemented, the Bureau brought a valuable framework for the conceptualization of the site. In this part of the chapter, these efforts are narrated by introducing archival materials and articulating the plan decisions.

4.5.1. The Consulting Planner of BAMAP and His Contributions to the Identification and Conceptualization of the Farm Land between 1968- 1982

It was known that, the planning experience of Ankara was evolved under the influence of foreign urban planners between 1924 and 1938. 1957 Master Plan, on the other hand, was awarded by a jury composed of famous European urban

planners. It was rarely known that the 1990 Master Plan was also prepared by the consultation of a European urban planner, namely Giovanni Astengo. The masters of the Bureau did not prefer promoting his consultancy, although Astengo played a significant role in the preparation of planning program¹²¹.

The documents retrieved from IUAV archives has shown that Giovanni Astengo did not only program the planning process and propose the layout of a regulatory document for the implementation process but also identify the role of AFF in the development of the city.

Although the Bureau in Ankara had not been established officially in the early 1960s' as a result of insufficient funding, architect-planner Haluk Alatan started to program the establishment process and decided the names of founding and consulting members of the Bureau¹²². Therefore, Giovanni Astengo was asked to consult the BAMAP by Haluk Alatan in 1968¹²³. In the same year, Astengo submitted the first draft which identified the plan of the study, the planning phases, aims, development strategies¹²⁴. He was invited to Ankara to start the planning study on 4 February 1969. In this very first meeting, draft report was detailed by dealing with the production of basemaps in different scales, land-use categories, population estimation, as well as dwelling, working and service needs). Finally in March 1969, the contract for providing planning consultation to BAMAP was signed between General Directorate of Iller Bank and Giovanni Astengo¹²⁵. Continued the years between 1969 and 1979, the consultation experience of Astengo consists of several valuable planning reports as well as evaluation meetings helded in Ankara.

¹²¹ By this way, the esteem and endeavor of the Bureau would not be shadowed under the visit of a socialist foreign planner. Indeed, after the 1961 Military Intervention, Turkey was passing through a vulnerable period in terms of policy and economy. The activist position of the consulting planner might cause negative responds of Central Government and Military Council. Therefore, Astengo should be introduced to the bureaucrats of Turkey with his neutral planner identitySource: interview with Özcan Altaban, 12.09.2014, Ankara.

¹²² Interview with Özcan Altaban, 12.09.2014, Ankara.

¹²³ Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetti, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 60.

¹²⁴ Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetti, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 65.

¹²⁵ Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetti, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 60.

In 1970, Astengo prepared a new report on possible macro-form models for the development of Ankara. Three metropolitan development schemas were drawn on 1/25,000 scale maps. The three schemas drawn by the Bureau was based on three development models which were the current tendency, far satellite residential areas, and linear developments through the axes (corridors). After the Bureau finished the first analysis phases of the study, Astengo wrote an evaluation report dated 3.4.1974 for the Bureau¹²⁶. The 1974 Report was divided into four sections which mainly focused on the service needs as well as 1/25 000 scale development scheme of Ankara. As regards to the macro-form analysis submitted by the Bureau, Astengo strongly recommended giving primacy to east- west directions as the main development axis. **The report emphasizes the linear development towards west, namely Sincanköy, by utilizing AFF as an instrument for shaping macro-form on condition that the AFF Lands should be conserved.** He also advised creation of additional working areas; development of service, transportation, physical infrastructure networks as well as **creation of park systems and natural reserves in metropolitan scale to consolidate the urban structure.** In these parks, reserve natural areas should be allocated for the future population increase. Since Astengo was a member of ministerial commission of inquiry for the protection and enhancement of historic landscape in Italy, he was giving certain primacy to natural and historic reserves. One of the meeting, he says that:

*“We have not talked about design of a park in metropolitan scale yet. Not Atatürk Orman Çiftliği, but I want to talk about parks where three million people can take rest in. 20 or 500 m2/ person is the scale.”*¹²⁷

Regarding the service analysis of the Bureau, the urban green need of the city could not meet with the –European- standards even if the total Farm area (which was 4070 ha in 1974) was projected as an urban park, since total population of Ankara metropolitan area would be approximately 3.6 million in twenty years as the BAMAP projected. As opposed to BAMAP’s study, Astengo had never intended to

¹²⁶ Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetti, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 60.

¹²⁷ Personal Notebook of Haluk Alatan, Source: Personal archive of Özcan Altaban

treat the Farm lands as mere urban parkland. **For him “*Farm Atatürk*” was a grand green area, an *agricolo-forestale* (agroforestry area) and state property which would identify the new direction of the urban development, the *new city* (sub-center)”¹²⁸**. In other words, he conceptualized the Farmland as ‘the major macro-form component’ of Metropolitan Ankara. Definitely, this conceptualization was depending on the scale and legal status of the AFF land. Furthermore, the reports written by Astengo have always emphasized the significance of agricultural lands for the future of Ankara. For Astengo, existing agricultural lands at the periphery of the city must be preserved for the nutrition of increasing urban population.

What is striking about his approach to landscapes was the articulation of nature and urban history. Astengo attributed certain values to the natural landscape pattern of Ankara by stating that it was reflecting the history and archeology of the city¹²⁹. Therefore, he had strongly recommended to BAMAP that an inventory of the historic sites and landscapes in the city should be made since these components would improve the artistic quality of the city; historic landscapes are the most powerful panoramic and scenery elements of the cities¹³⁰.

Consequently, the point of view of Astengo effected the views of BAMAP on the Farm land. Prepared in 1974, the first AFF technical report is the evidence of how Astengo was influential in the recognition of the site.

¹²⁸ Excerpted from the Report, “Considerzioni Generali Intorno al Progetto ‘Batikent’ e Allo Svi Luppo Occidentale di Ankara Secondocil ‘Nazım Plan’”, prepared for the meeting held on 7-8 June 1979 by Prof. Giovanni Astengo, Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetto, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 65.

¹²⁹ Excerpted from the Report dated 22.06.1968, “Documento Programmatico N:2, Programma Delle Indagini Conoscitive”, Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetto, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 60, ‘Ankara Documenti’.

¹³⁰ Excerpted from the Report dated 22.06.1968, “Documento Programmatico N:2, Programma Delle Indagini Conoscitive”, Source: University of Venezia, IUAV Archivio Progetto, Giovanni Astengo archives, Fas: 60, ‘Ankara Documenti’. He was the one who had written the code for *the protection and enhancement of archeological sites and historic landscapes* in 1960s’ Italy.

4.5.2. 1974 Atatürk Forest Farm Report: Potentials of the Site for Experimental Agriculture, Recreation and Macro-form Development

Written by the BAMAP experts, in 1974, “The Report for the Future of AFF”¹³¹ (*AOÇ'nin Gelecekteki Kullanımı ve Kentsel Kullanıma Açılması Hakkında Görüş*) is the first evaluation report which intends to identify the mission and significance of the AFF lands for the future of the city. The report can be evaluated as the first conservation framework drawn for the AFF Land since it proposes alternative scenarios with respect to the historic, commemorative, scientific (planning), environmental, and market values of the site. The main aim of the report, on the other hand, is to provide a landuse proposal to the Municipality of Ankara who were attempting to open certain portions of the Farm lands to urban usages/services. Started with a short survey, the report defines the locations and sizes of fragmented Farm lands; continues with the future scenarios for AFF which analyzes the potentials of the area. These scenarios mainly focus on agricultural/ experimental production and recreation potential of the site.

The first scenario is composed of two sub-scenarios revealing the potential of AFF as an agricultural/experimental model. The first sub-scenario aims to analyze the contribution of the Farm to the urban life as an ‘*agricultural landscape*’. In 1974, the Farm lands were comprising of eight pieces and covering 4070 hectares area extending on the west side of the city. Regarding the report, the lands covering non-agricultural usages were approximately 3660 ha. Remaining portions of the land were utilized for agricultural production such as grain production, vineyard garden, livestock breeding and its industry, wine production. However, it is stated in the report that the Bureau did not have any information about market value of the agricultural products and their contribution to the nourishment of the people of Ankara.

In spite of the data deficiency, probable annual agricultural production is calculated in terms of fruits and grain. According to the technical report; annual grain

¹³¹ The source of the Report material and technical drawings: personal archive of Selçuk Özçelik, 2014.

production of AFF would be provide the bread demand of the population just for three days. This finding shows that agricultural production of AFF would be inadequate for rapidly growing population of Ankara. On the other hand, the report argues that potential efficiency of agricultural production of AFF could reach far more amounts if intensified and rational agricultural methods are applied. The second sub-scenario departs from the idea of '*experimental agriculture*' which is in fact the original function of the Farm when it was founded. Report emphasizes the significance of this original idea by reminding that one of the main aims of the Farm was (and still is) 'making researches and experiments to provide technical developments for agricultural production and livestock breeding'. Considering this historic mission of the Farm, report suggests that the contribution of AFF as an experimental agriculture model would be evidently more promising for the development of agriculture and livestock breeding in Turkey, rather than assigning the entire Farm land as agricultural area.

The second scenario focuses on the potential of AFF as a '*recreation area*'. It was based on the hypothesis that three large size portions of the AFF lands (3950 ha land) can be serviced as recreation area for the estimated population (min 2.8 - max 3.6 millions) of 1990. It is important to note that the urban green area standard was projected as 20 m²/ person, and neighborhood green area as 8 m²/person by the BAMAP. According to these projections, total green area demand/ need would be varied from 5600 ha to 7200 ha. If the three-large-portions of the AFF lands were planned as urban green area, it would be possible to supply half of the green area demand close to the urban core and public transportation network.

In the late 70s', naturally evolved forests were quite rare in Ankara city. Existing green valleys (Macun, Kayaş) had been destroyed by the development of industrial and residential areas. Therefore, report suggests that green area demand should be provided by obtaining new forested areas in a planned way. In that case, AFF should be improved in terms of water, soil and planting conditions to have forests.

The last scenario is the synthesis of agricultural and recreation uses. For the future of the city, the most significant promise of AFF would be the optimum combination of

‘experimental agriculture’ and ‘entertainment-recessing (recreation)’. It is suggested in the report that proposed uses should be intertwined to each other to achieve an integrated spatial program and spatial management model. Through design of an agricultural-recreation management model, temporary seasonal uses (e.g. fair and kermis which serviced the AFF products) and the sport routes/activities could be served within the densely used locations. Afforested picnic areas could be located in agriculture zones or farms in form of wide green stripes. By this way, AFF products and other activities could meet sufficient customers to survive existence of the Farm, sustain its economy and improve the site conditions. Moreover, a large-scale recreation area (at the geometric center of the future city) would be the greatest service opportunity which will be served to inhabitants of Ankara.

Indeed, AFF had such an epitome within its historic nuclei. The restaurants, Brewery, Milk Factory and AFF market place were the symbols of the development of safe-food and beverage industry in Turkey. AFF zoo was one of the recreation spot in Ankara and its periphery was extensively used for picnicing. Built onto the highest hill in the AFF land, Marmara Hotel was a landmark due to its scenic potential and architectural value. However, as the Report puts it, improvement of agriculture-recreation based facilities necessitates a long-term program; and this program should be started immediately with the preparation of a landscape plan/project which shows the proportion between agricultural cover and recreation areas. In fact, a detailed landscape plan or a plantation program showing the landscape character and variety, plant conditions and quantitative plantation data were not prepared before. For this reason, the proposal of the Report would be to explore and record the landscape character of AFF which is still unknown and uncategorized.

Another section of the report deals with the probable location of AFF in the city and accessibility problem. The Bureau projected that the amount of new settlement area would be 1,5 or 2.0 (20-25000 ha) as much of the current (13000 ha in 1974) settlement area until 1990s’. Considerable amount of new settlements would develop along the west direction, towards the north and partially towards the south in parallel with the Farm land. In that case, the accessibility of AFF ‘urban park’ from

settlements areas should be maximized. The public transportation would be provided by the motorways on the north and south of the site, as well as the railway which is passing through the Farm land with 11 km axis.

The relationship between AFF and urban form is another issue highlighted by the Bureau. The Bureau defined AFF as a ‘ruralscape extending inside to the urban space’ (*kentsel alan içine kırsal bir uzantı olarak AOC*). As it was suggested by Astengo, the Bureau conceptualizes the AFF land as a ‘planning instrument’ for shaping and designing the urban macro-form. Large open spaces of several world metropolises, on the other hand, have been designed and implemented through the enactment of special laws. A ruralscape within urban space, namely AFF was already existed in Ankara as a model and data. For this reason, Bureau treated the AFF land as a ‘**planning advantage**’.

As regards to the report, if the AFF land could be utilized as agricultural-recreation area, the open space system of Ankara could reach 8900 ha which consists of Middle East Technical University (4990 ha), Hacettepe University (1160 ha), Military areas (2260 ha), and the land of Sugar Factory (500 ha) in 1974. This open space system would extend from urban core to the west for 15 km, and to the east for 12 km.

The location and scale of the AFF land can provide two settlement form alternatives which were corridor form and ring-form as the Report suggests. Corridor form is realized through the improvement of the capacity of the existing transportation corridors or densification of settlements along with the newly designed transportation corridors. Ring-form is the densification of the urban development around rural area and through the high capacity ring-road.

Both forms have common benefits for the development and future of the city. These benefits could be supported by public transportation, optimization of infrastructure, as well as urban and nature relationship. The Bureau was foreseeing the emergence of both forms quite possible in different development phases of Ankara. For the final phase, the Bureau suggested implementation of the corridor development. They were

assuming that if the corridor form could be finished until 1990-2000s', it would transform into ring-form in the future.

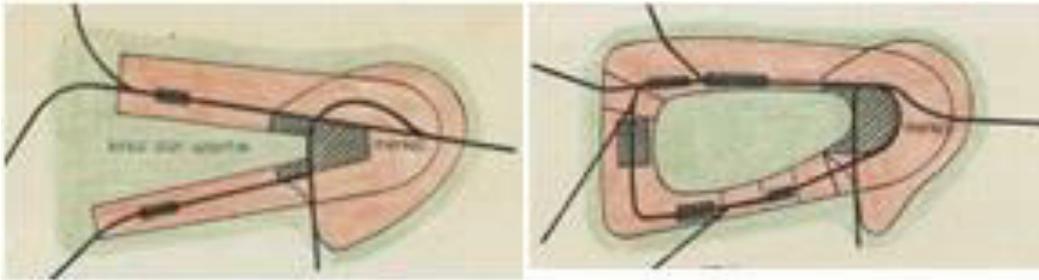


Figure 4.19: Corridor Form (left) and Ring Form (right).

Source: Excerpted from 1974 AFF Technical Report

In the final chapter, the Report emphasizes the need of delimited or unchangeable laws to sustain and preserve AFF as a public property. According to the report, this rural extension in-between the residential corridors should be preserved against the permeation of urban uses, in order to realize aforementioned planning advantages and macro-form models.

The report also highlights the fact that it has always been hard to preserve green areas in Turkish cities because of land speculation. Urban green areas do not provide profit or capital but can be obviously advocated by providing the relationship between human being and nature. As stated in the report, developed countries have already explored that nature-human being relationship was not an abstract category. Conversely, modern individual needs nature for balancing his/her mental and body health, as he/ she needed food for nutrition. The report suggests that the green area (designed green area) standards of these countries are the evidences of their attitudes towards urban green areas. For example; in small-size English cities this standard is 105 m²/ person, in Scandinavian countries it is 80- 100 m²/person in 1970s'. The report figures out that the projected standard of Ankara which was 28 m²/person was quite insufficient. On the other hand, AFF could supply only the half of this amount for the urban population.

Consequently, the Report was finalized with three major suggestions:

1. The AFF Land is a potent planning tool which could be utilized to realize the new macro-form. Therefore future scenarios should consider its potential.
2. An absolute preservation status should be given to the AFF Land against the urban uses that lead the construction of new buildings within the area. The lands on the south-east which were 5, 9, 11 ha could be brought outside of the preservation zone for providing requisite service areas to Balgat-Çukurambar Districts.
3. New recreation areas (without buildings) could be planned in the AFF land. However, the contribution of AFF to the urban and national economy should be considered in the basis of experimental agriculture. Therefore, the proportion between recreation area and agricultural area should be determined in accordance with this contribution.

To sum up, 1974 Atatürk Forest Farm Technical Report is the first comprehensive report dealing with the tangible (agricultural, landscape cover, recreation potential) values of the Farm land. Former planning and design proposals could only deal with the historic core of AFF as a design problem; they developed visions and proposals by the order of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. However, it is a fact that the historic core constitutes only a very small portion of the total land. As a result of the ignorance of remaining lands, they became the most **vulnerable and defenseless** parts of the AFF. This defenseless large scale landscape is the most important element of landscape imagery, and more importantly it is the only productive and cultivated landscape remained within the urban core. In the 1974 AFF Report, this vulnerable land is re-conceptualized through the utilization of the contemporary green planning principles as well as evaluation of conservation benefits. The transportation proposal, on the other hand, could not be presented in the Report since it was finalized in 1978.

4.5.3. A Voluntary Planning Attempt for the Farm, by BAMAP, Giovanni Astengo and Architect Oral Vural

Until the 1970s', the only planned intervention on the AFF lands was realized in Jansen's planning period. Beginning from the loss of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, and especially after 1950, land transfers were accelerated. Indeed, every partial land transfer legalized the latter ones.

The 1974 technical report written by BAMAP was suggesting comprehensive and significant scenarios for the improvement, re-conceptualization and preservation of the AFF Land. Four years after the preparation of the report, the members of BAMAP decided to take preventive measures for the preservation of AFF through meeting with AFF Directorate. When doing this, BAMAP invited Astengo to the meeting which would be held in AFF Restaurant, 1978. The suggestions of Astengo and the Bureau for the future of the AFF Land have certain parallelisms. During the meeting, Astengo drew an upper scale sketch to depict their scenario. Eventually, AFF Directorate and BAMAP came to an agreement for the preparation of 1/25000 scale AFF Environmental Plan (*AOÇ Çevre Düzeni Planı*) and 1/5000 scale focus plan based on the sketch and 1974 AFF Report. For the technical drawing and design of the 1/5000 scale plan, AFF Directorate employed architect Oral Vural who worked as a self-employed architect in Ankara in the 1970s¹³². Oral Vural prepared the plans by the consultancy of BAMAP because he was not familiar with the entire site as well as legislative framework. Before preparation of the plan, the Bureau identified criteria based on the 1974 AFF Technical Report. The planning criteria were as follows¹³³:

- The plan decisions should correspond with the original function of AFF.
- The plan decisions should correspond with the AFF Law.
- The plan decisions should prevent the formation/construction of buildings (*binalı yapılaşma*) within the boundaries of AFF

In spite of the planning criteria and 1974 AFF Report, the planning program includes contrasting provisions. The planning decisions of 1/25000 scale Environmental Plan was proposing the following uses:

- Agricultural Fair Area

¹³² Haluk Alatan and Oral Vural had a friendship dated back to their university education, hence Haluk Alatan suggested to employ Oral Vural for the design of 1/5000 scale plan. This section of the chapter was based on the archival materials obtained from Selçuk Özçelik and interviews. To bring out the process, Selçuk Özçelik from BAMAP and Aytaç İlbeyi who was the former Director of Horticulture were interviewed in 2014.

¹³³ It was stated in the 1978 Planning Report, assigned by Selçuk Özçelik.

- Botanical Garden
- National Monument Park
- Forestation and Reclamation Area
- Touristic Facilities
- Open Space Sports Facilities and Routes

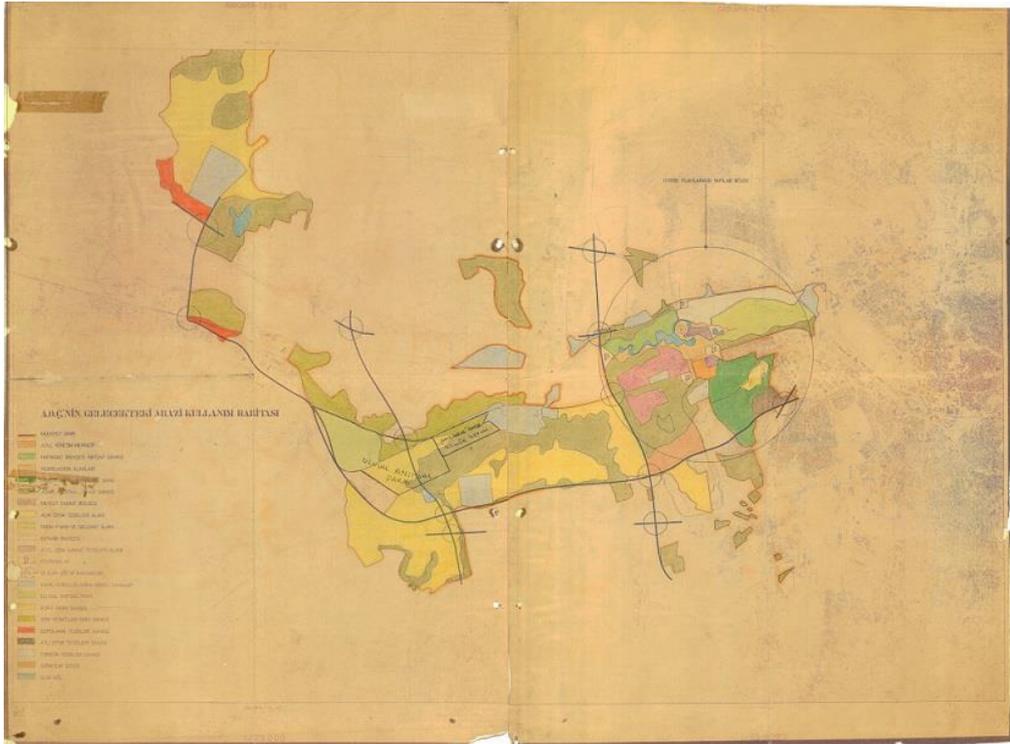


Figure 4.20: 1/25000 scale Environmental Plan, “The Future Land-use Plan of AFF”, dated 1978.

Source: Personal archive of Selçuk Özçelik

1/25000 scale plan shows the character and location of the uses merely, although it was named as ‘environmental plan’. The articulation of around open spaces (University Campuses, Military areas and valleys) with AFF was not the focus of the plan as opposed to the 1974 AFF Report. A buffer zone or interaction zone for conserving the site was not considered. The plan questions the relationship between recreation and production, but it does not develop strategies about the modes of recreation and landscape design contrary to the 1974 AFF Report. Conversely, the scale of the area and soil quality is totally discarded when designing water surfaces as the plan shows.

One remarkable decision of the 1/25000 scale plan is the enlargement of the zoo and improvement of livestock areas. However, the lands rented to public institutions and Jokey Club is brought as it was. Plan also suggests protecting the existing industrial areas except from Cement Factory which was built in 1926.

The 1/5000 scale plan, on the other hand, focuses on the historic core of the Farm. Regarding the 1/25000 scale plan, the enlargement of existing industrial areas and construction of new buildings are prohibited. However, the re-use of Marmara Mansion for touristic facilities is a challenging decision contrary to the conservation approach of 1974 AFF Report.

One of the novelties of the Plan is the utilization of historic main axis as pedestrian-only area by distributing motorized traffic towards proposed entrances. Located on the east, west, south and north, each entrance has a parking lot which is close to the activity zones and inline public transport stops. The accessibility of site had become problem because of the urban growth, so AFF would become more visible and accessible through the organization of new entrances. Another novelty of the plan is the public transport system provided within the area. Since the distance between east and west may not appropriate for walking, a tramline is offered. The stops are managed in accordance with the entrances of activity areas.

Planning decisions target the development of new uses which are AFF Administrative Center, AFF Food and Beverage Industrial Facilities, Touristic Facilities, Open Space Sports Facilities, Agricultural Fair Area, Recreation Area, The Model Village, The new AFF Zoo, Forestation Area and Botanical Garden. Perpendicular to each other, historic axis and suburban railway line slices the historic core of AFF into four zones. In accordance with this partition, the plan proposes four activity zones having separate entrances and parking facilities at the periphery of the historic core.

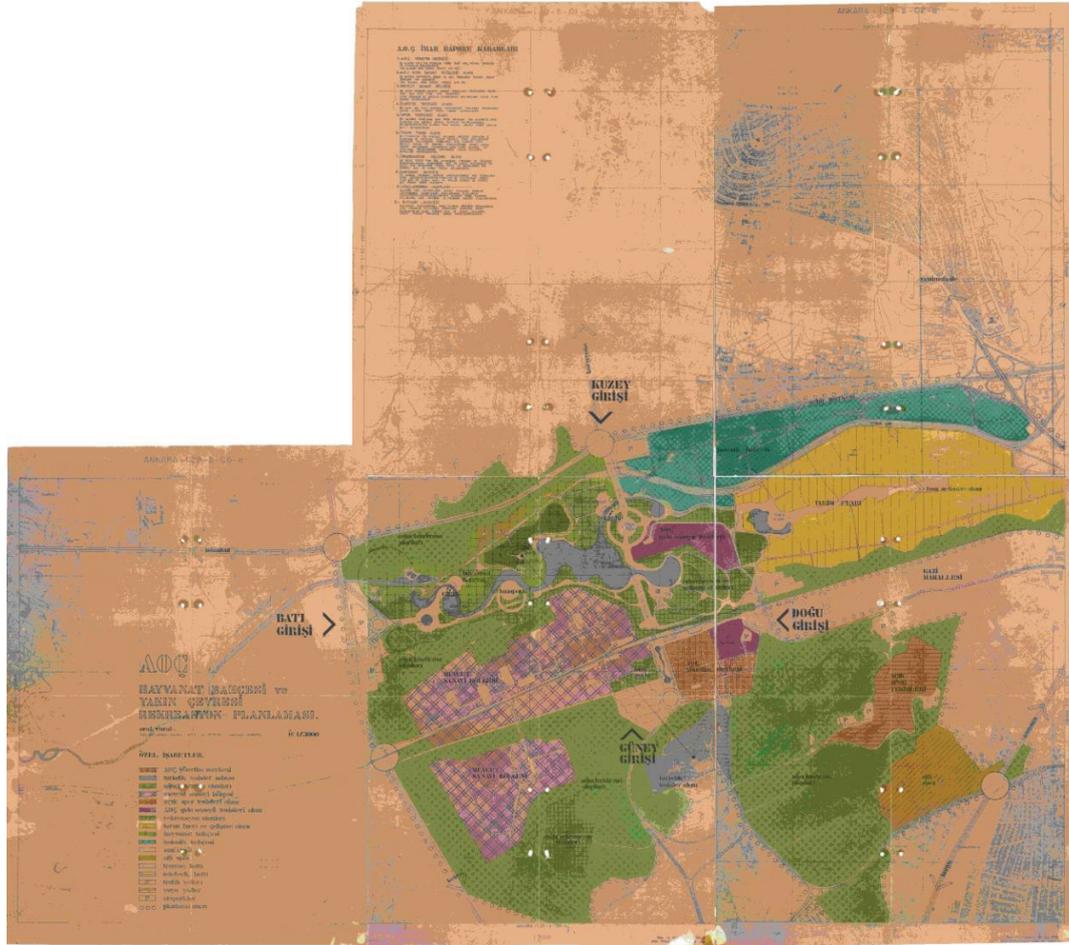


Figure 4.21: 1/5000 scale The AFF Zoo and its Surrounding Recreation Plan, dated 1978

Source: Personal archive of Selçuk Özçelik

The entrances are located on the east, west, north and south of the historic core. The west entrance placed on the east of Anadolu Boulevard offers two parking lots. The main public transportation mode suggested for the north-west zone is tramway. The tramline starts from the west gate and ends with the Wine Factory area. A large scale water surface separates the zone into two parts towards the north and the south. The tour route of the west zone is started with a circular shaped square dispersing the pedestrian movement and public transport towards the area. There are two main radial roads reaching different activity areas. The activity areas are separated into two sides by a large scale water surface.



Figure 4.22: The north-west planning area.

Source: Excerpted from 1/5000 scale “The AFF Zoo and its Surrounding Recreation Plan, dated 1978.

The model village, the fish farm, the new and the existing zoo area, an amphitheatre and a restaurant are on the north of the water surface. The model village is placed at the two sides of the Ankara Stream. The fish farm is located close to the modal village. The new zoo area is on the east of modal village. Two hills separate the new and existing zoo areas. On top of the one hill, a restaurant is allocated. The other hill is used as the ropeway stop. A forestation area constitutes the background of west planning zone towards İstanbul Road. It should be emphasized that the archeological site, namely Demetevler Yumurtatepe Tumulus, within the north boundary of AFF is not marked and shown as an asset in the plan. On the south side of the water surface, there is a kinder garden, tramline, forestation area and a refreshment bar. The forestation areas in the zone are delimited with existing industrial areas.

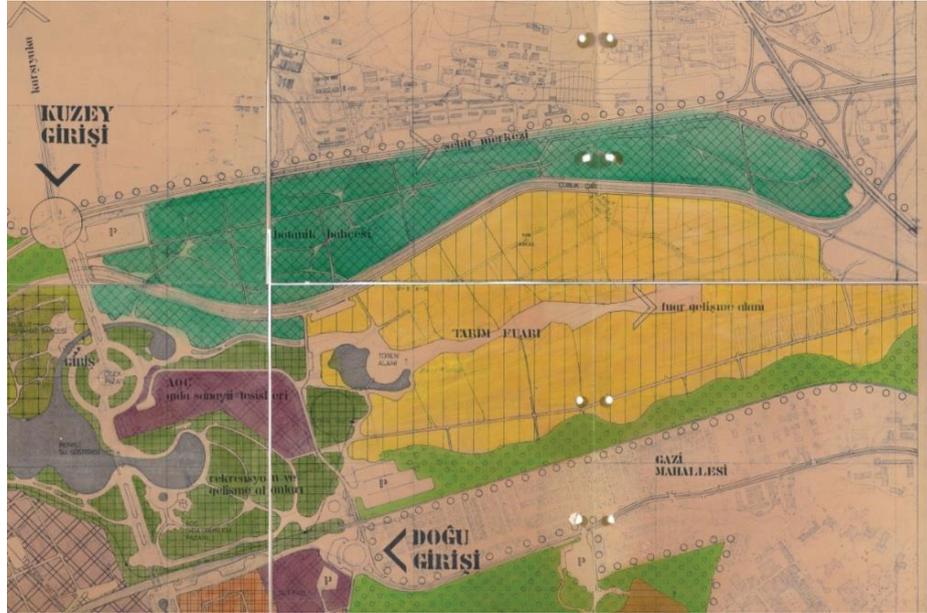


Figure 4.23: The north-east planning area.

Source: Excerpted from 1/5000 scale “The AFF Zoo and its Surrounding Recreation Plan, dated 1978.

The north-east planning area extending through the east side of historic axis includes both existing and new uses. As shown in the plan, the Wine Factory and TIGEM area are preserved as it was. These existing lots are surrounded by pedestrian oriented recreation areas and food products bazaar. On the north side of the Wine Factory, a botanical garden and the south entrance are placed. They are delimited by İstanbul Road and Ankara Stream. The south border of the zone is defined by forestation area which is adjacent to railway line and Gazi Neighborhood. In between the botanical garden and forestation area, a large scale agricultural fair area extends. A parking lot is also offered on the south of the fair area.

The south-west of the AFF land is mainly formed by public campuses- which are Turkish Truck Factory, Gazi Cartridge Factory, Military Campus and Beer Factory. Remaining land is utilized as forestation area. The historic axis is ended with a roundabout surrounded by South Gate and parking lot, Marmara Mansion touristic area and AFF Administrative Center. As regards to the plan decisions, the historic Marmara Mansion and its environment are transformed to a touristic resort. Since the Çoraktepe Hill is one of the highest topographic elements of the planning zone, the second ropeway stop is located on it. The south-east of the area have four types of

One major problem of the planning study is the gap between the planning criteria and the final planning document. The proposed uses shown in 1/5000 scale plan and floor area ratio clearly contrasts with *the planning criterion, number 3*. The floor area ratio offered in the 1/5000 scale plan note poses future risks for the AFF land. Moreover, the plan does not suggest exemplary uses which function as a laboratory for the experiential agriculture, although the 1974 AFF Technical Report emphasizes the significance of new modes of agricultural practice. Rather, touristic and recreation uses are deployed as the main components of the spatial program. The spatial program offered by 1/25000 scale AFF Plan could not play an effective and active role in re-thinking the intangible values of the Farm and Donation Letter of Atatürk.

Although the planning criteria of the plan is quite significant for the future of the AFF Land, the planning team does not develop a strategic approach for the future threats, constraints, and uses. Lack of strategic approach results in the emergence of two sub-problems. The first sub-problem is the relativity of the design approach and aesthetic judgments. Each designer will produce a plan regarding two his/her own aesthetic appreciation in the absence of a design guideline and design strategies. However, the AFF Land is not a **void** or an ordinary landscape on which designer could conduct a subjective aesthetic approach. AFF is the heritage of ideas, memories and values. As stated in the previous chapter, 1970s' conservation mainstream has already concerned with the preparation of design guidelines for heritage sites. By these guidelines, the plan decisions do not become the product of relative aesthetic judgments but the product of design criteria and coding. Therefore, preparation of a design guideline would be effective in tackling with the problems of spatial program and design implementation.

The other sub-problem is the *ignorance of transferred or rented lands*. The planning document does not problematize the fact that how the transferred or rented lands would use in the long-run. In that case, previous uses would not correspond with the future roles of the transferred or rented lands in a planned way. These areas would never be parts of the plan as well as AFF land. So, 'How these areas can be transform or reclaim' would become a crucial question in the future. More importantly, there is not any law about the reclamation of these AFF lands. This legal gap may cause the

plenary loss of the rented AFF lands. When urban uses fully covered the periphery of the site in the future, it would become the object of land speculation.

Table 4.5: Problems of the 1978 Atatürk Forest Farm Plan

Problems of 1978 AFF Plan	Explanation and Threats
The incoherency between Planning Report and Plan	The planning decisions concerning agriculture, forest and recreation coverage are displayed differently in the planning report and plan/plan notes
The controversies between the AFF Establishment Aims and the plan	The AFF Donation Letter suggests the agriculture as the major landuse component, whereas the recreation is suggested as the dominant landuse components in the plan. Large artificial water surfaces and picnic areas were designed without paying attention to the potentials of the planning area.
Lack of strategic approach	Lack of design strategy and coding. Lack of strategy about the reclamation of transferred and rented lands

4.6. Atatürk Forest Farm and the 1990 Master Plan

4.6.1. The Aim, Strategies and Priorities of the 1990 Master Plan

In the mid-sixties, it was recognized that the master plan approach followed for planning Ankara became insufficient to overcome the problems of urban growth and social dynamics. The criticisms on master plan approach had been already raised in the West in the early 1960s. As a result, planning theory and practice were evolved through a new understanding and approach which is called as “structure planning”. The planning stages which was before composed of “Survey, Analysis, Plan” triad became more sophisticated. What structure plan approach brought out is decision making process, definition of goal and strategies, evaluation of proposals, implementation process and strategies, and planning technique. The planning theory

and practice in Turkey started to follow this emerging planning approach in the late sixties.

The BAMAP adopted comprehensive planning approach and drew up the master plan for 20 year period aiming at the year 1990. The data collection phase took a long period of time since there had not been done a detailed survey before. The Master Plan of Ankara for 1990 was finalized in 1978¹³⁴. The plan was distinguished from previous master plans since it “developed a new planning understanding and process which should be considered as a Structure Plan” (Bademli, 1986:109). The aim and objectives of the plan were defined comprehensively by considering the problems which were neglected in the previous planning experiences. Moreover, the Bureau developed and evaluated different alternatives and proposals for choice of location, zoning as well as macro-form development unlike the previous planning studies. Therefore three macro-form alternatives were developed for Ankara. The macro-form analysis of the Bureau figured out that the development through the west corridor was the optimal solution. The aim of the plan was to direct new settlement areas, industry, services and squatter prevention zones towards west to balance the density of the urban core by decentralization and creating service opportunities for the existing settled areas. Another accomplishment of the Ankara Master Plan 1990 was the population prediction. It was quite realistic since the contemporary prediction models were utilized.

¹³⁴Source: Interview with Selçuk Özçelik

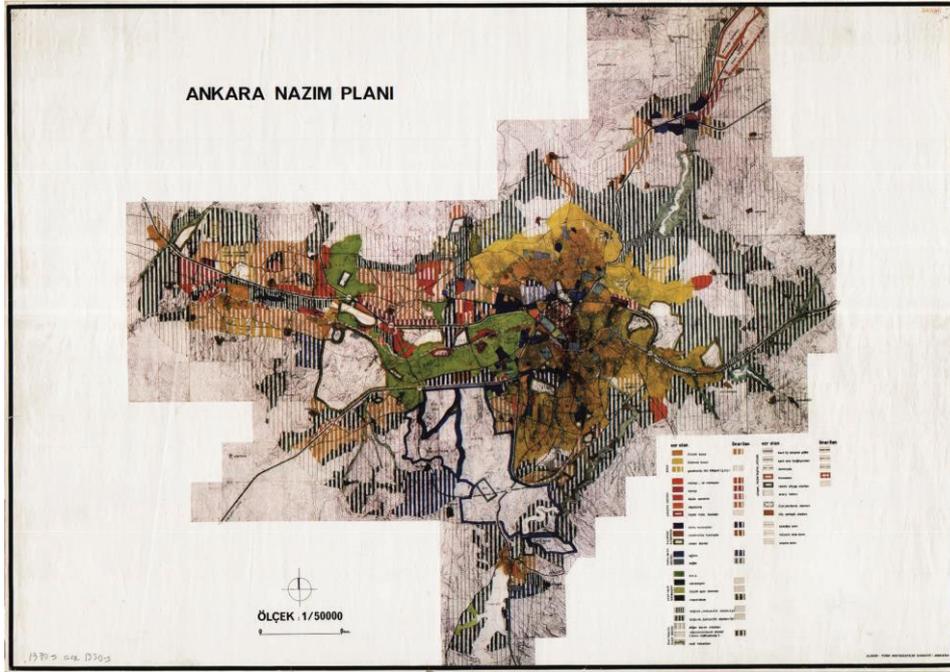


Figure 4.25: BAMAP Ankara Master Plan

Source: METU Faculty of Architecture Planning and Documentation Archive

In the previous plans, the fear of urban growth resulted in the continuation of compact macro-form of the city to delimit growth (Günay, 1988). Starting from 1950s', this planning approach led the emergence of squatterbelts and unmanageable increase in the density of the urban core. Squatter areas started to surround central business district (CBD) and historic core Ulus. As a consequence, new CBD developed towards the south. New settlement areas were located close to new CBD, and middle income groups chose to settle in these areas. Started from the 1960s', apartment blocks took garden city houses' place. In other words, parcel lines remained same but in the third dimension, density was increased. In the 1970s', high-rise high-dense environments and squatter areas became the dominant image of Ankara. The %50 per cent of the population of Ankara was living in squatter areas in 1970s' (Günay, 1988). The Bureau successively analyzed these problems and formulated set of strategies. 1990 Ankara Master Plan was the first successful experience in terms of predicting future population and directing urban growth.

To direct urban growth towards west of Ankara, substantial amount of land was expropriated. By this way, new industrial estate, residential areas, service areas and squatter prevention zone were established. The plan encouraged housing

cooperatives to settle in west (Batikent, Sincan, Eryaman, Elvankent and Çayyolu). Following years of the enactment of the plan, new housing cooperatives were founded and the demands for land became a primary pressure on the West Ankara Corridor. Unlike Batikent and Sincan projects, public investment did not provide for Çayyolu district and it was suggested that the district would develop in the system of land market (Günay, 2006).

The urban center was also studied by the Bureau but the implementation was left to the local administration (Günay, 2006). The plan was enacted long after the finalization of the plan in order to prevent land speculation. Since the plan was projected for 20 years period, it could not be flexible. The development areas determined by the plan has already been reserved for urban uses and housing from the beginning of 1980s'. 1990 Ankara Master Plan was targeted lower and middle income groups for housing and working facilities. However, the higher and middle-higher income groups continued to settle in the south of Ankara and this tendency created land speculation. In addition to new housing cooperatives, squatter areas were emerged at the south-east periphery.

Another problem emerged after the Ankara Master Plan 1990 was the need of transportation master plan. The plan connected the new settlement areas with urban core, peripheral highway and intercity roads. However, increasing population and emerging suburbs necessitated new modes of transport alternatives and solutions. Although the Bureau was started to survey on the transportation system and subway project, transportation master plan could not be finished. Indeed, there were financial shortages and administrative complications depending on the political instability during the 1980s'. In 1983, the Metropolitan Bureaus were closed. Consequently, the conditions and pressures brought out the requirement of a new master plan.

4.6.2. Planning Decisions Concerning Atatürk Forest Farm

The Bureau worked out the Farm Land for several aspects which are macro-form development, macro-form and green area generation, macro-form and transport

development, the continuity of agricultural corridor, supplying service need of the city and its memorial value.

Ankara Greenbelt Project which was extended in the South, North and East of the city is one of the novelties of the plan in articulating urban form and green area generation. By this way, the growth towards west would be emphasized and canalized. Atatürk Forest Farm and university campuses were intertwined with the greenbelt fragments and the new green structure of the city was generated.

The Bureau define the future impact of the ‘AFF Land-railway line’ duo on the urban transportation as “natural separator” or “separating curtain” that orientate vehicular movement in the east-west direction. It was expected that these two separators would support the linear macro-form development and transportation system in the future. Indeed, by this thesis the problem of north-south connection has been postponed and eventually effected the unity of the AFF land. The report is the evidence of this problem:

“The railway, Atatürk Forest Farm and certain public institutions are conceptualized as a tool for separating the city into two parts. By this way, transportation/circulation could be realized in parallel with this separating curtain and east-west directions, without using north-south directions.”
(BAMAP, p:58)

What is controversial about the above argument is that the Bureau proposed south-north connections which are passing across the Farm land. The Anadolu Boulevard and Şaşmaz-Eskişehir Road connection were emerged in 1990 Master Plan for the first time.

The Farm Lands were recognized as reserve area for supplying the service need of the city by the BAMAP. The deficiency of urban services which had often emphasized by Astengo might be influential in the transfer of lands for providing urban services. In order to deliver opinion for the Ankara Wholesaler Market, BAMAP was commissioned in 1976. The Bureau developed criteria to choose the

location of the market place, and each criterion was given a certain percentage. The criteria and percentages were as follows:

- Ease of access from production regions, %25
- Ease of distribution within the city (traffic load and the effect of transport costs on product costs), % 35
- Feasibility and sufficiency of physical space, %20
- Consistency with urban development schemes, %20

The Bureau rated AFF, Güvercinlik and Ulubey-Siteler locations as regards to the criteria. Consequently, the land adjacent to Coal Antrepot in AFF got the highest percentage. 167,500 m² of land was transferred for the construction of Wholesale Market in 1976.

The Bureau was also commissioned to deliver an opinion for the choice of location of National Cemetery in 1976. World re-known national cemetery namely the Arlington National Cemetery in USA was taken as a model to develop planning standard and decisions. Ten candidate locations were compared and rated in terms of accessibility, function, and location. AFF area was seen as the best option due to its location and memorial value. Consequently, 536,124 m² land was transferred from AFF for the construction of State Cemetery in 1981.

BAMAP interpreted AFF as a memorial place besides its potentials for macro-form development and experimental agriculture. Therefore, 1990 Master Plan suggested the construction of a ‘memorial park (*amtsal park*)’ within the boundary of the Farm. The Memorial Park of AFF would be located on the south of railway line. Although its location was specified in the plan, the monumental components were not defined in the planning report. Unlike 1990 Master Plan, 1934 Egli’s sketch could construct network of meanings by combining the idea of park and monumentality. The geometric order of Egli’s sketch was also supporting the design scenario.

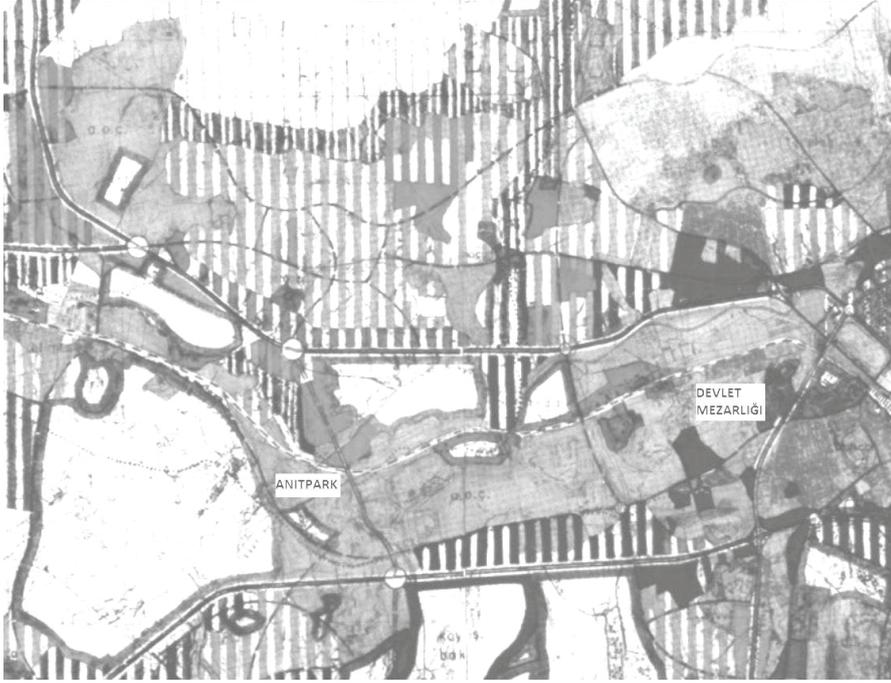


Figure 4.26: The AFF Land in the 1990 Master Plan

Source: METU Faculty of Architecture Planning and Documentation Archive

After the approval of 1990 Master Plan, AFF Directorate did not take part in the design of Memorial Park. In spite of the planning proposal, the area was started to use as a 'soil disposal site' by the Municipality in the 1990s'. Currently, it appears as a large size artificial hill, and a new topographical element in the city. Plantation project was started to implement in 2013, although it was not designed as a forestation area in the previous Plan.



Figure 4.27: Soil disposal sites in AFF

Source: The site photographed by Selin Çavdar Sert, in 04.10.2015. Currently, the hills are planted.

To sum up 1990 Master Plan brings significant and comprehensive planning decisions for the AFF lands by following the scientific principles. However, the political climate of the period caused unplanned interventions within the site. The 1974 AFF Report remained as a well-disposed conservation document that could not be depicted properly in the plans.

4.7. Landscape Architects' Planning Attempt: Atatürk Forest Farm Culturepark Master Plan, 1984

The unplanned interventions to the AFF lands gained greater pace in the 1980s'. As it was stated in the previous section of the study, the State Cemetery, Atatürk House Museum and Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial were ordered by the President Kenan Evren in 1981. These incremental projects were implemented between 1981 and 1984. Yüksel Öztan (1933-2010), the Dean of the Landscape Architecture Department from Ankara University, was employed for the designation of the landscape projects of Atatürk House Museum, Agriculturalist Atatürk Monument and Marmara Hotel.

In that period, the President Kenan Evren was frequently visiting AFF to monitor the ongoing constructions, namely Atatürk House Museum and Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial. One of those visits; he demanded the preparation of a renovation project for the Zoo when he saw the site was worn-out and ragged¹³⁵. It was decided to prepare an implementation plan for the parcels 2108 and 2110 in 1984 by his demand. As stated in the previous part of the study, the 1978 AFF Master Plan was issued in 1980 and implementation plans had not been prepared because the project was shelved by the Manager of AFF¹³⁶. For the zoo renovation, 1978 AFF Plan was revisited and the search for a landscape designer was started. Indeed, 1978 AFF Plan

¹³⁵ Prof. Dr. Halim Perçin who was one of the designers of 1984 AOÇ Master Plan was interviewed in 18.02.2016.

¹³⁶The Municipality of Ankara was not employed with the preparation of implementation plans, because the Directorate of AOÇ, namely Aytekin Ülger was anxious about losing his status when the 1978 AOÇ project became a recent issue. He thought that there were lots of stakeholders and developers who wished to involve the project, and Ministry might employ a new director. Source: Interview with Selçuk Özdemir and Halim Perçin.

was also suggesting the renovation of the existing zoo, design of new recreation and service areas within the adjacent parcels. To design concerning parcels, Yüksel Öztan was commissioned. Öztan assembled a group of landscape architects and an urban planner from the Department of Landscape Architecture for the project. Apart from planners' initiation in 1978, a comprehensive landscape plan had not been proposed for AFF.

The project named as “Atatürk Forest Farm Culturepark Master Plan” by the design group. The main difference of Culturepark Master Plan from other plans, on the other hand, is the conceptualization of AFF land as ‘park’ for the first time in its planning history. The idea of park has a cultural layout as regards to the establishment aims of the Farm. The project was mainly offering cultural facilities and open spaces that would enhance both the existing cultural uses and cultural potential of the area. As it was mentioned in the previous chapters, AFF had played a significant role in the propagation of cultural modernization experienced in Turkey. Narrated in several booklets, AFF was representing the agricultural revolution aiming at the modernization of agricultural techniques and rural life as a whole. Since the cultural modernization was one of the main strategic aims of Republican Period, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk was defining three regions of culture and economy which were the West, the Central Anatolia, and the East (Soyak, 2014). Izmir, Ankara and Van were announced to be the model cities of these regions. These three centers of culture were programmed as regards to their strategic geographical locations as well as their demographical characters. The cultural facilities of each city had different themes which were integration of regional economy to international economy, establishment of educational facilities for the development of region and cultural modernization, and establishment of modern capital city representing all aspects of the young Republic.

İzmir was one of the most populated cities in Turkey during the Republican Revolution. As regards to its potential as being a coastal town, İzmir continued to be a significant port in the region. The idea of İzmir Culturepark Project of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk was dated back to İzmir Economics Congress held in 1923. During the congress, the commercial products of Turkey were exhibited for the first time.

This very first exhibition was followed by 1927 National and 1928 international exhibitions. In 1936, the construction of İzmir Culturepark was started by the contribution of the Mayor Behçet Uz. The main aim of the project was to strengthen the international and economic relations between Turkey and other countries by providing national and international exhibitions and congress facilities. Established on 360.000 squaremeters area, the construction of the first culturepark of Turkey was finalized in one year. The opening ceremony of the Culturepark and International Fair were realized by the attendance of 48 foreign firms from Soviet Union, Greece, Egypt, the pavilions of 32 Turkish cities, and 45 Turkish firms. Since the attendance increased in the following years, 60.000 squaremeters area was added to İzmir Culturepark for the enlargement of International Fair area in 1938. There were one art center, closed and open exhibition venues, closed and open air theatres, one painting and sculpture museum, one history and art museum, zoo and botanic garden, open and closed sports facilities, lunapark and food and beverage areas in the İzmir Culturepark. The culturepark has not only contributed to the regional and national economy but also contributed to the urban cultural life of İzmir. The İzmir Culturepark is still extensively used for local, national and international events.

Van as another model city was located on the east of Turkey. In accordance with the national development program and regional cultural project, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk was planning to make state investments to the East for the development of the region that had been governed by limited rural economy for years. Furthermore, there were not any modern education facilities in the region as opposed to cities of West Anatolia. For this reason, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk dealt with the Van Culture Project on the basis of establishment of modern education facilities and institutions. In 1933, Atatürk gave instruction for the establishment of university and cultural center in Van. Hasan Rıza Soyak narrated ‘Modern Van and Van University Project’ of Atatürk as follow:

“The institutions that Atatürk envisioned at the first hand were: couple of primary, secondary and high boardingschools, training, agriculture and art collages and finally a university with all kind of departments... these variety of collages would have both laboratory and observatory facilities. Moreover, agriculture and art institute, fine arts academies and other colleges would be

opened both in Van and other appropriate cities of Eastern Region. Atatürk believes that the educational institutes would successively established in 15 year period; and then new universities and colleges would be needed in the eastern region together with other regions. The enthusiasm shown by the Great Man [Atatürk] – the man who had been realized several significant projects by his brilliance and zeal- in expressing his faith and imaginations for this [Van] project is still before my eyes. The new neighborhoods serving comfort and well constituted libraries would be built for the teachers, professors and bureaucrats, commercial areas, cinemas, theatre, food and beverage places, Halkevi [community clubs], sports clubs, and other public places would be also provided by public or private enterprises. By this way, modern and civilized Van city would be emerged through an excellent plan; and that city would interconnect with the Center [Central Anatolia] and the sea through variety of vehicles from the land and air.” Hasan Rıza Soyak (2014) “*Atatürk’ten Hatıralar*”, Yapı Kredi Yayınları, pp:.

The construction of Van University started in 1937. Nevertheless, Atatürk could not see the realization of Van Culture Project since he passed away in 1938. After the loss of Atatürk the project did not continue in accordance with the original plan and schedule. As understood from the memory of Mr. Soyak, Van project would be one of the significant phases in the cultural progress of the region.

The other regional cultural center was Ankara. As it was summarized in the previous chapter, construction of Ankara has a significant history in itself. It symbolizes the values pertaining to the Republican Revolution as being the new capital city of the Republic. Establishment of educational facilities (universities, schools, institutes), public institutions, social and cultural facilities (parks, sports, museums, hospitals etc.) in the city were the main tools in the creation of the modern capital city. In this context, AFF appeared as a national cultural landmark of Republican Ankara. AFF was providing almost all themes of cultural modernization in the basis of education, agriculture, agricultural industry, land reclamation and recreation. As the early planning experiences showed, AFF was not named as park or culturepark before-although it contains cultural-didactic purposes in its epitome.

Considering above summarize regional cultural projects, cultural uses suggested by the AFF Culturepark Master Plan was not sharing a common ground with the İzmir Culturepark Project. Each planning period has its aesthetics of thinking when programming the site as well as producing scenarios. As İzmir Culturepark project and other examples having their own cultural arguments and regional contexts, 1984 AFF Master Plan brings out instructive purposes which supposed to be related with the establishment aims of AFF. In the case of AFF Culturepark Master Plan, culture is the main planning theme within the thinking aesthetics of planners and designers. According to this main theme, the new uses are determined as follows:

- The new zoo area
- Zoo Management
- Veterinary Hospital
- The Model Turkish Village
- Open Space Museum and Museum Building
- The Plant Nursery
- Workers' Housing Area
- Kindergarden
- Picnic areas
- Commercial areas
- Technical Service Area

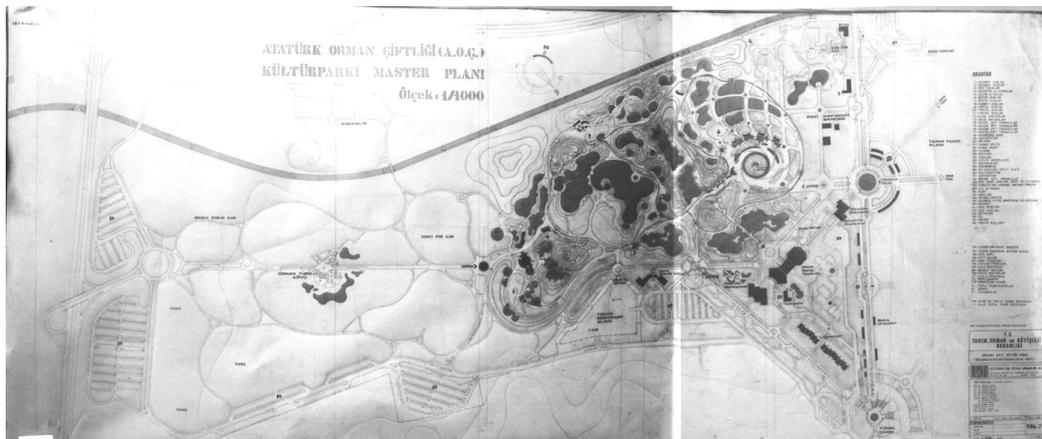


Figure 4.28: 1/1000 scale AFF Culturepark Master Plan

Source: Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture Museum

AFF Culturepark Master Plan was sharing the major characteristics of landscape design theory and practice evolved in Turkey. In the 1980s' Turkey, the landscape design approaches were showing the formal characteristics of picturesque¹³⁷ in landscaping; and they were also influenced by contemporary material aesthetics and techniques of hardscaping. The plant material composition depended on certain features which are physical properties of the plant material, proposed function of the plant material, the physical character of the site, the function and meaning of the site. These features should be in harmony with each other, in order to create a natural composition. The design of hardscape, on the other hand, was based on pedestrian and vehicle circulation, the function of the site and the physical character of the site.

The landscape conservation planning practice in 1980s' Turkey, on the other hand, had not obtained an environmentalist-culturalist outlook which has been experienced by European conservation quarters for years. Although Turkey was one of the States Parties of several conservation charters; 'design in a historic area' was recognized as 'the creation of new' for certain landscape architecture quarters. For this reason, treating AFF as conservation object would become a complicated task when proposing new zoo and recreation areas.

In the first phase of the design period, landscape architect Prof. Dr. Halim Perçin and the urban planner and designer Turgay Ateş (1948-2016) worked out contemporary zoo designs from the world and prepared a detailed report about the new spatial standards for establishing a zoo. According to their study, the main aim was not only to exhibit the animal species but to design homely habitat for the selected ones.

¹³⁷ Respect to natural setting is the main principle of picturesque landscape design. The topography, original landscape character, water structure, soil structure and quality are the main elements of natural setting. Creation of natural compositions by using plant material is another important principle in designing picturesque landscapes. In terms of hardscaping, imitation of nature may not be the only strategy. In contrary, emphasizing what is artificial or natural is another approach welcomed by the landscape architects of 1980s'. The scale of art works, excessive use of tiles, circular planned large size gathering places, radial pedestrian ways and informally shaped water elements suggest a bold experience of nature; they continually stimulate the user that she/he is walking in an urban area. The contrast between natural and artificial has been emphasized in several ways.

Therefore, the project team determined the species that could adapt to the climate and flora of Ankara. The habitat of each species was designed regarding the international implementation standards. After the finalization of the zoo report, the design process was started.

The natural setting of AFF Culturepark Master Plan was a plain having the highest class agricultural land capacity. The south portion of the AFF Lands had rich groundwater resources provided by Ankara Stream. The main plant reserves of the area were generated in the Atatürk Period as well as by 1965 land reclamation. The design process of the plan was started by Öztan who drew a sketch showing the approximate locations of new uses. The main structure of AFF Plan, on the other hand, was drawn by Ateş¹³⁸. As the plan shows, Ateş used orthogonal low level order in designing the main structure. There are two main entrances and two new parking areas on the west and south locations. Starting from the west entrance, the new inner road opens to a large scale museum, namely 'Model Turkish Village', depicting the rural settlement pattern of central Anatolia.

The Model Turkish Village proposal as one of the remarkable ideas of the 1978 AFF Plan is not a coincidental decision. Behind the idea of construction of Model Village, depicting the modernization of rural life and creation of productive rural society was lying. Therefore, the Model Turkish Village proposal has instructive purposes and historic outlook about ideal rural life which had already been placed in the boundaries of AFF, namely Etimesgut Model Farm. In the Republican Period, the Etimesgut Model Farm Settlement was planned in accordance with the needs of modern life. Together with the Central Farm, the Etimesgut Model Farm was treated as the reflection of social and industrial modernization of rural life. Therefore, every traditional component showing contrast with modern agricultural production, education and recreation was excluded from the site. The quality of rural life, on the other hand, was guaranteed through the Village Law dated 1924. However, the Etimesgut Model Village entered a destruction process starting from 1960s' as a result of urban development. Taking this history and 1978 AFF Plan into

consideration, Ateş attempted to evoke the memory of Republican Revolution by designing a Model Turkish Village. On the other hand, this thematic design approach may bring forth questions about the adjustment of the AFF Donation Letter. As clearly stated in the Donation Letter, the existence of AFF depends on revolutions which alter the agricultural techniques, as well as encourage agricultural experiments and industrial development. Moreover, the village project in both plans was proposed on the 2nd class agricultural land.

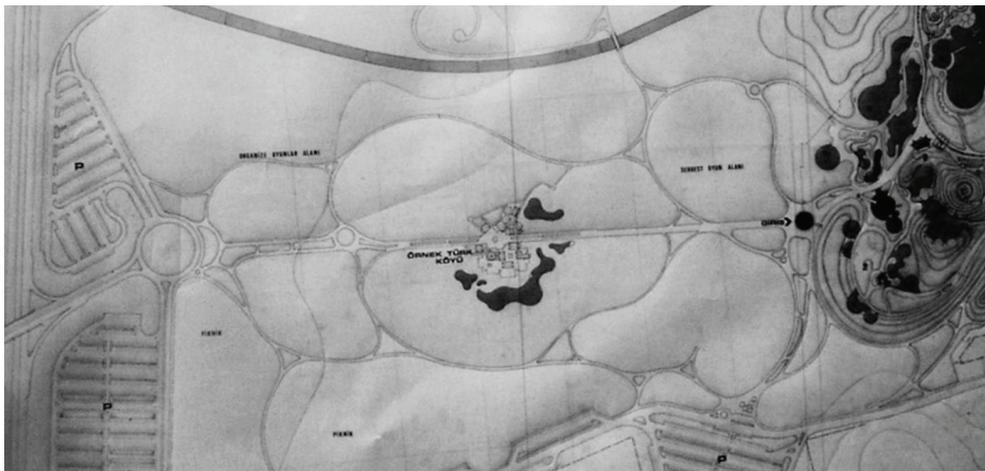


Figure 4.29: West entrance and “Model Turkish Village”

Source: Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture Museum, excerpted from 1/1000 scale AFF Culturepark Master Plan

Comparing with the 1978 AFF Master Plan, there are certain design novelties of the AFF Culturepark Master Plan. First of all, intervention towards natural values is decreased by the limitation of large artificial water surfaces around the Model Turkish Village. By this way, highest grade agricultural land reserves and groundwater levels would be protected partially. In addition to that, the location of the Model Village is also transferred towards east that would offer positive results in terms of guest perception, pedestrian circulation and design success. In the 1978 AFF Plan, Model Village is quite close to the parking lot so the village museum seems disconnected from the remaining project area. Walking distance, on the other hand, is another critical issue in making the Model Turkish Village more legible. In the AFF Culturepark Project, the location of Model Village is redesigned in accordance with this principle. The Village is also allocated onto a linear path which is the main axis in reaching the new zoo area. Remaining productive landscape surrounding the

village is utilized as nursery on the north side and public transportation node and parking lot on the south side.

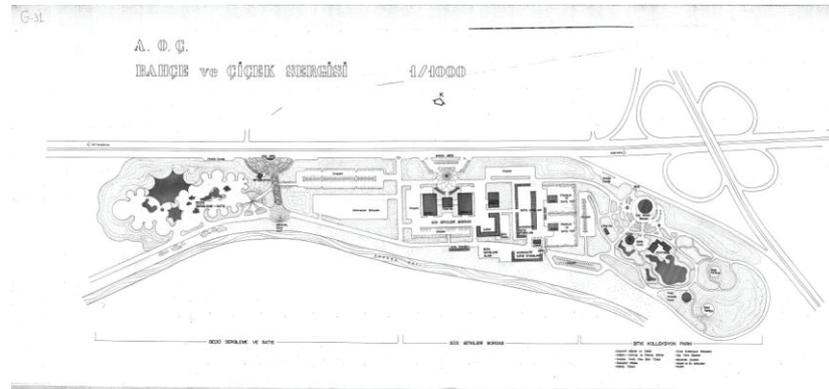


Figure 4.30: AFF Garden and Flower Exhibition Area, the subscale plan of Culturepark Project.

Source: Personal archive of Prof. Dr. Halim Perçin.

The pedestrian circulation around the main axis is also re-organized. The semi-circle pathways are added which reach picnic and other activity areas. Another difference between the two projects is the quality of recreation uses. In the 1978 BAMAP Plan there is one large amusement area which is the lunapark. In 1984 Culturepark project, on the other hand, recreation uses are classified as regards to user groups and recreation types. There is one free playground, one organized playground, one kindergarden and one picnic area. However, the locations of these uses are provided through the removal of forestation areas shown in 1978 AFF Plan.

The design decisions of the 1984 Culturepark Project are also in contradiction with the protection decisions of 1978 AFF Plan. 1984 Culturepark project transforms the forest coverage to picnic areas that is resulted in the increase in hardscape surfaces. Because picnicking clearly needs more parking lots, new and large parking lots were added in Culturepark Project.

The new inner road would be ended with a square which was at the intersection point of south parking lot and the entrance of the new zoo. The zoo project provides

innovative details for the safety and well being of animal species. The living environments of the selected species are designed in a naturalist approach. On the southeast of the zoo, a veterinary clinique is located. In order to make the new zoo more attractive, the severe animal species would be exhibited. The large water surface is designed for the waterfowls. The bird habitats are not only designed for the selected species but also the migratory birds. The natural environments of wild animal species are also created. There would be an aquarium and a dolphinarium in the new zoo. The veterinary clinique is at the south-east entrance of the new zoo area. The entrance is opened through a rectangular shaped open space. A technical service area and managerial technical office building are located on the south west of the new zoo. A parking lot is located close to the technical offices. The entrance of the zoo is articulated with the parking lot.

The rectangular shaped zoo entrance is bounded with the main historic axis through a linear greenway. Two sides of the greenway are limited by vehicle (public transport) roads. Veterinary clinique and dwellings of the AFF workers define the border of greenway. At the intersection point of the greenway and historic axis, a radial square is designed. This square does not only collect the main vehicle and pedestrian circulation but also orientates pedestrians towards the entrance of underground passage. Supported with non-specialized commercial uses, the underground passage helps pedestrians to reach the railway and also to the south-west zone of AFF.

The historic axis ends with guest parking lot on the north and above mentioned large square on the south. The historic axis is enforced by the additional uses. Two circular shaped squares are designed as the main entrances of the east. The large square on the south used as the entrance of underground passage. Located on the mid-section of historic axis, the other square functions as a bridge between the Agricultural Fair Area on the east and the new zoo entrance on the west. It scatters the pedestrian movement towards these main uses through radial paths. It is close to the old zoo entrance and the new administrative department of the Culturepark. Carrying both the pedestrian and vehicular movements, the borders of historic axis and circular shaped squares are defined by small scale markets selling the Farm products and flowers. The vehicular movement on the historic axis is provided by tramway. An

open air museum and museum building exhibiting artworks are also proposed as a cultural facility on the west side of historic axis. In parallel to the historic axis, a vehicle road is located. It ends with a small campus having parking lot for the workers, administrative department, security office and first-aid station. The parking lot also supplies the parking need of museum workers. These said uses are placed on the west side of historic axis.

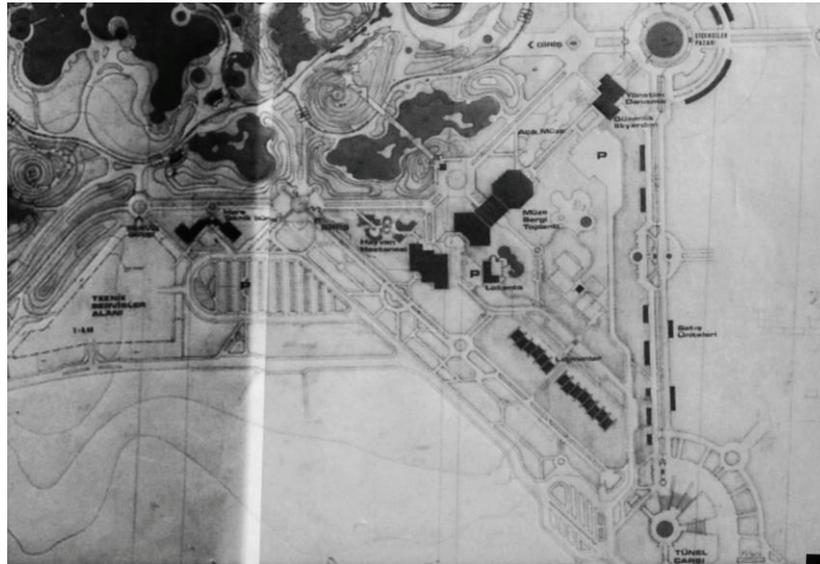


Figure 4.31: Technical Service area, Animal Hospital, Museum and Exhibition Hall, Workers' Dwellings.

Source: Ankara University Faculty of Agriculture Museum, excerpted from 1/1000 scale AFF Culturepark Master Plan

To sum up, 1984 AFF Culturepark Master Plan clearly aims to represent the environmentalist and culturalist approaches of the 1980s landscape (conservation) planning mainstream. The planning team recognized the planning area as a 'park' offering new cultural uses. The culturepark idea here, clearly, does not resemble to the previously established cultureparks in Turkey. The AFF Culturepark is more recreation oriented as the plan shows. The new uses such as museum, extended zoo area, service areas and administrative campus were planned in a comprehensive understanding. Compared to the previous 1978 AFF Master Plan, Culturepark Master Plan is well organized in terms of service needs and spatial configuration. In addition to that, usable landscape areas are optimized by decreasing the amount of artificial watersurfaces shown in 1978 AFF Plan. This plan revision is also resulted in saving

water resources and agricultural reserves. However, there are also negative facets of these plan decisions. The increase in organized recreation facilities resulted in the increase in parking lot need. The forestation areas shown in 1978 AFF Plan are also minimized through the establishment of large recreation areas. Although the project carries certain sensibility for the habitat of animal species, the total approach on AFF land is more ‘design oriented’.

The table below summarizes the main problems of the plan in terms of design decisions and planning hierarchy. These problems are examined in the following table.

Table 4.6: Problems of AFF Culturepark Master Plan

Problems of 1984 AFF Culturepark Master Plan	Explanation and Threats
Planning hierarchy-Regulatory Planning System	The 1/1000 scale plan is indeed an implementation scale plan as regards to the planning hierarchy system followed in Turkey. However, the plan did not adapt the decisions of master plan in determining the size of forest coverage
The contrast between AFF Donation Letter and the plan	The AFF Donation Letter suggests the agriculture as the major landuse component, whereas the recreation is suggested as the dominant landuse component. Large artificial water surfaces and picnic areas were designed without paying attention to the natural potentials of the planning area.

Source: Rendered by the author.

4.8. Ankara 2015 Structure Plan and the Atatürk Forest Farm Lands

The master plan or blueprint plan approach was criticized with paying much attention to the aesthetics of urban form (Günay, 1988). It was stood that master

plans preceding solely urban form were insufficient in the analysis of existing problems, precision of future emergences as well as the control over urban growth. They could not comprehend the relationship between urban growth and socio-economic dynamics. Therefore, beginning from the sixties, planning theory and practice was evolved through a new understanding which is called as “structure planning”.

1990 Ankara Master Plan was the first plan which utilized new scientific planning methods. It exceeds the compact and delimiting form of the city through defining new development axes mainly towards west and south-west. It was worked out by a distinct organization named as “the Bureau of Metropolitan Area Planning” which contributed to the development of theory and practice of urban planning in Turkey. It aimed to prevent emergence of squatter areas and land speculation. Despite all the efforts, the planning document could not prevent the land speculation. Moreover, transportation master plan of Ankara could not be finished. In these circumstances a new plan was required in the mid-1980s’. However, the local administrative system was evolved towards a new process after the 1980 Coup d’etat. Establishment of metropolitan administrations was enacted and these administrations were authorized to concern the entire urban administration. Under the body of metropolitan administrations, district municipalities were formed. Local administrations were given the right to execute of their planning activities under the supervision of central government. Consequently, substantial amount of state funds were transferred to the account of local administrations. This led the involvement of local administrations to the investment activities (Günay, 1988).

These decisions on local administration structures had both positive and negative impacts on the urban environment of Ankara. First of all, state funds would make the transportation investments feasible. On the other hand, local administrations could be independent for collaborating with planning specialists. For obtaining a new urban plan, a planning group made up of scholars from the Middle East Technical University (METU) and specialists from the local administration were constituted in 1985. It is important to note that the existing local administration and the Mayor Murat Karayalçın was tended to work with the scholars, therefore the personal

approaches were effective in providing the quality of plan and implementation process. Moreover, the collaboration and transfer of knowledge and experience were provided for the first time between previous planning generation, namely BAMAP and the following one. Özcan Altaban who was the previous specialists of BAMAP also attended in the new planning group as a scholar.

While working on the plan, the planning group decided that an up-to date versions of land use and data were needed in order to develop a transportation master plan. Therefore, they conducted studies to update data given by the BAMAP. The group finished the plan in six months, and the final document was named as “Ankara Structure Plan”. The plan was formulated objectives for a 30-year-perspective and the group focused on macro-form development and the idea of decentralization (Günay, 1988).

As Günay (1988) states, the planning group departed from three facts all interrelated with each other. The first one was that there was a tendency to decentralization in the different sectors of the city (Günay, 1988). The second focus of the planning study was the limits of existing macro-form. It was suggested that the city was reached its ecologic, geomorphologic and density limits in terms of macro-form; air pollution had become a serious problem especially in the lower elevations of the city. Furthermore, existing urban pattern reached mountain series of the North, South and East which limited the urban growth. All these factors resulted in the increase in land prices and rents (Günay, 1988). The third fact was that Ankara was a growing and regenerating city. The analysis of the group indicated that the population of the city would be double in 30 years and reach 5 million. For this reason, the group maintained that according to their estimation the concentration of incoming population within the compact urban macro-form would cause the collapse of the city. For these reasons, decentralization became the primary objective of the plan.

To realize the decentralization accurately, underpinning objectives were determined. These objectives were flexibility, heterogeneity of functions, provision of the development for all social groups, creation of a multitude of growth arteries and combating speculation not by restriction but provision of opportunities in all

directions (Günay, 1988). The main novelty of the plan is the transport system. In parallel to existing roads, 2015 plan proposed new ones to provide efficient system and new road hierarchy. The bases of the Ankara subway project were founded in this period. The two staged subway project would connect the center and north east, and it would also connect the center to the West of the city. It would decrease the traffic load and provide fast and safe access to several spots of working and housing zones.

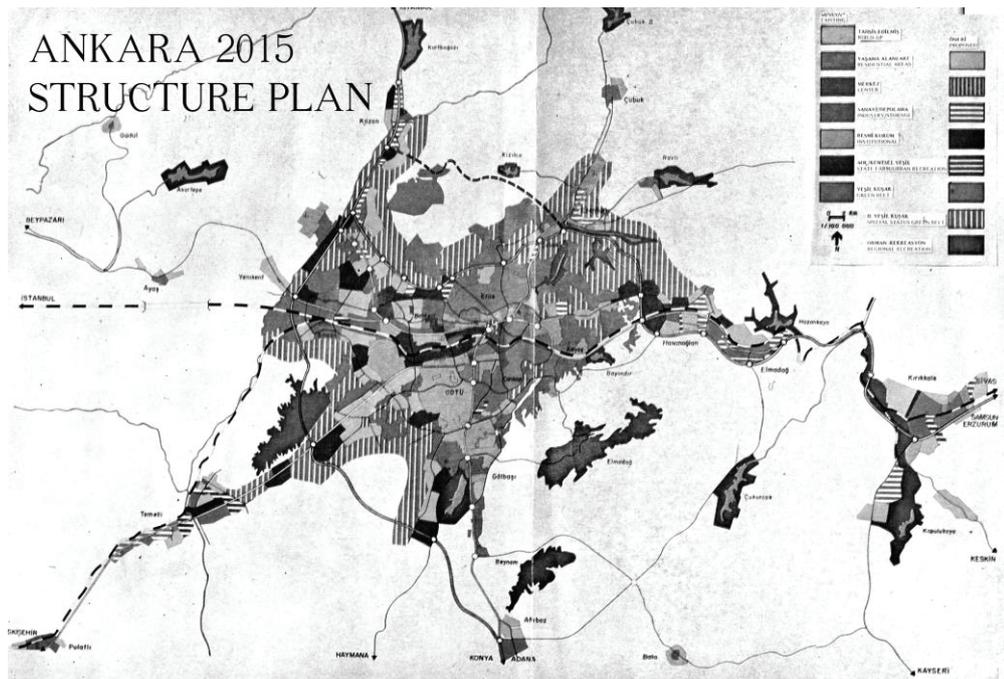


Figure 4.32: 2015 Ankara Structure Plan

Source: METU Faculty of Architecture, Plan and Documentation Archive

The green space structure and system of Ankara also formulated to support decentralization decision. Greenbelts were proposed in between the growth directions. They were shaped in the wedge form to prevent unplanned growth; balance the solid-void relationship; support the urban image and create healthy urbanscape. The plan did not suggest strategies for Atatürk Forest Farm since the focuses of the plan were transportation structure and macro-form development. The only decision concerning AFF is the south-north connector road proposal that would pass across the Farm land. This road, on the other hand, first appeared in the 1990 Master Plan and could not be realized.

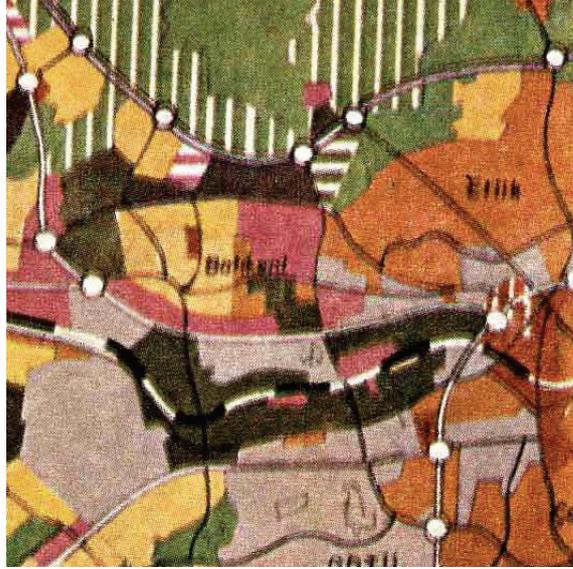


Figure 4.33: South-north road connections in 2015 Ankara Structure Plan

Source: Excerpted from 2015 Ankara Structure Plan METU Faculty of Architecture, Plan and Documentation Archive

However, the Structure Plan was further conceived as a master plan by the local administration. The planning team feared the misconception of the theoretical bases, strategies and policies of the Structure Plan, nevertheless the plan re-interpreted by the local administration. Instead of producing detailed plans and strategies in subscales, local administration attempted to use the structure plan as the base plan¹³⁹. The plan was not enacted and remained as a proposal.

In the policy level, the small scale investor problem could not be overcome. The interest groups did not stop investing in existing macro-form, densities continued to increase and high-rise high-dense apartment blocks were kept on constructing in the existing housing zones. District municipalities used their rights to control against the inhabitants and public goal. Furthermore, the private developers and other interest groups were effected the investment decisions in compliance with their benefits by being represented in the Municipal Councils. Moreover, the planning regulations gave the permission to the investor the right to construct ten floor buildings while keeping the front yards in 5 meters and the side yards in 3 meters. The high-rise

¹³⁹ Interview with Prof. Dr. Baykan Günay, October 2014.

high-dense order dominated the urban image and could nevertheless turn into a progressist pattern in subscales¹⁴⁰.

To sum up, 2015 Structure Plan was one of the representatives of a new planning understanding. It contributed to the evolution of the planning theory in Turkey. It departed from the idea of decentralization, and the new macro-form proposal and macro decisions were all developed to support this idea. The new transport structure and subway system are one of the major novelties of the plan. Nevertheless, the plan further mis-conceptualized by the local administration and investors succeeded to direct the planning decisions for their benefit.

4.9. Atatürk Forest Farm as First Degree Natural and Cultural Conservation Site

Atatürk Forest Farm was pronounced to be “natural and historical site” by the Law number 2436 dated 02.06.1992, and the conservation borders of the site as determined by the decision of the Conservation Council, number 2097 dated 27.07.1993. In addition to that, the Cultural and Natural Asset Conservation Council announced AFF as First Degree Conservation site by the decision number 5742 dated 07.05.1998. In spite of previously worked AFF plans and the new preservation status, unfortunately, the land transfers continued in the 1990s.

¹⁴⁰ The progressist model idealized the high-rise buildings to create voids, common spaces, green areas and healthy environments. In Le Corbusian term, each high-rise building would be surrounded by sufficient green space and in return each building and apartment could utilize sufficient daylight and ventilation. However, in the case of Turkey, buildings became high-rise but the common spaces and green areas in great scales could not be realized around the building units. Moreover, the front yards were started to use as parking lots. The buildings could not utilize the solar energy since the side yard measurement determined in by-law is quite insufficient.

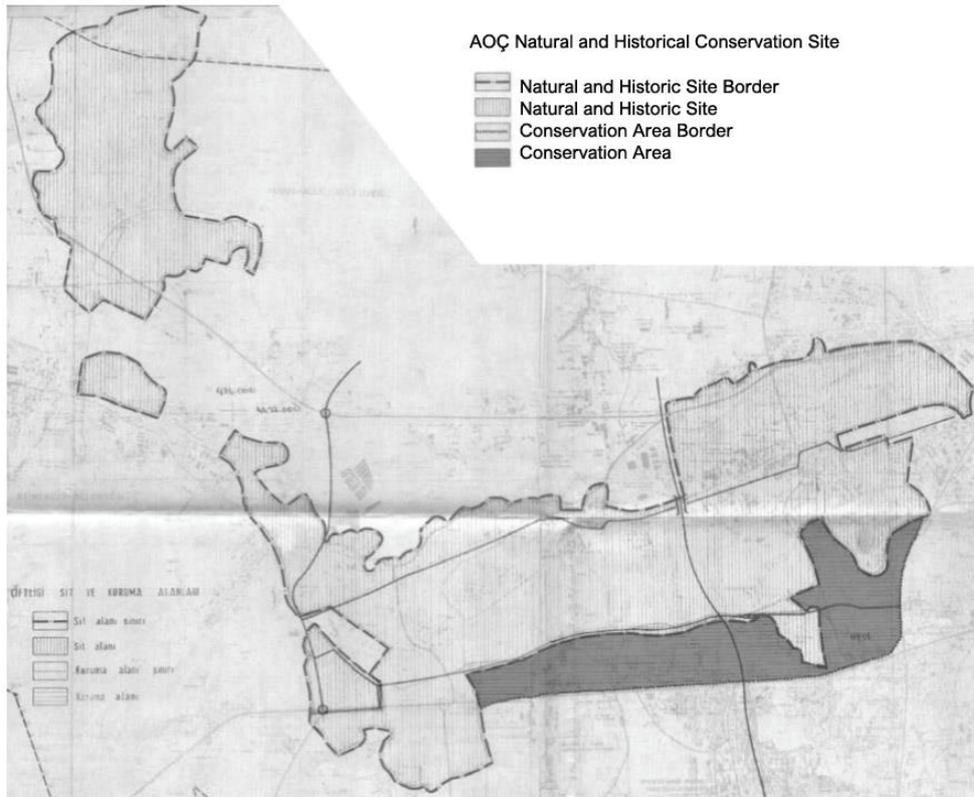


Figure 4.34: AFF Conservation Plan dated 1993.

Source: Planning and Document Archive of METU Faculty of Architecture.

However, a new conservation master plan for AFF had not been worked until 2006. During this period, urban uses were surrounded the Farm land. The farm became a valuable land as well as reserve area at the geometric center of the city due to the absence of conservation plans and preventive measures. Different interest groups started to recognize the Farm lands as a reserve for recreation, agricultural research, urban rent, transportation system or residential development. Therefore, the market and non-market economic values of AFF fell in contradiction.

In spite of its asset variety, certain portions of the Farm are counted as 3rd degree cultural and natural conservation site as a result of land speculation. In that, the governmental policy concerning the AFF Land is influential. The enactment of status change, on the other hand, is a wrongful act regarding the contents of the Cultural and Natural Being Conservation Law, Soil Conservation and Land-use Law as well as international charters that Turkey assigned.

The statements situated in the Cultural and Natural Being Conservation Law *the article “6”, paragraph “d”*, it is clearly stated that with respect to their significance in our national history regardless of the time dimension and registration; the buildings and “determined areas” which are the witnesses of the events “during The War of Independence and the foundation of the Republic of Turkey” as well as “the houses used by Mustafa Kemal ATATÜRK” have to conserve as the cultural and natural assets. Founded in 1925, the AFF Land is the product, witness and symbol of the foundation of the Republic. It signifies the essence of Republican Revolutions on the basis of cultural modernization, land democracy, economic progress, social and technical modernization. Moreover, the area was the private property of Mustafa Kemal ATATÜRK as being other Atatürk houses.

4.10. Conservation Planning Period of Atatürk Forest Farm: The Impossible Balance between Non-market Values and Urban Development

Beginning with the preparation of conservation plans, various values that AFF possess face with certain threats. As it is stated in the second chapter, conservation principles and conservation benefits often contain conflicting components. Since AFF heritage asset able to give a visionary message about the future of the Republic that goes beyond social infrastructure values; intervening and planning that heritage should refer to a land ethic for the well being of Turkish society. Indeed, for AFF case, the message given by the heritage is guaranteed by the Atatürk’s Letter of Donation. The previous planning attempts respected the bequest value of AFF at least in the planning reports, whereas latter planning attempts and unplanned interventions focused more on the market value of the AFF land.

4.10.1. 2023 Ankara Master Plan

1990 and 2015 Master Plans recognized the city as a whole system and brought detailed analysis to shape the future of the city. 2015 Structure Plan proposed main transportation decisions within this framework. As it was highlighted previously, the 2015 Structure Plan was mis-understood and mis-implemented by the local government although the plan was not registered and approved. The plan also could not be used by the local government in restraining the uncontrolled urban growth.

Latter planning decisions and interventions, on the other hand, were realized in an incremental approach to provide urban rent. To delimit and share the urban rent, a new plan, namely 2023 Master Plan was prepared by the local government.

2023 Master Plan suggests fragmented interventions on existing urban fabric by defining problems, strategies and intervention modes for the action areas. In that sense the planning approach is not defined as comprehensive but incremental. As it was stated by the planning team, the planning process is understood as dynamic and flexible rather than ‘ordinary’ and ‘stable’. The previous plans are defined as “dead-born” because the planning process could not be designed in dynamic and flexible framework. Therefore, the plan is assumed to change in accordance with economic, social and physical dynamics. As it is stated in the planning report, the main aim is to produce a ‘living’ document which will not lose its actuality in the short run in spite of the interventions of economic activity, market mechanism and decision makers. To activate such a planning process, planning team suggest four criteria. These criteria are: the designation of limited program which would be controlled by the plan, establishment of efficient control mechanisms, drawing a planning framework which defines on-site implementation principles, association of proposed plan with previous planning experiences and processes. The practice of planning is recognized as ‘the design of planning process’ which integrates further plans and programs, program areas and projects. For the planning team, Sector Master Plans, planning studies on river basin and corridors, conceptual projects, disaster management, urban design principles, monitoring and evaluation of the programs, development of new, realistic and fruitful implementation tools have strategic meaning and value in designing the process. The planning philosophy, as the report argues, focuses on the balance between nature and built environment. It suggests interfering them as regards to their use value and meaning as well as sustainability principles.

One of the main approaches of the plan is to develop special projects and modes of intervention for the spatial and socioeconomic inequalities as well as complex problems emerged in the settled areas. It is aimed to find out the intervention strategies which will be effective in determining the revision principles of the

previous plans as well as effective in increasing the quality of life, the quality of social and physical infrastructure.

The report also deals with the relationship between the participation of community to the planning process and socio-spatial attachment. The report argues that planning process would enhance the participation of the community to make all the process 'public property'. For this purpose, open meetings and events will be organized and announcement channels such as web would be used.

The analysis and synthesis phases of the plan, on the other hand, do not focus on the accumulation of data and inventories and obtaining advanced analytical surveys. It is stated in the report that detailed data and inventory research creates 'deep anxiety' about the accessibility or presence of necessary documents. Furthermore, the planning team preferred detecting possible urban questions as an analysis method instead of conducting a detailed survey. **However, it is impossible to make predictions about the future planning problems and planning potentials as well as producing plan decisions without making a detailed survey. Moreover, it is impossible to conserve natural and cultural heritages by discarding the previous planning attempts. For this reason, 2023 Ankara Master Plan has become a dead-born plan – although the planning team criticizes previous plans as being dead-born.** Insufficient analysis produces new problems when identifying constraints and possibilities as well as strategies.

2023 Master Plan defines six planning regions covering 8500 km² area. The names of these regions are Center, West, East, North-west and South-East planning regions. Each region has different roles and problems in terms of density, infrastructure and service. The Atatürk Forest Farm land is at the intersection of Center, West and South planning regions.

The AFF land within the boundary of central planning zone is evaluated as one of the significant components of green area system. It is emphasized that AFF should be supported by green belt which will divide the center towards the east-west direction. Lying between the east and west, the elements of existing greenbelt system are

Dikmen Valley, Incesu Stream environs, and Imrahor Valley. The report suggests improving and sustaining this greenbelt system (2023 Master Plan Report, 2006: 529).



Figure 4.35: 2023Ankara Master Plan

Source: Rendered by the author. The black line represents the AFF Land. the plan is obtained by www.ankara.bel.tr Last accessed May 2016.

In the west planning region, the AFF lands are associated with the industrial uses and landscape values. The report suggests removal of polluting industrial uses which threatens the Ankara stream and AFF. AFF and military reserves in the AFF –as a green area system- are defined as the west ventilation corridor of Ankara. The continuity of this system will be conserved as the heritage of M.K. Atatürk (2023 Master Plan Report, 2006: 567). The other components of the system are Ova Stream

and Zir Valley which are parts of the Sakarya River Basin. The green system of the South-west region is composed of AFF, open spaces of Military areas, Middle East Technical University Forest and Sakarya River Basin (2023 Master Plan Report, 2006: 585).

Although it determines new and existing urban regions, the problems of these regions are not analyzed comprehensively. More importantly the planning strategies, intervention modes and planning principles are not detailly proposed.

4.10.2. 2006 Atatürk Forest Farm Conservation Master Plan

The first conservation plan for AFF could be obtained after ten years passed from the registration of AFF. Prepared by the Greater Municipality of Ankara, 2006 AFF Conservation and Master Plan is the subscale plan of 2023 Ankara Master Plan. The planning rights of AFF were transferred to the municipality in 2006. Indeed, this enactment becomes one of the critical milestones within the planning narrative of the AFF land. The question of planning rights is an important issue if the conservation object is a first degree national and cultural site which stuck within the geometric center of the city. In the case of AFF, following questions have certain importance for the preparation of conservation plan:

- Which site management model will be used?
- Which actors will control, monitor, approve and apply the process?
- How the rights and responsibilities will be shared between public actors?
- What are the components of planning framework?
- Which framework will be used in determining the principles of the planning process?
- Which tools will be used in the planning process?

The planning report does not supply a planning rationale for the above-asked questions. Furthermore, the proposed uses defined in the planning notes provide transformation goals rather than providing certain conservation goals. For these reasons, the plan stays as a development plan which also lacks of conservation criteria, organizational structure, vision, strategies and process design.

Table 4.7: Problems of 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan

Problems of 2006 Conservation Plan	Explanation and Threats
Planning hierarchy-Regulatory Planning System	The 1/10000 scale master plan postpones the main planning decisions concerning new landuse to the implementation scale plans, which is legally invalid in terms of the planning –hierarchy- system adopted in Turkey
Legend and Conservation Plan Presentation Ordinance	The Legend of the plan does not utilized the legend items suggested by the “The Ordinance of Procedures and Principles Concerning Preperation, Presentation , Implementation, Control and Author of Conservation Master Plan and Environmental Design Projects ”
The incoherency between Planning Report and Plan	The planning decisions concerning agriculture, forest and recreation coverage are displayed differently in the planning report and plan/plan notes
Ambiguous plan decisions	Certain industrial estates and registered industrial areas are identified as ‘special project areas’ and ‘Urban Transformation and Development Areas’ in the plan. However 1/10000 scale plan should identify the proposed use in order to supply a base for implementation plan.
The lack of coordination between AFF Donation Letter and the plan	The AFF Donation Letter suggests the agriculture as the dominant landuse component, whereas the recreation is suggested as the dominant landuse components.

Source: Rendered by the author.

The proposed uses of 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan are as follows:

- Enlarged Zoo area
- International Olympic Games and Sports Area
- Parks and picnic area
- Sports and recreation areas
- Culture and recreation area
- National Ceremonial Area
- Special Project Areas
- Urban Transformation and Development Areas

- Bicycle Route
- Public Transportation Route

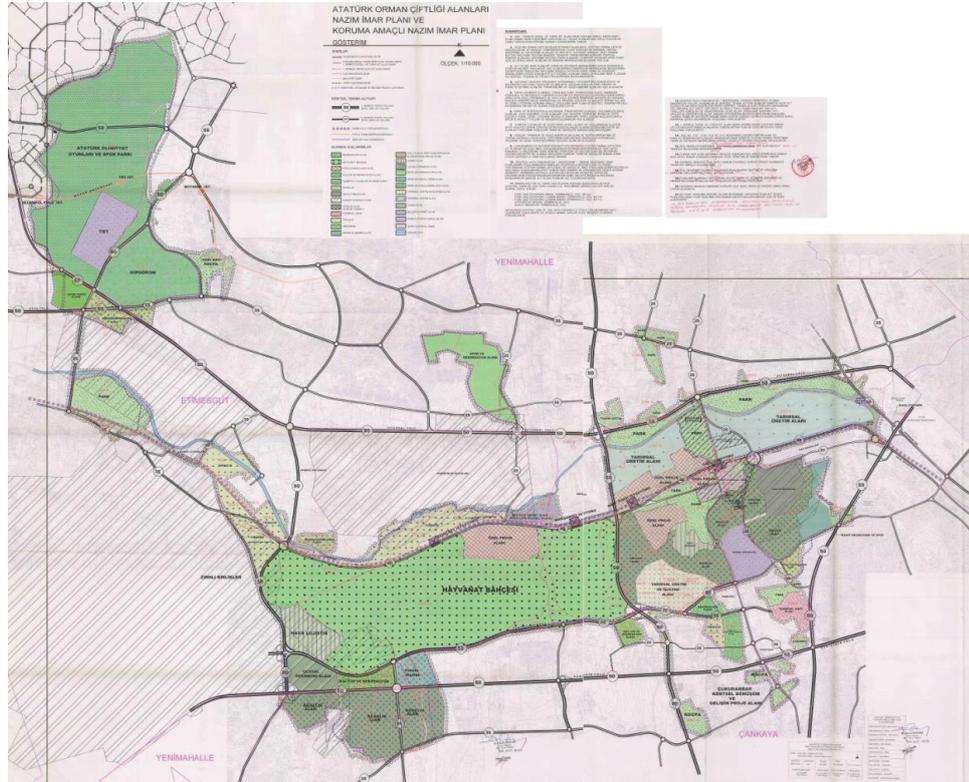


Figure 4.36: 1/10000 scale AFF Master Plan and Conservation Master Plan.
Source: Plan archive of Chamber of Landscape Architects, Ankara.

One of the major suggestions of the plan is the new zoo. According to the plan, the zoo area would be enlarged from 320 da to 7633 da and also it transferred to the south-west. Although the conservation law suggests the preservation of the main properties as it is, the historic zoo is transformed to a botanical garden as the plan shows¹⁴¹. One positive decision of the plan, on the other hand, is the conservation of the agricultural lots next to the historic zoo.

Another speculative issue is the proposed boundary of military airport. The boundary of the airport is depicted in an excessively enlarged way. The remaining uses -left out of the actual boundary of the airport before- are inserted in the proposed boundary.

¹⁴¹ As it was highlighted before, the zoo is one of the historic components of AOÇ since its construction was started by the order of Mustafa Kemal.

The other major proposal of the plan is the “Atatürk Olympic Games and Sports Park” placed on the north-east piece of the AFF Land. Depicted with green color in the plan, indeed, the Olympic park necessitates construction of large closed surfaces having main Olympic facilities and service areas. Olympic park proposal also brings critical questions concerning the choice of location, sustainability of the park and the establishment goals of the farm. For the choice of location, the selected location shows certain disadvantages as the plan shows. The area is divided into two parts by the Istanbul Highway that would create accessibility and design problems. Moreover, the report does not present a survey for the construction of Olympic Village. The report also does not cover a rationale for the choice of location as had not done in the 1957 Yücel-Uybadin Plan. Indeed, it is expected that the planning understanding of 2000s’ should be more developed comparing to the 1950s’ planning understanding. As opposed to this expectation, the report does not present macro-scale evaluations for the construction of Olympic Village. The impact analysis of the construction of a new cultural quarter in the city must include the transportation and accommodation proposals; however the report does not cover solutions about these issues. Sustainability of the Olympic park is also another problem experienced in the world. Today, most of the world cities welcoming Olympic events offer flexible design strategies, management models and solutions in order to sustain these areas as usable urban lands. In doing so, this large portion of area should not be remain derelict or abandoned when the event was over. The last and the most important problem about Olympic park proposal is the thematic discordance of the Olympic park with the establishment goals of AFF.

Apart from large scale project proposals, there are ‘ambiguous’ planning statements that can be categorized under two headlines. The first one is the ‘special project areas’ which cover the existing industrial heritages within the AFF land. The plan notes foresee the removal of these areas in the short run to recover the transferred Farm lands. However, the notes are not mentioned about the principles of recovery and function of further uses. This ambiguity takes certain risks for the convenience of forthcoming uses with the establishment aims of the Farm. The other ambiguous statement used in the plan is the ‘urban transformation and development areas’. Those areas are not defined in terms of their future functions. Moreover, a rationale

behind the transformation is not provided. The planning statements and planning notes have statutory power, so ambiguity is the antithesis of planning and preservation acts.

The certain positive planning decisions concerning the Farm, on the other hand, may be cited as the enforcement of historic axis by a bicycle lane and public transport; conservation of Turkish Bath, Wine Factory, Historic AFF Bridge and Administrative Buildings. However, these decisions lose its credibility and sincerity by the decision that proposes the demolition of Brewery site. In the planning notes, the Brewery site is not treated as a registered site, and shown as ‘special project area’. Contrary to those decisions, the historic core of AFF could be a meaningful spatial unit only when all built components, together with Brewery, are evaluated as the assets of AFF.

AFF has been surrounded by several urban uses in 2000s’. For this reason, the function, value and meaning of the land have changed for the urban system and urban life. The area became much more significant and fragile as a conservation value. The 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan is emerged as the antithesis of conservation framework. Hopefully, it could not be implemented as a result of the civil actions against it. Chamber of Architects, Urban Planners, Landscape Architects and Agricultural Engineers prosecuted the Plan proposed by the Ankara Greater Municipality and won the case¹⁴². However, after this achievement, concerning actors such as AFF Management, Universities in Ankara city, Chambers or other civil initiations, or state institutions did not designate strategy sets and policies on how AFF would be conserved, managed and developed in accordance with the establishment goals as well as urban dynamics until the preparation of 2010 AFF Conservation and Development Master Plan. This inertia paved the way to the recent

¹⁴²Between 1997 and 1998 METU Urban Design Studio worked out AOÇ Land. Supervised by Prof. Dr Baykan Günay, the studio work aimed to reveal the future role of AOÇ land for the city and society. The studio worked brought significant planning analysis, site management mode, and design proposal. Further this report utilized in the lawsuit. For detailed information see: Günay, Baykan, “AOÇ METU Urban Design Project Report”, 1997-1998 Urban Design Studio, METU Faculty of Architecture, Department of City and Regional Planning, Ankara. The case speacialist report:

decay of the AFF land. It is the main reason surrendering the trust of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk to the further government in a defenseless and an unoccupied way.

4.10.3. 2010 Atatürk Forest Farm Conservation Master Plan and Further Plan Amendments

The latter planning attempt for AFF is prepared in 2010 by the Greater Municipality of Ankara. There are three plans which are namely the 1/25000 scale AFF Master Plan, 1/10000 scale AFF Master Plan and AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan, and 1/10000 scale AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan Transportation Schema.

The general approach of the plan, on the other hand, ‘literally’ focuses on the conservation basis and transportation structure in urban scale. By referring to the Donation Letter of Atatürk, the foreword of the planning report offers great opening in the basis of conservation. Excerpted from the Donation Letter, “providing genuine/guileless and delightful foods” and “providing excursion and relaxation places for the community” is maintained as the major framework in approaching AFF conservation site. As stated in the report, the main aim of the plan is to “*reveal a new AFF therein modern agricultural techniques researched and implemented; modern agricultural lands and forestation areas are developed; recreation functions are offered; and which unified with macro-plan of Ankara with respect to ‘Testament of Atatürk’*”. The macro-form issue is particularly stated in the further sections of the report and it is emphasized that the AFF Land stuck in the middle of metropolitan area as a scattered and fragmented way. In that, it is argued that transportation, physical infrastructure, landuse as well as historical and cultural heritage decisions were made for reaching the main aim. Unfortunately, planning decisions show certain controversies with the main aim of the plan. These decisions can be examined in comparison with the previous conservation plan to understand the aesthetics of thinking in 2000 onwards. It is important to remember that, 2006 AFF Conservation Plan and 2010 Conservation Plan are prepared by the same planning authority, namely the Greater Municipality of Ankara.

Table 4.8: Problems of 2010 Conservation Plan

Problems of 2010 Conservation Plan	Explanation and Threats
Planning hierarchy-Regulatory Planning System	The 1/10000 scale master plan postpones main decisions concerning new uses to the implementation scale plans, which is legally invalid in terms of the planning – hierarchy- system adopted in Turkey
Legend and Conservation Plan Presentation Ordinance	The Legend of the plan does not utilized the legend items suggested by the “The Ordinance of Procedures and Principles Concerning Preperation, Presentation , Implementation, Control and Author of Conservation Master Plan and Environmental Design Projects ”
The incoherency between Planning Report and Plan	The planning decisions concerning agriculture, forest and recreation coverage are displayed differently in the planning report and plan/plan notes
Ambiguous plan decisions	Certain industrial estates and registered industrial areas are identified as ‘the areas removed in the long run’ in the plan. However 1/10000 scale plan should identify the proposed use in order to supply a base for implementation plan.
The coordination problem between AFF Donation Letter referred in the planning report and the plan	The planning report suggests the agriculture as the dominant landuse component, whereas the recreation and forest coverage are suggested as the dominant landuse components.
The problems concerning transportation scheme	The main boulevards suggested in the AFF Land are not proposed in Transport Master Plan, this is clearly legally invalid in terms of planning hierarchy. The impact of main transport decisions was not analyzed scientifically, since there is not such a document evaluating the capacity analysis, feasibility report, traffic safety analysis.

Source: Rendered by the author.

As the 2010 AFF Conservation Master Plan shows, the Olympic Games and sports area decision of the previous plan is removed. Existing use which is agricultural area is preserved as it is. The Historic Zoo, Behiçbey Nursery, the administrative and production campus are preserved. Apart from these changes, 2010 AFF Conservation Plan uses almost the same planning template shown in the 2006 Conservation Plan. The proposed uses of the plan are:

- Botanical Garden
- Parks
- Culture and Recreation Area
- Enlarged Zoo Area
- Forestation Areas
- Special Project Areas
- Urban Transformation and Development Areas

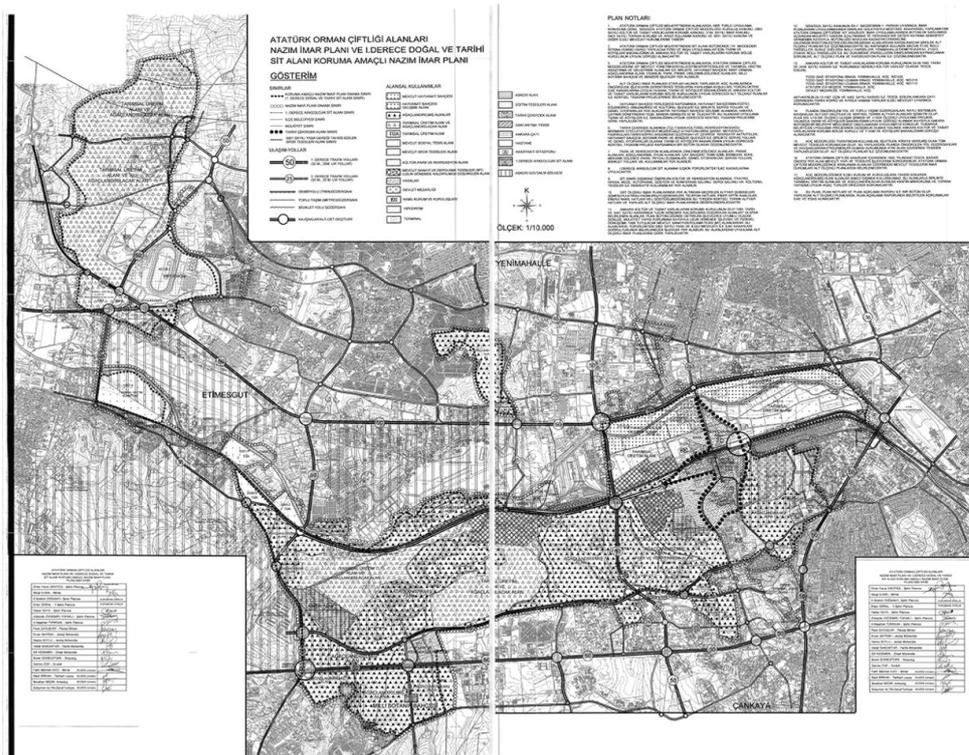


Figure 4.37: 1/10000 scale AFF Master Plan and AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan

Source: Plan archive of Chamber of Landscape Architects, Ankara

In the 2010 Master Plan, the national ceremonial area proposal of 2006 Conservation Master Plan is also cancelled. The Botanical Garden shown in the 2006 Conservation Master Plan is transferred to this location. The historic zoo is preserved as it is but the zoo area is enlarged towards West. The first degree agricultural lands, on the north side of Ankara Stream and zoo area, are also preserved as it is.

The decisions concerning industrial heritages have shown parallelism with the decisions of 2006 Conservation Plan. They are marked as ‘the areas removed in the long run’. The rationale behind this decision is aiming at the preservation of land totality of AFF and retribution of lands to built new proposed uses’. What is striking in this statement is that the content of this new uses is not specified. Ambiguity and ambiguous decisions are the most unintended maneuvers in conservation planning. Moreover, the selected areas for the removal, namely Brewery and Gazi Cartridge Factory are the registered heritage sites. In spite of the conservation basis of the plan -which is defined by agriculture-culture-recreation triad-, those valuable built assets of AFF are shown as transformation areas.

What is significant in the planning report is the emphasis on the active role of AFF Firm in the realization of the conservation plan and the development of the AFF Land. By doing so, the value of AFF Firm as an actor was mentioned for the first time. As it was stated in the previous sections, AFF Management was in inertia and shelved the 1978 and 1984 AFF Plans. Experienced in public, institutional, and personal levels, inertia is the main reason of the deterioration of the AFF Land. 2010 AFF Master Plan demonstrates the significance of agricultural production with reference to Donation Letter. Regarding the Donation Letter, the conservation of existing agricultural lands and formation of the R&D and education centers are suggested. In spite of these suggestions, the report unfortunately recognizes AFF products in a nostalgic outlook and recommends boutique production for the AFF Directorate. However, the products of AFF are the solid and exemplary assets of the agricultural revolution and Republican Period policies. To sustain and improve the economic function of AFF Directorate and the land, nostalgic outlooks should not be adopted.

The transportation decisions of the plan, on the other hand, affect the AFF Lands as opposed to the conservation goals. The new boulevards and roads cross the AFF lands both west-east and south north directions. The largest piece of the AFF lands shares borders with two highways, namely Istanbul and Eskişehir Highways. The railway line was the only lengthwise separator in the AFF Land. Previously, the only road passing through the west part of the AFF Land and reaching the historic core of

AFF was the Güvercinlik Road. Implemented in the Early Republican Period, the Güvercinlik Road was a two-lane road. The west end of the road is reaching Etimesgut in parallel with the railway line. The east end of the road, on the other hand, was finalizing with the AFF Service building as dead-end. 2010 AFF Plan changed the name, the route and the degree of the Güvercinlik Road. As the planning report stated, the Güvercinlik Road is renamed as AFF Boulevard and the route is changed to connect with the city center. The new boulevard is extended to 14 km length and the existing lanes are enlarged approximately 40 m in total as the plan shows. To reach the city center, the railway junction would be eliminated through the new vehicular underpass. By this transportation proposal, the north and south parts of the AFF Lands are lengthwise separated. The remaining part of the Güvercinlik Road which ended by AFF Service Building remained as it is. All in all, this transportation proposal is the largest intervention within the AFF planning experience.

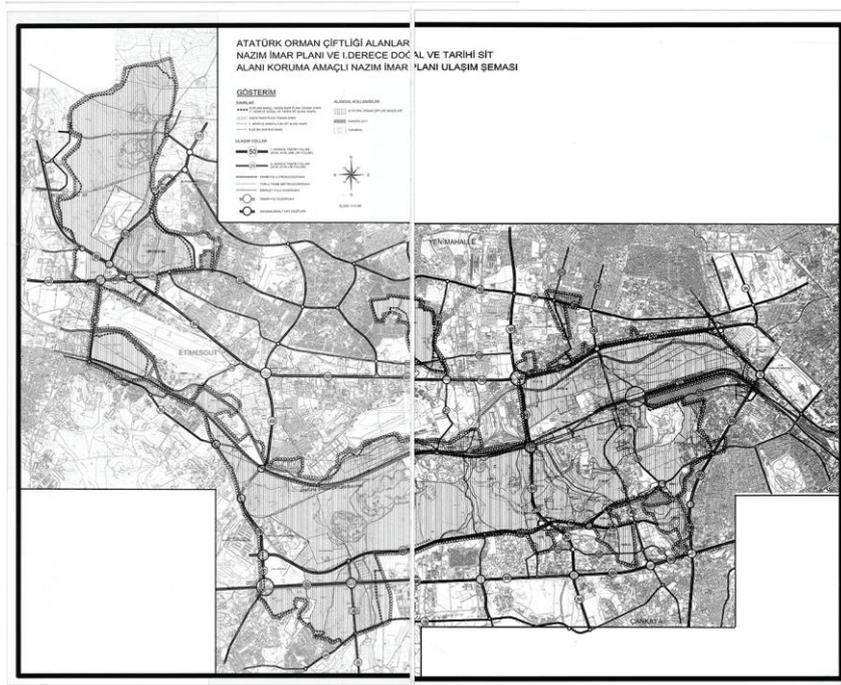


Figure 4.38: 1/10000 scale AFF First Degree Natural and Historic Site Conservation Master Plan Transportation Schema

Source: Plan archive of Chamber of Landscape Architects, Ankara

Passing over the railway line is an important task for the transportation development of cities. Indeed, the railway line not only triggers traffic congestion for many cases but also linearly divides cities into two or more parts through the linear boulevard developments. The city of Ankara has shared the similar problems brought by the Kayaş-Sincan commuter line. Beginning from the Yücel Uybadin Planning Period, passing the railway line has always been a planning problem. As stated in the previous chapter, the first conceptual approach on AFF and railway line is brought by the BAMAP team. The Bureau define the future impact of the AFF Land-railway line duo on the urban transportation as “natural separator” or “separating curtain” that orientate vehicular movement in the east-west direction¹⁴³. It was expected that these two separators would successively support the linear macro-form development and transportation system in the future. Indeed, by this hypothesis, the problem of north-south connection has been delayed for years and the fragmentation of the AFF land was triggered by the transportation planning decisions.

Consequently, the problems concerning the AFF land increases geometrically by the expansion of city. Emerging problems, on the other hand, could not be predicted by the BAMAP team. Lying between the east and west, the AFF Land is unfortunately recognized as an obstacle against the urban development in the 2000 onwards.

On the other hand, by offering the boulevard proposal, planning team of 2010 AFF Conservation Plan do not pay attention the facts that the Ankara Boulevard construction would attract new developments along the AFF Land, so they would soon become threats against the conservation of the AFF Land. This transport proposal, on the other hand, strengthens the existing planning thresholds, namely the highways, by creating new linear axes or development corridors. The impacts of İstanbul Road, Ankara Stream, Railway Line and Eskişehir Road as linear and parallel corridors has already brought the AFF Land under pressure, but the new boulevard development will cause the loss of land totality of AFF in the future. There are also other road proposals connecting mainly the south-north directions.

¹⁴³ See BAMAP Ankara Metropolitan City Planning Report, page: 58.

To sum up, 2010 AFF Conservation Plan does not depend on a conservation basis. Both transportation scheme and transformation decisions do not respect to the land totality of the Farm. Moreover, the plans do not serve conservation strategies for the future of AFF. The transportation scheme was started to implement in 2012. The further amendments aiming to transform the area were issued beginning from 2011. Furthermore, the 2010 AFF Conservation Plan was started to implement against the law suits opened by the Chamber of Architects, Urban Planners, Landscape Architects and Agricultural Engineers. The universities also supported the civil actions by supplying academic works and archival documents¹⁴⁴. The registered assets of AFF were started to demolish and transform by decreasing the conservation site status from first degree to third degree.

Unfortunately, the following projects were implemented by changing the conservation status of the AFF Lands starting from 2014.

- Ankapark (Ankara Theme Park and Zoo)
- New Presidency Campus
- Sports and Cultural Center for Ministry
- Residence Project
- Ankara Boulevard and its connections

ANKAPARK: The Ankapark area is composed of two sections which are the Theme Park and Zoo. Placed on 1.000.000 m² area, the park project is one of the revisions of 2010 AFF Conservation Plan. According to the plan, the new zoo would be transferred to the east of the previous location in parallel with the Çiftlik road. The historic Zoo was demolished in 2014 as opposed to the 1/5000 scale 2010 Conservation Master Plan. Theme Park is built in the place of the historic zoo. Theme Park is a large entertainment area having thematic game tents, lunapark uses, roller coaster, and ornamental pool with excessive lightning, food and beverage facilities and service areas. After finalization of the Ankapark project, the park could

¹⁴⁴Conducted by Prof. Dr. Ali Cengizkan and Research Assistant Selin Çavdar, METU Department of Architecture Housing Studio course worked out AOÇ Land between the years 2013-2016. The research group of the studio aimed to document, identify, monitor the data concerning AOÇ. The studio Works are displayed in the website: <http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/>

only be visited by paying an entrance fee. The construction area, on the other hand, had 1st degree agricultural soil which was reclaimed in the late 1960s' by the personal efforts of Vineyard and Garden Manager of AFF. Before the construction, the large part of the area was used as the poplar tree reserve offering an intense green silhouette.



Figure 4.39: Turkish Truck Factory and AFF, from Anadolu Boulevard. 2006.

Source:panoramio.com



Figure 4.40: Turkish Truck Factory (right) and AFF Theme Park construction from Anadolu Boulevard in Mayıs, 2013.

Source: Personal archive of the author.



Figure 4.41: The urban silhouette and AFF Theme Park construction from Anadolu Boulevard in March, 2014.

Source: Personal archive of the author.

NEW PRESIDENCY CAMPUS: Placed onto the Çorak Hill, new Presidency Campus is the largest presidency campus in the world¹⁴⁵. The main building has 1150 rooms, and the additional building has 600 rooms, two mosques, presidency mension, manege area, conference building, guest house and service areas. The construction of the campus in the AFF Land, on the other hand, is not a coincidence. Because the AFF Land has always been symbolizing the Republican history and values, it easily becomes the target of anti-republicanist utopia. Today, the tension between modern and traditional, purist and secular, history and phantasy are all being expressed in the AFF Land.



Figure 4.42: Presidency Campus Construction in AFF, March, 2014.

Source: personal archive of the author.



Figure 4.43: The plan view of the Presidency Campus in AFF

Source: Google Earth satellite image, dated 2015.

¹⁴⁵ The construction of the Campus resulted in the demolition of Marmara Mension as well as waste of national resources. The lightning expenditure of the Campus has been criticized in several newspapers.

For the construction of the campus, two heritage buildings, namely the Marmara Mansion and Marmara Hotel, were demolished. The Marmara Hotel as one of the representatives of 1950s' modern architecture was demolished in 2013 when the campus construction was started. Marmara Mansion, on the other hand, which is the residence of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk is a registered architectural asset. As opposed to the juridicial decision and concerning laws, it was demolished on 17 May 2016 to construct a new guest house within the Presidency Campus. Designed by Prof. Ernst Egli, the Marmara Mension was a registered building representing the 1930s' modern architecture. M.K. Atatürk was often staying in the Mansion, and it was also used as a guest house especially for the foreign bureaucrats and guests. What is ironical for the removal of the mansion is the fact that Atatürk signed the Donation Letter of AFF in there. Therefore, it was a “memory asset” for the nation as being a registered heritage building.

Among those large scale projects only the Ankapark and new Presidency Campus could be implemented against the juridicial decisions. The locations and the scale of these projects affected the historic core of AFF in several ways.

4.11. Evaluation

4.11.1. Evaluation and Comparison of Plans

Planning and photographic documents of the post-war establishment period show that planning decisions proposed for the historic core of the AFF land could be successively implemented. 1937 Jansen Plan provided the main transportation connections between the city and historic core of AFF. The historic core was shaped up by the two foreign architect-planners, namely Ernst Egli and Hermann Jansen. **Therefore, not only the buildings but also the site plan is the heritage of worldly known planner-architects.** As one of the generations of culturalist-planning approach, Jansen proposed industrial development towards the west of the city in the 1937 Master Plan. The industrial estate and its residential facilities were located on

the north of the AFF Land¹⁴⁶. Remaining land was reserved for agricultural purposes. This choice, on the other hand, shows that Jansen recognized the west portion of AFF as the peri-urban agricultural land. **The accomplishment of the Jansen's plan, on the other hand, is the articulation of AFF with the city center and residential areas by green stripes and roads.** By this way, AFF become one of the components of modern landscape structure of Ankara and urban macro-form.

Enacted in 1955, The AFF Law could only draw the condition of land transfers, but does not identify criteria for the *development and conservation* of the entire AFF Land. As it is revealed by Chapter 4, the city and AFF entered into an unplanned period after Jansen resigned from his position in 1939. Lack of vision led land transfers to the military and public institutions, fragmentation of spatial unity as well as decrease in the financial sources. The latter planning experience of Ankara, namely 1957 Master Plan did not suggest strategies against these tendencies. The 1957 Master Plan is a typical master plan approach of 1940s' post-war planning period. It recognized the AFF Land as a 'buffer zone' between the city center and industrial areas. For this reason, the plan did not offer strategies to articulate urban green system with AFF. It also considered AFF as a reserve area and a void in which open space facilities could be transferred and developed. It proposed construction of an Olympic quarter in the AFF Land. Consequently, lack of strategies deeply affected the economic value and memorial value as well as spatial unity of the site.

The Bureau of Ankara Metropolitan Area Planning (BAMAP) and its consulting planner Astengo conceptualized AFF as a **planning instrument** and conservation area. Emphasized in several archival documents, development of the city towards west in 1970s' is the direct result of the existence of AFF. 1974 AFF Technical Report and 1990 Master Plan are the first planning experiences which comprehensively analyzed various assets of the site. Therefore, it could produce comprehensive planning decisions for the development of the AFF Land. In 1980s', BAMAP and other actors voluntarily prepared 1/25000 and 1/5000 scale plans for

¹⁴⁶ Interestingly, in the 1980s', the GİMAT wholesaler market area was located on the area shown as Industrial Estate in Jansen Plan.

the conservation and development of AFF. However, the plans were not reflecting the conservation ideas suggested in the 1974 Technical Report. The novelty of the 1/5000 plan, on the other hand, is the transportation proposal regulating the pedestrian and vehicular movements within the historic core. It also offers new uses which are the zoo, Model Turkish Village, new recreation areas, carparks areas, national agricultural fair area, national park, and touristic uses. The architectural assets which are the Wine Factory, existing zoo area, Beer Factory, Turkish Bath building, managerial and dwelling units, Marmara Mansion, Karadeniz Pool, Marmara Hotel are also conserved. The plan was enacted by the Ministry of Reconstruction and Settlement in 1978. Although the plan was not implemented as a whole, certain decisions could be realized. Those decisions, on the other hand, resulted in the land losses. First of all, BAMAP approved the transfer of fragmented land portions of AFF to provide urban services of Balgat District in 1981. The Bureau also worked out the location choice of the State Cemetery and Ankara Wholesale Market. The establishment of “National Memorial/Monumental Park” was also proposed in the 1990 Ankara Master Plan by the Bureau. Further, suggested location of the park has been started to use as soil disposal site by the Municipality of Ankara until 2013. New and large size topographical elements were emerged in the AFF Land. One major handicap of the planning document, on the other hand, is that it lacks of strategies for the reclamation of transferred and rented lands. Consequently, planning team sustained the approach which recognizes the AFF Land as a void to inject new uses into the unoccupied landscape of AFF.

Another planning experience, namely the 1/2000 scale 1984 AFF Culturepark Master Plan was studied by a group of scholars made up of landscape architects and an urban designer. The plan was prepared as the subscale plans of the 1/5000 scale 1978 AFF Plan. The difference between previous plans and Culturepark Master Plan is that a large portion of the AFF land was defined as ‘park’ for the first time. At first glance, the plan reflects the typical characteristics of environmentalist-culturalist planning approach of the 1970s’. The Culturepark area offers not only recreation uses but also new cultural facilities such as modern zoo and museum. The service areas of these new uses consisting of workers dwellings, parking areas, technical service areas, managerial buildings, security office and veterinary clinique are also

configured. The built heritage components, namely the Wine Factory and existing zoo area, are conserved as it was. However, the plan in its essence followed **design oriented** approach, rather than conservation oriented approach. If that plan was implemented, the high-capacity agricultural land would be used as large scale zoo. Moreover, the large scale water surfaces would increase the water consumption and use of ground water system of Ankara Stream Basin. Tragically, the AFF Land could not save from the loss of valuable agricultural land; a large size themepark is constructed on the said portion of the site in 2015. Consequently, overtly designed areas eventually harmed the living assets of AFF.

Following urban plan, namely the Structure Plan was prepared in 1990 and targeted 2015. It focused on transportation system which could not be finalized in the 1990 Master Plan. It recognized AFF as an establishment and as a green space, in order to conserve the land property of the Farm. However, the plan did not question the ease of access to the AFF land although it was working out the Transportation Master Plan. Further, in 2014, accessibility problem of the AFF Land totally disregarded by the constructions of new highway, namely Ankara Boulevard and other connector roads.

2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan prepared by the Municipality of Ankara is the subscale Plan of 2023 Ankara Master Plan. However, it was not a conservation plan in its essence. It proposed construction of Olympic Village in the AFF Land as it had done in Yücel-Uybadin Plan before. The ready-made design template was employed again; the meaning and potentials of the AFF land was not respected; and the AFF Land was again recognized as a void to infill new uses. The plan was not implemented as a result of juridical act. Indeed, the main problems of the planning period were the transfer of authority to the Municipality of Ankara for preparing AFF conservation plan; as well as the ineffectiveness of the AFF Directorate as an “independent” and “visionary” establishment. After all those planning efforts within the planning narrative of AFF, one may expect that 2006 Conservation Master Plan have certain parallelisms with the former master plan, namely 1978 AFF Plan.

However, the only planning decision imported from 1/25000 scale 1978 AFF Master Plan is the ‘National Ceremony Area’¹⁴⁷.

The 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan, on the other hand, has shown major parallelisms with the 1957 Yücel-Uybadin Master Plan in its aesthetics of thinking. As it was stated in the previous chapters, 1957 Yücel Uybadin Plan was also proposing Olympic Quarter within the AFF Land. Whether intentionally or not, the planning decisions of different periods reproduces the same ‘templates’ which do not meet with the historic context and ‘the original ideas behind the establishment of AFF’. In the 1950s’, the theoretical frame of urban planning and design in Turkey could not explore the significance of planning ‘context’. Theoretical frame of planning in 1950s’ Turkey was following the same path with previous planning approaches to resolve urban growth, although the 1950s’ western planning thought were more focusing on post-war urban reconstruction and rehabilitation, migration, zoning, and new macro-form approaches. In the Yücel Uybadin Plan, the AFF land was recognized as a void for transferring certain urban uses. As a result of the context independent way of thinking, a sustainable vision for the AFF land could not be developed in 1957 Yücel-Uybadin Master Plan. Unlike early planning agendas, the sufficient theoretical frame of planning and conservation has already formed in Turkey in 2000s’. For the conservation plans, the legislative tools have been developed both in national and international levels. In spite of these significant developments in planning thought and practice in Turkey, the 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan, unfortunately, could not go beyond the planning understanding of 1950s’. 2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan definitely recognized AFF as a ‘void’ to insert large scale uses which do not reflect the establishment aims of AFF.

Through the process began with the AFF Conservation Master Plan dated 2010; large scale theme park, eight-lane Ankara Boulevard, new connector roads and a new Presidency Campus were begun to construct. During implementation of the plan revisions, the historic Marmara Mansion was demolished to build a guest house in

¹⁴⁷ In the previous plan the area is named as National Monumental Park.

the Presidency Campus. All those new projects constitute approximately %14 per cent of total land losses. Through this period, AFF has been the scene of destructive efforts of existing governmental ideology which aims to wipe out the meaning and memory of the area. Therefore, defining the problem merely in relation with the neoliberal urban policies would be the underestimation of real threat that Republican heritages faced off. However, this problem is not the main focus of this research.

Consequently, the problems emerged after the implementation of the projects can be categorized under six headlines:

-----contextual: as it is stated in the Donation Letter, the Farm was established in the basis of agricultural production-physical relaxation-education. By infilling the land with above mentioned uses, the function of AFF will be dramatically altered.

-----cognitive and memorial: AFF symbolizes the revolutions of the Republic, the efforts of inhabitants and farm workers, and the venerable presence of Atatürk. The loss of this area is equated with the loss of Republican values. So, this issue directly related with the sense of community.

-----heritage value: loss of architectural heritage, loss of land totality, loss of landscape heritage

-----environmental: the highest degree agricultural land, underground water system, local flora and fauna are seriously damaged.

-----accessibility: the historic core is surrounded by highways, and vehicular underpasses and overpasses as opposed to the 1978 AFF Plan.

-----legislative problems and public rights: the projects were implemented against juridical decisions.

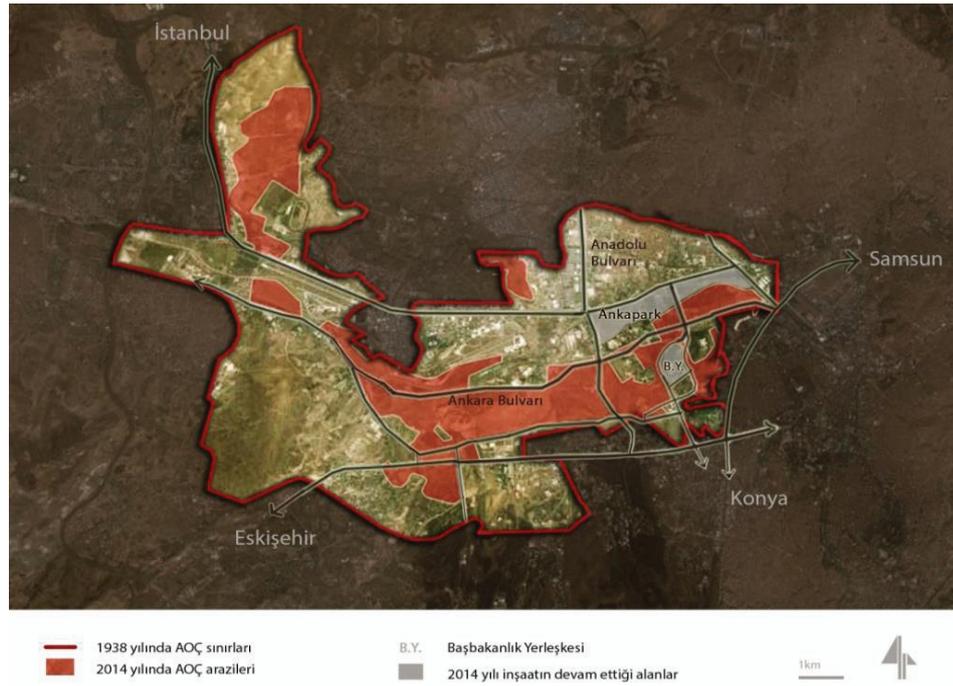


Figure 4.44: Changing boundaries of the AFF Land between 1938 and 2014

Source: Google Earth image, dated: 10.02.2014. Collage work is prepared by the author.

AFF lost approximately its % 7 percent of land property through the destruction process started by the 2010 AFF Conservation Plan. The land losses between 2010 and 2016 constituted the %14 of total land losses, which is in fact representing the great portion of total losses. The attitude towards the AFF Heritage Asset followed a regressive path, in spite of the contemporary planning approaches and existing national and international legislative conservation frameworks. The meaning and significance of AFF is narrated in all planning reports (except 1957 Master Plan), but these narrations do not find place in the conservation plans and plan notes.

Interviews made with planners reveals that between 1970 and 1990 AFF Directorate had open to collaboration with universities for planning the site. The interview with Aytaç İlbeyi (ex-assistant director of AFF) brought into light the qualitative changes in the AFF land which was not worked out in any academic research before. What is also brought by the interview is that the loyalty culture of AFF Directorate could not be sustained after 1950s'. The positive interventions to site could only be done by the personal efforts of certain directors. The same officers, on the other hand, could rent the historic core of AFF to small scale buffets. The interviews with Aytaç İlbeyi,

Halim Perçin and Selçuk Özçelik also bring out that the unplanned interventions towards AFF were realized starting from 1980s' by the central government. The National Cemetery, Atatürk House, and Agriculturalist Atatürk Square are all constructed in this period.

4.11.2. Analysis Findings

Each master plan supplies different scenarios for the future of the AFF Land as Chapter 4 indicates. The planning decisions of those plans carry certain subjectivity in terms of value judgments, attitudes, and planning approaches due to lack of operational guidelines, site management and conservation policies and strategies. In addition to that; neither of those actors, plans, planning attempts or legislative frameworks could draw a comprehensive framework for the conservation of AFF as a heritage asset, as the planning analysis showed. The AFF land, on the other hand, has long been perceived as a 'void', 'large empty lot' or 'valuable commercial estate' by several interest groups. Even master plans and legislative frameworks contributed to the reproduction of the AFF land as a void or empty land. AFF was covering 52,000 decares of land when it was donated by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. The site has started to lose land beginning from 1940s'. Currently, the AFF land is surrounded by the built environment, and lost its two third of land property.

Consequently, Chapter 4 opens up certain discussions and offers significant findings which are critical in achieving a conservation and management framework for AFF Heritage Landscape.

One finding picked out from the planning narrative of AFF is the incoherent relationship between planning process and plan, as well as the incoherent relationship between the master plans and implementation plans.

The product of a planning process¹⁴⁸, in the end, is a written text which should be grounded on a philosophy and rationale; analysis and synthesis; also refers to the

¹⁴⁸ The planning process is composed of certain phases which are analysis, synthesis, scenario building, determination of aim and strategy sets, decision making and design. Analysis is related with

standards, regulations and laws in all scales. Together with the plan notes, the plan is an image of that text which is written by the planning team. For this reason, it is assumed that the plan refers to this text as an ethical obligation. Therefore, the relationship between the text and the image should have a tight and coherent relationship because of the reality that the image is also a legislative tool as soon as it is enacted. In that critical point, the relationship between planning process (text) and the image (together with plan notes) is often broken in the context of Turkey.

In the case of AFF, AFF master plans could not propose a coherent content and ground, although the analysis and synthesis phases identified the particular tangible values and meaning of the site at a greater pace. In other words; the text and plan of each period has always indicated separate priorities, concerns, philosophy and realities. The planning narrative of AFF shows that there has always been a gap between the analysis-synthesis processes and the plan itself. The arguments of the analysis-synthesis phases often refer to the AFF Donation Letter, whereas the plan and planning notes reflects rent-oriented decisions.

The other finding of the chapter is mainly related with the association of the up-scale and implementation plans. The main planning decisions and planning philosophy is often drawn in the master plans. Implementation plans, on the other hand, are the products of another design language owing to its scale. In the case of AFF Heritage Asset, a design guideline could not be developed which would determine, for example the restoration material of softscapes, modes of intervention, the size of water elements, the type and function of new uses and so on. For this reason, every planner and designer prepare their plans within the limits of their landscape imagery, intellectual capacity, value judgment, aesthetics of thinking, attachment to the site, design culture, and design priorities. Therefore, a regulatory framework could not be

understanding the values, potentials, threats and constraints concerning the planning area whereas synthesis refers bringing the analysis findings together through building a network between the components of the analysis. Since both of these works provide a basis for scenario and vision building, they are the most critical phases of planning process. The remaining phases, on the other hand, concerns with the future of the planning area.

drawn that can guide the design/planning team. Consequently, design guidelines and site management plan are needed to articulate master and implementation plans.

CHAPTER 5

CONCLUSION

5.1. Prologue



Figure 5.1: Photographer Louis Camnitzer, “Landscape is an attitude!”, 1979

Source: wikipedia.com

As German photographer Louis Camnitzer stated “landscape is an attitude” of humankind towards nature and communities. We collected seeds, worshipped and ploughed, buried the bodies underneath the earth, war for earth, reclaimed the marshes, shaped the topography, played with earth; we also sold and polluted the earth. Every intervention on nature formed the landscape that we ‘inherited’ from the past but also borrowed from the next generations.

As being our inheritance, Atatürk Forest Farm has multi-layer assets and values which are indicated by the thesis. What this valuable land essentially brought to us are the ideas and ethics that maintain the importance of being a self-sufficient nation, sustaining modern agricultural experiment as an indispensable part of an

economic model, and the appreciation of nature. The conservation of these ideas on the basis of land ethics, on the other hand, is the guarantee of the conservation of socio-spatiality of AFF heritage asset.

From this perspective, this concluding chapter is divided into four main parts that attempt to situate the multi-layer values of AFF in a future scenario. The first part of the chapter interprets the findings of the study retrieved by Chapter 3 and Chapter 4. The following part synthesizes the research findings by bringing a conservation and management framework for the AFF heritage asset. The latter part deals with the limitations of the research. The final part presents recommendations for further studies.

5.2. Findings of the Study

Established as the private property of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in 1925, AFF officially gains 'heritage' status together with its donation to the National Treasury in 1937. However, the demands and desires of stakeholders or interest groups concerning the AFF Land accelerated by the decease of Atatürk in 1938. The land transfers and interventions towards AFF were begun with the transfer of AFF Brewery Site, and have been still continuing since then. Established on 120.000.000 m², the AFF land, today, lost more than half of its land property as well as land unity. In addition to land transfers and rental giveaways, the certain registered built assets of the Farm are demolished starting from 2015. The early days of AFF's history indicates that the enacted plans and planning attempts as well as unplanned interventions, intentionally or unintentionally, resulted in the decay of the AFF Land although it was and still is registered as a 'First Degree Cultural and Natural Asset' in 1998. In that, this thesis examined the planning history of AFF, to bring out the impact of the plans, on the existing situation of the AFF heritage asset. It also identifies the tangible (built, natural and archaeological) and intangible assets of the area. The findings of the thesis presented in the following sections consist of two parts. One part deals with the findings retrieved from the planning history, while the other presents the assets and values of AFF.

5.2.1. Findings from the Planning History of Atatürk Forest Farm

As one of the major part of the thesis, namely the planning history chapter reveals certain unquestioned issues. Those issues are listed as follows:

- By which processes the AFF Landscape transform into a planning value and heritage landscape?
- How the process of obtaining urban and site plans have changed?
- How AFF has affected the development of Ankara's macro-form, as being one of the major components of urban plans?
- How the developments in planning, design and conservation theories effected the conservation of the AFF Land?
- How the tension between planning processes and the desires on the Farm Land affected the future of the AFF Land?
- By which legislations the AFF Land has been conserved and fragmented?
- How the legislative status of AFF can be analyzed?
- What is the relationship between the legislations and assets of AFF?
- Can the legislations be sufficient in conserving the assets, values and land totality of AFF?
- Could the planning experiences successively propose permanent and visionary scenarios and strategies which pay attention to the scale, location, meaning of the Farm as well as development and political pressures on the site?

The planning history examined in this thesis is also the evidence of how the most significant heritage asset of the Republic (with respect to the memory of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and foundation of the Republic) was brought to the future governments in such a defenseless and unoccupied way. As the planning history analysis indicates, decision-makers and planning teams that took part in the planning processes recognize the AFF Land as **a reserve area for urban development and a void** in which several uses could be allocated until and after 2000s. The governments and policy makers fail not only in the internalization of the projections of Atatürk concerning the agricultural revolution but also in the recognition of the components of an independent national economy after Atatürk passed away. Even so,

the problems concerning the conservation of AFF can be examined under three main categories.

Table 5.1: Problems concerning the conservation of AFF

Main Category	Sub-category	Concerning Actors
Legislative Status	- Management Status and Authority	-AFF Directorate -Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock -The Grand National Assembly of Turkey
	-Legislative status of site	-AFF Directorate -Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock -Ministry of Culture and Tourism -Ministry of Environment and Urbanization -Greater Municipality of Ankara
	-Inheritance Status	-AFF Directorate -Ministry of Food, -Agriculture and Livestock -The Grand National Assembly of Turkey
Legislative Framework	-AFF Establishment Law	-AFF Directorate -The Grand National Assembly of Turkey
	-Constitution Law of the Republic of Turkey -The Cultural and Natural Assets Conservation Law	-Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock -Ministry of Culture and Tourism -Ministry of Environment and Urbanization -Greater Municipality of Ankara

Source: Rendered by the author.

Table 5.1. (continued)

Main Category	Sub-category	Concerning Actors
Planning System and Framework	Planning Hierarchy	-AFF Directorate
	Planning Regulations	-The Grand National Assembly of Turkey
	Planning Tools	-Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock
	Planning Approach	-Ministry of Culture and Tourism
	Planning and Ethics	-Ministry of Environment and Urbanization -Greater Municipality of Ankara

Source: Rendered by the author.

One of the main problems derives from the legislative status of the AFF Directorate and the AFF Land. Although the AFF Establishment Law was assumed to enhance the land unity and legislative status of AFF when it was enacted, currently there are certain legal complications based on the management and legislative status of the site.

Stated in the first article of AFF Establishment Law, AFF Directorate as a legal body is an affiliated establishment of Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock. As the main function of AFF is agricultural and food production, the affiliation between them may literally seen appropriate starting from the 1950s. The budget, nominations, commercial activities and investment decisions of AFF Directorate are all prepared and controlled by the Ministry.

The legal status of the site as a First Degree Cultural and Natural Asset is guaranteed mainly by the article 68¹⁴⁹ in the Constitution, the decision of Conservation Board dated 7.5.1998 number 5742 as well as the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets Law. The Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock is the first component

¹⁴⁹ Article 68 set forth that the state is responsible for the conservation of historic, cultural and natural assets and values.

of the authority chain in the enactment of conservation master plans of the site. Further, the plan is offered for consideration to the Conservation Board comprised of the delegates from Ministry of Culture and Tourism, Ministry of Environment and Urbanization, and Ministry of Forest and National Parks. What is conflicting in that authority chain is that, essentially the Ministry of Food, Agriculture and Livestock can enact the Conservation Master Plan of AFF, although recent plans predominantly suggest new recreation areas and uses and are prepared by other authorities.

The conservation master plans (and implementation plans), on the other hand, is prepared by the Greater Municipality of Ankara as regards to the additional article of the AFF Establishment Law dated 21.06.2006. This additional article also legalized the transfer of AFF Zoo area and re-draws framework of the conditions of land transfer. What is legally not fitting here is that a certain and valuable portion of AFF is transferred to the local government through (intervening in the legal content of AFF Establishment Law) an ‘additional article’ for the first time in its legal history. However, as the article 10 suggests, the land transfers could only be done by the enactment of a special law and the decision of Council of Ministers.

As it is summarized above, AFF Directorate is not a self-governing establishment and their rights are quite limited, even the local authority has more rights on the site and assets of AFF. In other words, the management and site management rights of AFF are shared between central and local governments. What is more, the establishment law is also insufficient to sustain the establishment aims of the Farm as well as the conditional donation of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. **Therefore, starting from the donation, the AFF land has always been subject to land speculation contradicting the Donation Letter and the property and heritage rights of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk.** Consequently, the legislative status of AFF will continue to be a threat to the conservation issues of the site if it is not restructured in terms of management, site management and conservation program.

However, it should be remembered that AFF was established as a ‘model farm’ in terms of management, site management, expansion of modern agricultural experiment and techniques, food safety, variety of products, modern spatial

organization and environment, modern agricultural education and modern cultural life. Therefore, the Farm management should regain its mission as a “model” and “modern” Farm of Ankara, Turkey.

Although the above stated laws and ordinances directly or indirectly regulate the presence of the AFF land; together with the conservation master plans, those legislative frameworks do not present long-run strategies, decisions, planning priorities and constraints, design guidelines for shaping the future of the Farm. As an example; who will decide the reclamation of the marshy land in Atatürk Forest Farm? How a highway route which divides the AFF land will be determined? Is it appropriate that a local government is the only authority who can prepare plans and make decisions for the most significant Republican heritage of Turkey? Is there a well-defined legislative bond between the AFF Establishment Law and conservation laws and regulations? Who are the actors of the management and conservation processes with respect to the legislative bond between AFF Law and Conservation Law and Regulations? What type of site (heritage) management model would be utilized for the conservation of Atatürk Forest Farm?

Planning process, on the other hand, constituted the major part of the legislative framework considering the scale, location and meaning of the Farm. But what has given the statutory provision is the plan and planning notes as the final products of planning process. Therefore, the definitions given by the plan and the details explained by the plan notes are the conditions that purported the realization of the planning report. **From this perspective, every planning attempt was an opportunity in the designation of a legislative framework for AFF.** However, none of those plans, just like the AFF Establishment Law, neither were suggesting decisions and strategies for the character of future uses nor were reclaiming lost or transferred lands. Furthermore, the legislative and management frameworks that were assumed to guide master plans could not be set forth. Eventually, those legislative gaps orientated, strengthened and triggered the attitudes against the unity of the AFF land and the desires of developers on its planned and fragmented lands.

Another issue derives from the **incoherency** between planning/design process and plans. The planning or design process, in the end, is a written text which should be grounded on a philosophy and rationale; analysis and synthesis; should also refer to standards, regulations and laws in all scales of plans. Together with the plan notes, the plan itself is an image of that text which is proposed by the planning team. For this reason, it is assumed that the plan refers to this text as an ethical obligation of the team. Therefore, the relationship between the text and the image should have a coherent relationship because of the reality that this image becomes a legislative tool as soon as it is enacted.

Naturally; the text and plan of each period has always indicated separate priorities, concerns, aesthetics of thinking, planning philosophy, planning theory and realities. In the case of Atatürk Forest Farm, none of the AFF master plans could propose a coherent content and basis, although the analysis and synthesis phases of the plans well presented and identified the value and meaning of the site. The planning narrative of AFF shows that there has always been a gap between the **analysis-synthesis processes and the plan** itself. The arguments of the analysis-synthesis phases often refer the AFF Donation Letter, whereas the plan and planning notes reflects rent-oriented decisions.

The other issue is mainly related with the articulation of the master and implementation plans. The main planning decisions and planning philosophy is often represented by the master plans. Implementation plans, on the other hand, are assumed to be the products of sub-scenarios which are driven by the macro-scale decisions. Although they present separate detailing procedure and priorities owing to scale; they should be articulated by using design and planning tools to achieve coherency, continuity and common language. The **operational guidelines and coding** are the main tools to supply an integrated framework. They are not only efficient tools of articulation but also proactive agents in enhancing and reflecting the character of conservation assets, adapting modes of intervention, identifying the conditions of historic and asset integrity as well as orienting the imagery and underpinning the role of designers. These tools are the guarantee of achieving objective decisions and scientifically grounded designs and implementation plans. In

the case of Atatürk Forest Farm, there is not a design/operational guideline. As the planning history of AFF shows; the restoration material of softscapes, the size of water elements, the type, scale and function of new uses has always been the products of subjective decisions. Every planner and designer prepare plans within the limits of their landscape imagery, intellectual capacity, value judgment, aesthetics of thinking, attachment to the site, and design culture. There is no regulatory framework that guides the planning/design team to state what is appropriate or not, what is true or wrong. Consequently, operational guidelines are needed to provide articulation and coherency between the ideas drawn by up-scale and implementation plans.

To sum up, lack of sufficient legislative framework, and lack of well identified legislative status, site management policy and conservation policy obstructed the control of planned or unplanned interventions towards the AFF land. The actors took part in the early phases of the management and planning processes, on the other hand, could not recognize the value of the farmland and foresee the threats which would emerge in the long-run. As a result, neither legislative management frameworks nor opposing parties evolved against the decay of spatial unity and meaning-loss of AFF. Consequently, the planning experiences examined in this thesis all remained as missed opportunities in drawing legislative, management and conservation frameworks for AFF. Moreover, they all represent the above identified coherency and articulation problems.

In spite of above summarized problems, **Chapter 4 reveals that the planning history of the Farm is a unique experience** starting from the establishment period of the Farm. The uniqueness of this experience depends mainly on the establishment aims of the Farm as well as the contributions of planners, architects, landscape architects, Farm workers and Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. This dissertation considers this planning experience as an intangible value by which next generations of planners and designers can have outlook when approaching heritage assets as well as place-making.

Table 5.2: Features of Ankara and AFF Master Plans as unique planning experiences

PLANS	LANDSCAPE CATEGORY	FUNCTION	PL. APPROACH	URBAN FORM and AFF	PROPERTY STATUS
1924 Master Plan, by C.C. Lörcher	-	Outer-city farm	Culturalist	Out of the plan borders, compact urban form	Private
Gazi Mustafa Kemal, 1925-1937	Modern Landscape, Productive landscape, Public weal based landscape	Republican icon, social space and reform, agricultural production, reclaimed landscape, education	Culturalist	Compact urban form	Private
1934 AFF Site Plan; by E.A. Egli, Not enacted	Monumental and Modern Landscape, Baroque garden approach	Social space, park, icon		Out of the compact urban form	Private
1937 Master Plan 1/10000 scale, AFF Site Plan 1/5000 scale; By H. Jansen, Enacted 1934	Modern farm and landscape	Component of urban form, Cultural space, Settlement area,	Culturalist	West portion of the compact urban form	Private
1957 Master Plan; by R.Yücel and R. UYBADİN	Open space, void	A void for transferring open space uses, a buffer zone	Culturalist	West portion of the compact urban form	PUBLIC
1978 AFF Plan (1/25000, 1/5000). By BAMAP, Oral Vural, Giovanni Astengo. Enacted in 1980	Heritage of Atatürk, Green space Productive landscape	Experimental agriculture, recreation-touristic area	Comprehensive	AFF is a rural extension within city which is developing towards west	Public
1990 Master Plan; prepared by BAMAP, 1/50000 scale, enacted in 1980	Rural Extension, Green instrument	Planning tool: macro-form component, experimental agriculture and recreation	Comprehensive planning approach	AFF is a rural extension within city which is developing towards west	Public

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.2. (Continued)

PLANS	LANDSCAPE CATEGORY	FUNCTION	PL. APPROACH	URBAN FORM and AFF	PROPERTY STATUS
1984 AFF Culturepark Master Plan; by Turgay Ateş, Yüksel Öztan, Halim Perçin. 1/2000 scale.	Green space Natural landscape Cultural Landscape	Park-recreation Cultural park	Environmental ist Culturalist	AFF is at the geometric center of city	Public
2015 STRUCTURE PLAN, Middle East Technical University, Not enacted	-	AFF as establishment	Structure planning	AFF is at the geometric center of city which have satellite components	Public
2023 Ankara Master Plan, by Greater Municipality of Ankara, enacted.	Green structure and Instrument	Conservation Site,	Incrementalist	AFF is at the geometric center of city which have satellite components	Public / Conservation area, 1. Degree Natural Site
2006 AFF Conservation Master Plan, by Greater Municipality of Ankara, enacted, not implemented and cancelled in 2010.	-	Urban development area, Recreation, Agriculture	Conservation Master Plan	AFF is at the geometric center of city	Public / Conservation area, 1. Degree Natural Site
2010 AFF Conservation Master Plan, by Greater Municipality of Ankara, partially cancelled.	-	Urban development area, Recreation, Agriculture	Conservation Master Plan	AFF is at the geometric center of city	Public / Conservation area, 1. Degree Natural Site

Source: Rendered by the author

The first opportunity concerning the conservation of AFF emerged as a result of a need for a new urban plan in 1957. This new urban plan was obtained by a planning competition. The jury members were among the famous planners of the period,

namely Luigi Piccinato and Leslie Patrick Abercrombie, representing culturalist planning approach. The major opportunity of the planning study was deriving from the fact that the west of AFF and Ankara had not been occupied yet. Therefore, the periphery of AFF was not covered by urban uses and the boundary condition and forest coverage of the farm land still open to improvement. Moreover, the farmland was being supported by an agricultural corridor extending along the east-west direction. However, the winning planning team could neither recognize these potentials nor foresaw the future risks concerning the increasing land value of the area and scale of the farmland. Eventually, they used this opportunity by conceptualizing the AFF land as a buffer zone between the city center and new industrial estates; and suggested large size uses (such as Olympic Village) which did not represent the establishment aims of the Farm- underlined in the Donation Letter. It should be noted that, the AFF Establishment Law enacted in 1950 was also contributing to this process, due to the fact that it was only stating the conditions of land transfers rather than providing or at least referring to the principles concerning the planning and design process.

Until 1970s, the uses within the Farm land were mainly regulated by the AFF Directorate in an unplanned way. One of the interventions was the second marsh reclamation project that started in 1961 and ended in 1964. The project area (as a sequence of AFF stream region) was at the west of AFF Zoo, and begun to be a malaria threat to the city. After the reclamation, certain amount of poplar trees was planted as a means of phytoremediation. Moreover, the historic core begun to 'urbanize' not only by the transfer of barns and poultries but also by the injection of self-service buffets and restaurants of private investors in the 1980s'. The barns in Çakırlar, Tahar, Boğaz districts begun to demolished in 1970s' due to the rapid urbanization.

Among the planning experiences, the BAMAP period was the first one which attempted to identify the potentials of the farmland to a large extent. The Bureau received consultancy from Giovanni Astengo (who was a famous Italian town and conservation planner) both for the preparation of Ankara Master Plan and AFF Master Plan during the 1970s'. By this way, the team presented "1974 AFF Report"

which comprises site analysis and alternative future scenarios for Atatürk Forest Farm to the Municipality of Ankara. This significant report was emphasizing the “**experiential farming, recreation potentials**” as well as “**environmental quality and macro-form generator**” roles of AFF. After four years, BAMAP and architect Oral Vural prepared 1/25000 scale environmental plan and 1/5000 scale plan for AFF in 1978. The 1/5000 scale plan focusing on the historic core of the Farm was the second planned intervention to the area after a long period of time. As stated in Chapter 4, the only planned intervention as regards the Farm was done by Hermann Jansen and Ernst Egli in its establishment period. Enacted in 1980, the 1978 AFF Plan suggested new constructions and land-use decisions which contradicted both the 1974 AFF Report and Atatürk’s Donation Letter. In addition to that, 1/5000 plan offered over-designed large scale water surfaces on the first degree agricultural land. Not only the planning report and sub-scale plan decisions are incoherent, but also the design ideas reflect certain subjectivity which further effected the implementation scale plans. The certain positive decisions of the plan, on the other hand, were the identification of the vehicle and pedestrian entrances to the area, maintaining the agricultural product market, and conservation of historic built assets. Consequently, the planning attempt did not pay attention strategy development for the implementation of the plans, further plan amendments and risks, as well as setting out principles for the reclamation of transferred and rented lands. Also, the planning team was interested more in designing the area rather than developing a design criteria or guideline. By the enactment of 1990 Ankara Master Plan in 1980, certain parcels of AFF were transferred to different public institutions which were The State Cemetery (which previously comprised the Karadeniz pool and its garden), Turkish Coal Industry Storehouse, Ankara Wholesale Market, and Balgat Neighborhood Bazaar. There were also unplanned interventions which were the construction of Atatürk House, Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial and Square, extension of Marmara Hotel building, and Ankara Intercity Bus Terminal during 1980s’.

The following plan, namely **1982 AFF Culturepark Plan** is the implementation (sub-scale) plan of 1978 AFF Master Plan and was prepared by the order of President Kenan Evren. Prepared by a group of experts made up of landscape architects and an urban designer, the plan aimed to represent the general characteristics of the

culturalist-environmentalist design approaches of the period. Although there were gardens in the farm settlement, AFF area was defined as a park for the first time in its planning history by this plan. However, the plan did not utilize the main principles of culturalist –environmentalist landscape planning such as native planting, smart water management techniques, and stream rehabilitation. The excessive use of artificial water surfaces as major design component of the site as well as increased parking lot areas, unfortunately, could not contribute to the improvement of AFF heritage assets. The novelties of the plan, on the other hand, were the regulation and separation of vehicular and pedestrian movements within the area; improvement of service facilities of AFF zoo; design emphasis on the historic axis as well as a new museum building.

The 1978 AFF Master Plan and 1982 AFF Culturepark Master Plan were not implemented due to the fact that the AFF administration of the period hindered the process. It was supposed that the administrative staff would be reconfigured owing to land speculations if the plans were started to be implemented.

In 1992, the entire AFF Land was registered as a Natural and Historic Conservation Site, which indeed can be assumed as a turning point towards the conservation of the Farm land. Many built assets were also identified and registered during 1990s'. However, in spite of site registration, there were no efforts by specialists or AFF Directorate to prepare conservation and management plans as well as design guidelines for the Farm. This period of inertia ended with the transfer of planning rights of AFF from central government to local government in 2006 and resulted in the start of 'AFF Conservation and Development Master Plan' period. There are two conservation plans prepared by the Municipality of Ankara. The first one, dated 2007, is not implemented as a result of public oppositions and juridical decisions. The second one, dated 2010, is the sub-scale plan of 2023 Ankara Master Plan, and refers to the Donation Letter of Atatürk. However, the planning decisions and planning report is totally incoherent; the plan suggests the demolition of industrial heritages of Ankara which are the AFF Brewery, Cartridge Factory; and also suggests new highways dividing the AFF land into two parts along the railway line which indeed do not take place in the 2023 Ankara Master Plan; enlargement and

regeneration of Zoo; establishment of R&D. As other previous plans had done before, 2010 AFF Conservation Plan also does not bring out a conservation and management framework and strategies. It also lacks asset and value identification although Turkey assigned certain heritage and landscape conventions, and there are domestic conservation frameworks concerning the preparation of plans. Currently, significant built assets of AFF are being demolished in order to construct the new Presidency Campus and its peripheral road network, and Ankapark (composed of a theme park and enlarged zoo area) in an unplanned and illegal ways. To sum up, the process that begun in 2010 is essentially against the conservation of the AFF Land.

In conclusion, the contribution of planning and design in place-making and heritage conservation is realized only if the process is built on the **heritage ethics, land ethics as well as heritage values and assets**. A place sustains its being/existence only if the origin(s) of that place can be conserved and adapted.

5.2.2. Findings from the Value and Asset Identifications

The value identification of AFF heritage asset is studied with regard to the AFF Donation Letter dated 1937, archival documents, existing environmental indicators, conservation planning reports, and state conservation inventories. The values identified within the boundaries of AFF heritage site are ‘*memory*’, ‘*cognitive*’, ‘*social infrastructure*’, ‘*scientific/technological*’, ‘*economic*’, and ‘*legislative status and establishment*’ values.

a) Memory Value:

As Chapter 3 indicates, the intangible values of AFF mainly depend on memory and associative values. The memory values are not only observable in the historic core of AFF through the architectural/built components, but also documented by the AFF Booklets, biographical studies, photographic and visual materials as well as planning documents. The memory value, on the other hand, is composed of commemorative, historic, symbolic and age values. The commemorative values have direct relationships with the founder of the Republic, namely Mustafa Kemal Atatürk and

Republican Revolutions. Established in the early Republican Period, the AFF Land also reflects the history of Republican Revolutions which focus on agricultural and industrial revolution, societal and cultural modernization, and civic and urban revolutions. For this reason, the AFF land as a whole has become the symbol and icon of revolutions starting from its establishment period. Publicized and introduced by *Hakimiyet-i Milliye* newspaper, *La Turki Kemaliste* periodical, city guides, and documentaries of the period; AFF symbolizes the new codes of civil life, as well as the modernization of agricultural production and urban environments. Founded in 1925, the Farm Directorate and settlement is one of the oldest Republican Heritage.

Table 5.3: Memory Values of AFF

<i>Commemorative</i>	Commemoration of the founder of the Republic, Mustafa Kemal Atatürk; Commemoration of Republican Revolutions
<i>Historic</i>	History of Republican Revolutions History of Agricultural and Industrial Revolution
<i>Symbolic</i>	Symbol of Agricultural Revolution Symbol of Land Revolution Symbol of Cultural Modernization Symbol of Urban and Green Revolution
<i>Age value</i>	Since the Farm was established in 1925 -Age value of built assets -Age value of landscape components

Source: Rendered by the author

b) Cognitive Value

Table 5.4: Cognitive Values of AFF

<i>Associative</i>	-Associates past and future: model for future agricultural experiments -Component of urban identity -Land ethic and nature appreciation
<i>Experiential</i>	Owing to geology, hydrology, fauna, flora, archaeological remains -scenic, -aesthetic, -inspirational

Source: Rendered by the author

The cognitive values of AFF are examined under two categories which are associative and experiential values. The associative value indicates not only what values and concepts are attributed to existing and demolished assets by the society but also what values and concepts are evoked by AFF for the future. The association, in that sense, can enhance the relationship between past values and future options. In other words, AFF still has the potential of being a model farm, productive landscape and recreation area regarding its built and living assets. Although the techniques of agricultural production have altered in the course of time by the invention of new technologies and theories; agriculture is still the major component of human survival. In such a framework, the practices inherited from AFF heritage landscape are still valid and open to contributions to agricultural research and development.

Another association derives from the construction of urban identity. As urban plans, national newspapers, international periodicals, travel guides of the period, and biographical studies presented in Chapter 3 and 4 indicate; the AFF land has always been one of the components of urban identity. Thanks to its location, scale and geomorphologic character; the Farm is one of the observable elements of Ankara urban landscape. Moreover, the recreation and cultural services such as museums, registered historic buildings and archaeological assets of the Farm also strengthen its identity value. The AFF Directorate, on the other hand, has become a **national**

brand starting from its establishment. The AFF products, currently, is sold in several markets as well as sales offices of AFF. Therefore, the brand value of AFF also contributes the urban identity of Ankara.

There are also academic studies mapping and situating the image and memory values of Ankara. As one of them, Eraydın (2014) identifies 188 districts as parts of urban image through the 523 cognitive maps and 731 questionnaires she conducted in Ankara. AFF, on the other hand, evokes positive meanings that are directly associated with the identity and image of the city. Although cognitive mapping is an open ended process and one may not allocate enough time to map, the numbers of cognitive maps situating AFF are 74, which are quite significant indeed.

Table 5.5: Correlation analysis of positive meanings and cognitive maps

District	Symbolic Identity Memory	Park Open space	Like	Function	Frequency of positive meanings
Atatürk Forest Farm	33	43	21	3	74

Source: Eraydın, Z. (2014)“The Global Image of the City: Impacts of Place Branding on the Image of Ankara”, METU Faculty of Architecture, Unpublished PhD Dissertation Thesis, Ankara.

As the table indicates, the great majority of the respondents attaches AFF positive meanings and refers to it as the symbolic, identity and memory component of urban image. They also evaluate the AFF land as a park and open space, although very small portion of the Farm is open to public. Their evaluations, on the one hand, indicate the significance of green area as an image component of the city as Eraydın (2014) suggested. On the other hand, it may compensate for the green area (social infrastructure) needs of the inhabitants of Ankara. The minority of respondents emphasizes the functional value of AFF as a farm settlement. It may indicate that the production facilities and function of AFF do not construct a powerful urban image for the respondents. The transfer of production facilities from AFF to other cities and injection of several commercial uses such as fast food buffets to the historic core explain how the main function of AFF, namely production, was forgotten. In addition

to that, there is a time dimension in value association as regards the population dynamics such as age. The generation experienced the Farm before 1970s may be well aware of the symbolic, memory, functional and social infrastructure values of AFF as a whole; whereas the generation afterwards (such as those born in 1980s) may not recognize those values as a whole as a result of the change of use in the Farm; variation of cultural attractions, increase in the commercial facilities and rapid urbanization. To sum up, the questionnaire results are supporting the findings of the thesis:

- AFF is associated with urban identity and memory
- AFF is recognized as park or green area
- The main function of AFF, namely production, has been forgotten

AFF heritage landscape has certain scenic, aesthetic, inspirational and experiential values owing to its scale, location in the city, natural, archaeological and cultural values and landscape character. Together with university campuses (namely METU and Hacettepe University) AFF is a significant area in the city center for nature experimentation within the context of exploration, education and production. Since children and society were experiencing agricultural production as part of a site management policy of the Farm in the 1930s'; from children to elderly all people of the city should still have right to demand agricultural and natural experimentation within the boundaries of AFF. It is one of the components of the AFF Donation Letter as well as establishment aims of AFF. Recently, experimental urban farms are expanding throughout the world in order to raise awareness towards nature appreciation and agricultural production as well as to bring up healthy, happy, productive generations and communities. Those ideas, on the other hand, were already explored by Mustafa Kemal Atatürk in 1925. AFF is one of the oldest examples of contemporary urban farms.



Figure 5.2: The Kids Farm in the USA.

Source: www.gloriousorganics.com/kidsfarmcamp Last accessed: April 2015. Children are experimenting the nature through exploration, education and production.

The scenic and inspirational values of AFF forms the major part of the AFF heritage landscape. Extending along the west section of historic core of AFF, the slopes, steppes, natural vegetation, fresh air and the water structures such as Ankara Stream and Boğaz Lake are the main components of scenic, inspirational and experiential values of AFF as the site survey and asset identification shows. So, AFF landscape is not a void, but a valuable **experiential** landscape since it is located at the geometric center of the populated capital city. Site observations and photographic documents are also the evidences of that fact. AFF Landscape spontaneously becomes an attraction area of the urbanites, although it is not designed by any design team. **What makes AFF unique and significant for the urban community is that AFF landscape is the only natural landscape in the city center.**



Figure 5.3: Boğaz Region, AFF.

Source: panaromio.com. The young generations of Ankara experiencing the scenic values of AFF Heritage Landscape. Photographed by: Ahmet Soyak.

c) Social Infrastructure Value

Table 5.6: Social Infrastructure Values

<i>Environmental value</i>	Environmental quality generator of Ankara, owing to scale and location; AFF valley system, flora and fauna structure; AFF hydrological system
<i>Recreational value</i>	Recreation potential for introducing people of the city to ‘cultural, historic, natural, experimental’ forms of recreation deriving from its landscape components (natural topographical character, flora structure), cultural amenities such as museums and other registered buildings, farm products, productive landscape, archaeological assets
<i>Educational Value</i>	Education of all ages in the basis of culture, history, archaeological assets, agriculture, biology, ecology, finance, land ethics.

Source: Rendered by the author

d) Scientific/Technological Value

The planning value of AFF mainly derives from the inheritance of the works of contemporary planners. They represent different periods of landscape and urban planning. They contributed to the conceptualization and conservation of AFF Heritage Landscape. According to planning reports that are prepared for AFF, the Farm was conceptualized as the heritage of Atatürk and Republican Revolution, macro-form instrument, recreation and agricultural area, memorial place, open space element, natural component, and culturepark.

Table 5.7: Scientific and Technological Values

<i>Planning Value</i>	<p>The heritage of famous foreign planners and architects Hermann Jansen, Giovanni Astengo,</p> <p>The tangible and intangible heritages of our generation of planners Haluk Alatan, Özcan Altaban, Selçuk Özdemir, Turgay Ateş, Yüksel Öztan</p> <p>Reflection of 20th century post-war landscape planning and town planning ideas</p> <p>Understanding the theoretical development of planning and landscape planning thought both in Turkey and international level.</p> <p>Understanding the values and assets of AFF: HERITAGE of Atatürk and Republican Revolution, the macro-form instrument, open space element, natural component, culturepark</p>
<i>Architectural Value</i>	<p>The heritage of famous foreign architect namely Ernst Arnold Egli;</p> <p>The heritage of our generation of architects and artists architect Ahmet Burhanettin Tamcı, architect Ertan Balin, architect Özgür Ecevit, Sculptist Burhan Alkar</p> <p>The heritage of no-name architect who played a significant role in the institutionalization of architecture in Turkey</p> <p>Aesthetic, stylistic and technical values of existing built and demolished built components, There are 19 registered built assets</p> <p>Reflection of architectural technology and materials utilized in the late Ottoman Period (historic barns)</p>
<i>Biological and Ecological Value</i>	Flora and fauna structure, soil structure
<i>Archaeological Value</i>	Existence of registered archaeological sites

Source: Rendered by the author

AFF also presents set of architectural values deriving from the architects who took part in the formation of architectural education and culture in Turkey as well as the architectural products which are the first representatives of national and international architectural styles in Ankara and Turkey. The construction and demolition of architectural assets show variety in terms of scale, time and context. Therefore, four intervention periods to these assets are identified.

The first period is the Establishment period of AFF covers the years 1925-1937 when AFF was a private property. The assets belonging to this period were constructed by the demand of Atatürk. The built assets constructed between 1925 and 1926 by Philip-Holzman Construction Firm are the products of rapid construction period of AFF settlement. Remaining built assets are designed by the architect Ernst Egli beginning from 1928. The main form of historical core and west corridor were shaped during the establishment years. The history of the assets, on the other hand, clearly expresses the care about quality of life and production in the creation of a modern farm settlement and urban open place. This period ended with the donation of AFF to the state treasury.

The second period begins with the Donation of the Farm to State Treasury in 1937 and ends in 1980, Coup d'état. After Atatürk passed away, land transfers to certain public institutions and Military gained pace. Until the enactment of AFF Establishment Law in 1950, 7.421.817 m² of land was transferred. However, the Law increased the amount of the land transfers with greater pace. Between 1950 and 1980, total amount of land losses reached 12.962.260 m² and those lands were given to housing cooperatives, military use, public institutions, technical infrastructure and private investors¹⁵⁰. The built assets of AFF, on the other hand, were conserved and additional assets such as Milk factory were constructed. Beginning from 1950', public industrial estates started to establish in the AFF land through land transfers. Among them Gazi Cartridge Factory, Sugar Factory, Ankara Agricultural Silos were registered as conservation sites in 1990s. Therefore, those industrial estates are not allowed to increase amount of built area, and also responsible for the maintenance of

¹⁵⁰ Source: AOÇ SAYIŞTAY RAPORU, dated: 2012.

living components of AFF within their boundaries. This research, on the other hand, does not focus on 1950s industrial estates as built heritage assets of AFF. Although the industrial estates are not established in accordance with the Donation Letter, they became industrial heritages of Ankara in the course of time.¹⁵¹

The third period started with the 1980 Military Intervention. During this period, AFF faced with various unplanned interventions and planning decisions which resulted in the loss of large land pieces, such as Ankara Intercity Terminal, Balgat District Community Bazaar, State Cemetery, and Ankara Wholesale Market. Although there were planning attempts to conserve the AFF Land, the plans were not implemented. These voluntary planning attempts are introduced in the planning history chapter.

The fourth and the last period begins with the transfer of planning rights of the AFF Land to the Municipality of Ankara, and still continues. This period resulted not only in the loss of large land pieces but also in the demolition of significant built assets which were constructed and planned in the early establishment period.

Table 5.8: The Inventory of Existing Built Properties of AFF

Built assets of Establishment Period	Dated	Registration Date/Number	Architect/Firm	Current Use	Property	Condition
German Embassy Guest House	1924 (imported)	02/06/1992, by the decision of A.K.V.T.V.K.K., numbered 2436	Philip Holzmann Construction Firm	Guest House	AFF	Restorated Refunctioned
Plan Form of Historic Core	1925-1937	not registered	Herman Jansen, Ernst Egli		AFF	

Source: Rendered by the author

¹⁵¹ For more information about the registered and unregistered industrial estates see: Küreli, Ece, (2013) “Ankara Endüstri Mirasının Belgelemesi, Haritalanması ve Ön Değerlendirmesi”, unpublished M.A. Dissertation, Gazi University, Ankara.

Table 5.8. (Continued)

Built assets of Establishment Period	Dated	Registration Date/Number	Architect/Firm	Current Use	Property	Condition
Gazi Train Station	1926	02.06.1992, by A.K.V.T.V.K.K. decision number 2436 *2003,DOCOMO MO	Ahmed B.Tamcı	Restaurant	AFF	Restorated
The Historic AFF Bridge	1926	1997	-	Bridge	Public	Renovated
AFF Museum and Gallery Hall (Wine Factory)	1925-1936	*1997	Unknown	Museum	AFF	Restorated in 1960s
Söğütözü Groove, Atatürk House (Koliba House), Guard Building	1926	27.07.2000, the decision of A.K.V.T.V.K.K., numbered 6920	-	Museum	Public	Renovated
Karadeniz Swimming Pool	1931	-	Philip Holzmann Construction Firm	Monument, pool	National Greveyard (land transfer)	Refunctioned
10. th Year Primary School	1933	19.03.2004, A.K.V.T.V.K.K. decision, number 9033	Ernst Egli	school	Ministry of Education	
Post Office	1934	*1997	Unknown (Ministry of Settlement and Public Works)	Restaurant	AFF	Refunctioned
AFF Provost Guard	1934		Unknown (Ministry of Settlement and Public Works)	Police Station	AFF	Active

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.8. (Continued)

Built assets of Establishment Period	Dated	Registration Date/Number	Architect/Firm	Current Use	Property	Condition
Turkish Bath	1936-1938	30.09.1988, A.K.T.V.K.K. decision, number 463	Ernst Egli		AFF	
Railway Culvert	1920s'	-	Unknown		AFF	-
Brewery	1937	*1998	Ernst Egli		Sümer Holding (land transfer)	Refunctio ned
Worker's Housing Compound	1937	*1997	Ernst Egli		AFF	Refunctio ned Partially demolishe d
Administrative Quarter	1937	*1997	Ernst Egli		AFF	Restored
AFF Restaurant	1937-2013		1992		AFF	Restored , rented
ASSETS BUILT AFTER 1937	Date	Registration Date/Number	Architect/Firm	Current Use	Property	Condition
Milk Factory	1957	*1997	Unknown German Firm		AFF	Active, good
ASSETS BUILT AFTER 1980	Date	Registration Date/Number	Architect/Firm	Current Use	Property	Condition
Atatürk House Museum	1981	02.06.1992, by A.K.V.T.V.K.K., number 2436	Ankara Chamber of Trade		Ministry of Culture	Good, active
Agriculturalist Atatürk Memorial	1981	13.07.1994 by A.K.V.T.V.K.K., number 3591	B.Alkar, Y. Öztan		Ministry of Culture	
State Cemetery	1988		Özgür Ecevit, Ekrem Gürenli		Ministry of Culture	

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.9: The Inventory of Demolished Built Properties of AFF

Asset	Lifespan	Architect/Firm	Registration	Property	Location
Numune Farm	1929-1980s	Unknown	-	AFF	Etimesgut District
Boğaz Stockbreeding Farm	1929-unknown	Unknown	-	AFF	Boğaz District
Kuleli Mansion	1925-1930s	Philip Holzmann Construction Firm	-	AFF	Historic Core
Beer Factory Housing Compound	1944-2013	Unknown	-	TTA	Historic Core
Beer Park	1937-Unknown	Hermann Jansen	-	TTA	Historic Core
Maintenance and Storage Buildings	1930-2010	Philip Holzmann Construction Firm	1992	AFF	Historic Core, South of Winehouse
Marmara Pool	1926-2016	Unknown	-	MIT	Historic Core
Marmara Mansion	1930-2016	Ernst Egli	14.10.1972, by the decision of Ankara G.E.E.A.Y.K. number 6691	-	Historic Core
AFF Zoo	19-- -2015	AFF	1992	AFF	Historic Core
Marmara Hotel	1955-2013		-	PRIVATE	Historic Core

Source: Rendered by the author

e) Economic value

The economic value of AFF has two facets which are the ‘market value’ and ‘non-market value’. Economic value of heritage site refers to the modes of site utilization such as reserve or resource. Use value depends on the direct valuation of the services by those who wish to use them as ‘private goods’. Non-use value, on the other hand, is identified by “*the value placed upon a range of non-rival and non-excludable*

public-good characteristics typically possessed by cultural heritage” (Serageldin, 1999).

Although seemingly categorically separated, these two value types are in close relationship with each other due to the establishment aims of AFF specified in the Donation Letter. As maintained in Chapter 3 and Chapter 4, the establishment aims of AFF are ‘*cultivating the land, beautifying the landscape in which they were founded, providing relaxation areas and open spaces for the community, providing safe and delicious food for the community*’. As the Donation Letter indicates the market and non-market values of AFF should be recognized together.

Table 5.10: Economic values of Atatürk Forest Farm

Use (Market) Value	Brand value of AFF Directorate, Sales value
Non-use (non-market) Value	Existence, Bequest, Option values

Source: Rendered by the author

Measurable in economic terms, the market value of AFF is based on the brand and sales values. **AFF is still one of the acknowledged brands of Ankara**, since the first modern and national milk and milk products, wine, beer were produced in the Farm. It also represents the industrialization in agriculture and food production that began by the establishment of the Farm. The other major component of the brand value of AFF is the memory of ATATÜRK who is the founder of the Farm.

AFF, as the only public establishment providing services in agricultural sector, and also is active in agriculture, food industry and service sectors, sustains %83,6 of its activities by owners’ equity. In the last 5 years, AFF closed all economic periods with profit, and it increased profit approximately four times in 2015. As one of the indicators of market value, the purchase power of the establishment shows increasing trend. As the table below indicates the purchase power of the AFF Directorate is increased during five year period.

Table 5.11: Reception of the goods and service procurement between 2011 and 2015

	2011 (million TL)	2012 (million TL)	2013 (million TL)	2014 (million TL)	2015 (million TL)
Reception of the goods	32.370	43.207	62.713	57.565	47.015
Service procurement	2.096	2.635	6.033	8.301	7.190

Source: TC SAYIŞTAY BAŞKANLIĞI, 2015, Kamu İşletmeleri 2015 Yılı Genel Raporu, p:169.

Table 5.12: Types and Amounts of AFF Products between 2011 and 2015.

Type of Product	Unit	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	(%) share in total production of Turkey, 2015
Wheat	ton	514	158	541	88	85	0,0004
Dry clover	ton	152	-	160	-	-	
Pasture grass	ton	74	31	22	-	-	
Green clover	ton	81	128	-	-	-	
Nursery tree	number	-	16.741	14.110	22.506	16.365	
Foliage plant	number	83.752	29.847	132.391	70.853	72.322	
Milk	1000 lt	7.127	10.656	13.825	13.899	11.517	0,910
Ayran	1000 lt	767	907	1.005	977	882	0,162
Yoghurt	ton	3.788	5.248	6.240	5.641	4.185	0,387
Butter	ton	136	201	206	174	160	
Ice cream	ton	588	722	589	619	689	
White cheese	ton	170	242	247	141	93	
Yellow cheese	ton	75	110	133	94	80	
Powder milk	ton	141		96	0	0	
Honey	ton	273	208	220	232	232	

Table 5.12: (Continued)

Type of Product	Unit	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	(%) share in total production of Turkey, 2015
Wine	1000 lt	25	8	8	15	0	
Tomato juice	1000 lt	100	68	75	37	189	
Fruit juice	1000 lt	309	329	399	289	289	
Vinegar	1000 lt	4		8	5	10	
Molasses	ton	5	7	12	11	5	
Tomato sauce	ton	30	12	13	16	17	
Sesame paste	ton	4	7	18	16	10	
Pickle	ton	100	90	88	91	99	

Source: TC SAYIŞTAY BAŞKANLIĞI, 2015, Kamu İşletmeleri 2015 Yılı Genel Raporu, p:171.

As the table figures out, AFF is an active shareholder in food industry sector. The milk and milk products have significant shares in the total production of Turkey. The net sales of AFF is 62,2 million TL in 2015. The %84,6 percentage of the sales depend on milk and milk products, and %12,7 percentage of the total sales is shared among honey, fruit juice, pickle. The remaining portion is shared between herbal products (%2,1) and plant such as nursery tree, foliage plant (%0,7). Consequently, the brand value is strengthened by the sales value.

In 2015, the total area of AFF is measured as 33.256.000 m², and 375.000 m² of this region reserved for wheat production. Contrary to food products, the agricultural production shows a decreasing trend as the table indicates. Regarding its scale and location, AFF has a great real estate or land value. Although the market value comprises land value, this dissertation takes a critical position about this value category. As examined in Chapter 4, both decision makers, AFF Administration as well as local and central government have utilized the site in accordance with real

estate dynamics and land speculation. This dissertation, on the other hand, advocates the re-unification of transferred, rented and remaining lands in order to protect and conserve the Farm in its spatial unity. It should be remembered that spatial fragmentation not only resulted in the loss of certain heritage values but also encourages public and private actors' demand for land as well as land speculation.

The total amount of agricultural areas and production of Turkey also displays a decreasing trend. Until 1980s, having a self-sufficient economy constituted great part of governmental discourse and policy. The agricultural products of Turkey were exported to several world countries. Currently, Turkey 'imports' 98 types of agricultural products from 103 countries in spite of its abundant soil reserves which has been cultivated since 3500 years ago in Göbeklitepe Ancient Settlement, Turkey. According to the data obtained by TUIK (State Statistic Institute), the total agricultural land of Turkey decreased from 24.314.710 hectares to 20.578.638 hectares between 1995 and 2013. From 1998 to 2013, six million producers gave up the agricultural production and migrated to populated cities. Starting from 2000s, State banned the use of native/domestic seeds in Turkey as a result of economic dependency and pressure of GMO (Genetically Modified Organism) lobbies. The use of GMO seeds not only resulted in the loss of native seed reserve but also soil dependency to the GMO seeds. The European Council, on the other hand, argues that humankind will meet a tremendous famine starting from 2020.

Keeping in mind the above mentioned agricultural statistics, Turkey is also under the risk of **anticipated famine**. Consequently, AFF still offers an opportunity in the development of an agricultural policy of Turkey. Although the AFF land is not appropriate for edible agricultural production in the short run due to the river and air pollution, AFF can be a model in the establishment of agricultural R&D in Central Anatolia.



Figure 5.4: “Wheatfield- A Confrontation: Battery Park Landfill” by Agnes Denes, Downtown Manhattan, 1982.

Source: <http://www.agnesdenesstudio.com/WORKS7.html>

Non-market value, contrary to sales value, **refers to the recognition and approaches of society towards heritage site.** Therefore, non-market values are not measurable in market transactions due to the fact that no market exists for their exchange (Throsby, 2012). Non-market value have three subcategories namely existence, bequest and option (Mason, 2002).

Existence value is an ontological category in a sense that people attach value to the existence of the heritage site even though they may not utilize it as a service. The existence value is valid due to the venerable memory of Atatürk and Republican Revolution as well as the acknowledgement of the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets Law. Furthermore, the associative value of the Farm also supports the existence value since the unoccupied lands of the Farm are being for scenic and nature experimentation.

Option value refers to people’s ‘wish to preserve the option that they or others might consume the asset’s services at some future time’. The option value emerges when the consumer (society) gain an insight of scenarios for the usage or utilization of AFF. Currently, there is not any common agreement for the future of AFF. The determination of alternative options is the shared obligation of AFF Directorate, universities, chambers, NGOs, state institutions.

Bequest value is based on an ethical position for those who see themselves responsible with the articulation of assets and future generations. As the Donation

Letter, AFF booklets, biographical studies, newspaper columns, academic research show, people wish to bequeath AFF Heritage Landscape to future generations. Indeed, the bequest value represents the essence of heritage conservation mainstream.

f) Legislative Status and Establishment Value

The legislative status of AFF is a real opportunity for the absolute conservation of the Farm land if it is restructured in line with the Donation Letter and property and heritage rights of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. In the world, there are very rare heritage examples which have its own Establishment Law. When it was established, AFF was carrying the genius of the period, namely the post-war period; and the chronology is the evidence of that. AFF is the very first example of urban farm aiming the agricultural revolution, establishment of self-sufficient economy and society. The property and heritage rights of the founder of the Republic guaranteed by the Constitution are the values that support the uniqueness of the AFF Heritage Landscape. The Establishment value comprises the intangible assets of AFF (agricultural revolution, economic model, creation of icons, mastering the nature, nature appreciation, societal modernization). This is also what makes AFF Heritage Landscape unique.

5.1.3. Towards a Site Management and Conservation Framework for Atatürk Forest Farm Heritage Asset

The findings of the dissertation indicate the fact that a site management and conservation policy framework is needed to develop which is peculiar to the AFF Land. It is the most valuable heritage asset of Turkey due to its critical role in the embodiment and realization of Republican revolutions and self-sufficient national economy; the fact that its establishment history directly associated with the founder of the Republic, M.K. Atatürk; the legislative status which even takes place in the Constitution as the property and heritage rights of Atatürk; legislative value drawn by a special law namely AFF Establishment Law; its role in the cultural modernization of societal life, education, planning and architecture disciplines; and

its value in the recognition of land ethics and nature appreciation. The preparation of site management and conservation program will contribute to submit an application to WHC and IUCN for the cultural heritage landscape registration and **universalization** of the value of the Atatürk Forest Farm. These conservation authorities will not only provide personal resource and scientific models for conservation but also may supply prestige and funding for the survival of AFF.

The prospective framework, on the other hand, should refer to the legacy of AFF in order to achieve a future outlook. The legacy of AFF can be summarized under five headlines:

- a) Recovering the agricultural policy and national economy
- b) Developing awareness for the relationship between natural reserves and environmental quality
- c) Experimenting nature in the bases of exploration, education and production
- d) Expansion of conservation culture depend on the tangible and intangible assets and values of AFF
- e) Gaining a heritage/inheritance ethics

Considering these items, the first goal of a prospective study should be to sustain and enhance AFF Directorate as an independent, productive and functional establishment in line with the Donation Letter of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk. For this purpose, the economic and scientific values of the Farm should be activated and updated, and the problems based on legislative framework, the management policy and conflicting management authorities should be eliminated. The other main goal of the management and conservation study is to recover the original philosophy behind its establishment by developing spatial, management, conservation principles and strategies.

Indeed, the convenient conditions emerged by the assignment of international heritage and landscape conventions. However, there are certain shortcomings arising from the domestic legislative framework concerning AFF Heritage Landscape.

Therefore, the first phase of the study should start with restructuring existing legislative framework in line with the following issues:

-AFF Establishment Law should be restructured in a way that it would comprise new articles and paragraphs stating the legal status of AFF Donation Letter; and heritage definition, assets and value typologies of AFF. This paragraph should also deal with the property and heritage rights of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk with reference to the Constitution of the Republic of Turkey.

-Since a heritage site is not a commodity, the “AFF Establishment Law” and “The Ordinance Concerning the Selling and Renting Properties of the AFF Directorate” should be restructured to prohibit the land transfers and rents to public institutions and real and legal persons.

-The domestic ordinances and laws concerning the heritage assets, natural and cultural conservation should also be referred to in the AFF Establishment Law.

-The international heritage and landscape conventions which are World Heritage Convention and European Landscape Convention should be utilized in restructuring the legislative framework and AFF Establishment Law.

-A new AFF Directorate administrative structure should be formed and these improvements should take place in the AFF Establishment Law. Moreover, the mission and responsibilities of departments should be specified in the AFF Establishment Law.

-A new ordinance should be prepared that comprises the operational guidelines concerning the modes of conservation; coding principles to regulate planning and design activities in a scientific basis.

As Chapter 3 brings into light, AFF heritage site is composed of multi layer assets which are registered, partially demolished or derelict. Since the great portion of the area has a natural character and components; a complementary analysis, namely the landscape character analysis, is needed to achieve value-based scenarios. This new mode of analysis reveals not only the mode of intervention (such as restoration, reclamation etc.) but also the intrinsic, genuine or authentic landscape values of the area.

One of the most vulnerable parts of AFF heritage landscape is the unoccupied, cultivated and fragmented landscapes which indeed form the great majority of the site. Those fragmented landscape units have long been the objects of land speculation, or recognized as a void or urban development reserve areas as the previous planning experiences and ongoing destruction on AFF lands showed. Therefore, the attitude towards AFF landscape become an evident that there need to be a control and management mechanism which should involve certain actors such as NGOs' and universities besides the redefinition of the legislative framework. **In other words, those actors are no more referred to as pressure groups (NGO's) but directly and actively take part in the management council of AFF.** Therefore, monitoring the management and conservation decisions is not under the obligation of state institutions or central government who could not conserve the property and heritage rights of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, or position themselves against interest groups when building future scenarios for AFF. What is more, the Donation Letter of Atatürk clearly states that AFF is given as a gift to the community so taking part in the development, conservation and management of AFF is not only an obligation but also a right of all forms of shareholders. The involvement of universities, on the other hand, will contribute to the research and technology development processes and provide employment opportunities for the alumnus of the universities in Ankara. By this way, AFF supports the inhibition of white collar migration towards Istanbul and brain drain, and again become a model farm in terms of agricultural production, industry and education for the upcoming generations of Turkey.

Consequently, building a comprehensive management policy and program need to sustain values and assets of AFF for the forthcoming generations. The management policy of AFF should be 'value based', have new organizational structure schema, and refers to following objectives, tools and strategies:

- Considering the multi-layer asset variations and values, the **value based management** is the only option to sustain AFF heritage asset
- To sustain AFF heritage asset; '**well integrated, active, self-governing, transparent, fair**' Board of Trustees should be established which consists of delegates from universities of Ankara, Chambers, specialists from

concerning municipalities, state institutions, central government. Besides above mentioned actors, ‘**permanent**’ **conservation professionals** and strategy-developers should be employed under the body of AFF Directorate and in charge with the **day-to-day maintenance and monitoring** processes. These employees who will take part in the conservation planning and management process should be determined by reviewing academic works and scientific projects across a range of disciplines; scheduling broad participation managerial meetings; determining the conditions of professional and academic competence. The following table shows the detailed organization structure proposal for AFF:

Table 5.13: Proposed Organization Structure for Atatürk Forest Farm

Structural Organization
AFF Board of Trustees
Committees
AFF Audit Committee
AFF Executive Committee
AFF Finance Committee
AFF Investment Committee
AFF Strategy and Project Development Committee
AFF Operation and Conservation Committee
AFF Nominating and Governance Committee
AFF Public and International Relations Committee
Legal Advisory Board

Source: The table is formed by the examination of two models and adapting them to AFF. Central Park Conservancy model in the following link http://www.centralparknyc.org/?_ga=1.112030148.1736140416.1492175073, as well as Ruhr Regional Association site management model in the following link <http://www.metropoleruhr.de/en/home/the-ruhr-regional-association/>.

Table 5.14: Proposed Organization, Rights and Obligations of AFF Board of Trustees

Structural Organization	Rights, Obligations
<p>AFF Board of Trustees shall be composed of delegates and specialists from: Universities(%30), Chambers (%30), Local Government (%20), Central Government (%20)</p>	<p>-Policy making -Project Confirmation</p>

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.15: Rights and Obligations of AFF Audit Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
<p>AFF Audit Committee (composed of board members and independent trustees)</p>	<p>-Financial and investment auditing -Operational and Strategic auditing -Project auditing -Product quality auditing - Auditing the works and decisions of the Committee -Auditing the works and decisions of the Board</p>

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.16: Rights and Obligations of AFF Executive Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
<p>AFF Executive Committee (composed of University and Chamber board members and independent trustees)</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Scientific auditing -Policy making -Suggesting Committees' projects and strategies to the Board -Suggesting latter/new committee and board members

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.17: Rights and Obligations of AFF Finance Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
<p>AFF Finance Committee</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Managing, preparing and reporting annual budget -Managing and categorizing the donations and other income sources -Projecting financial resource in line with the establishment aims of the Farm and donation Letter of Atatürk

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.18: Rights and Obligations of AFF Investment Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
AFF Investment Committee	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Determination of investment models in line with the public benefit principle and Donation Letter of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk -Determination of annual investment capacity -Determination and attraction of investment partners for investment projects (such as R&D center, AFF Institute)

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.19: Rights and Obligations of AFF Strategy and Project Development Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
AFF Strategy and Project Development Committee	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Strategy Development (spatial, financial, educational, product development) - Development and maintenance of AFF Spatial Information System -Development of Agricultural and Research Projects, scientific projects, AFF Institute -Identification of project partners -Determination and development of R&D model in line with the Donation Letter of Atatürk

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.20: Rights and Obligations of AFF Operation and Conservation Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
AFF Operation and Conservation Committee -Landscape Character Branch Directorate -Museum Directorate -Park Directorate -Maintenance Directorate -Operational Directorate (planning, restoration, design) -Agriculture, Food and Livestock Directorate -AFF Institute	-Management of landscape character areas -Determination of modes of intervention -Day to day maintenance of assets -Monitoring assets -Preparation and up-to-date of operational guidelines -Attending and reporting national and international heritage landscape organizations -Preparation of Committee reports

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.21: Rights and Obligations of AFF Nominating and Governance Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
AFF Nominating and Governance Committee	-Coordination among Committees -Coordination between the Board and Committees -Scheduling and announcing regular, extraordinary, weekly, and annual meetings; identifying the contents of meetings -Reporting and circulating meeting notes -Suggesting new nominees and employers to Executive Committee

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.22: Rights and Obligations of AFF Public and International Relations Committee

Committee	Rights, Obligations
<p>AFF Public and International Relations Committee</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Branding and marketing (spatial, product) both national and international level, working on corporate identity -Preparation of publications to national and international conservation authorities, and ‘Teaching Material’ for all ages -Awareness-raising meetings concerning environmental and ecologic values, food safety, use of local seed, cultural-historic and agricultural conservation -Measurement of public demand: preparing questionnaires -IT : management of social media accounts, cell phone applications for product marketing and information, virtual tours and gallery involving asset information -Tours, attracting events (agricultural fair, arts and cultural organizations, private and public meetings) and organizations

Source: Rendered by the author

Table 5.23: Rights and Obligations of Legal Advisory Board

Committee	Rights, Obligations
Legal Advisory Board	-Monitoring legal cases -Reporting developments in national and international legal frameworks and legal threats

Source: Rendered by the author

- To sustain AFF heritage asset in its original boundary; the land pieces composed of rented, transferred and existing areas should be brought together by the enactment of a new legislation framework; conducting archive and analysis (spatial, feasibility) studies concerning the former boundaries. The archive of the AFF Directorate should be reconfigured by collecting materials from various national and institutional archives, academic works, and gleaners. These archives should be displayed and open to society, who are the real owners of the Farm.
- To sustain values and assets of AFF, a detailed landscape character assessment should be developed by *conducting* a comprehensive analysis comprising tangible and intangible asset typologies and archival study; *identifying* the potentials, constraints, threats, transportation corridors, and infrastructure components in relation with the peripheral urban areas and transportation and urban master plans; *building* scenarios, vision and strategies for the conservation and restoration of main and sub-units of identified character areas; *determining* the mode of intervention to the heritage assets and sub-units; *constituting* conservation and design guidelines in line with the Donation Letter, original function of built assets and construction materials.
- Character area management branch offices, conservation committee and coordination committee should be formed who are obliged to share their ideas and decisions with the Executive Committee and act in accordance with the feedback provided by the Board.
- Funding and management of financial resources are the vital parts of a conservation endeavor to sustain this management model and AFF. Branding

and marketing, expanding the financial resources, developing strategies and projects (for R&D and AFF Institute) for attracting investors, developing new AFF Products and quality, welcoming the cultural, agricultural and educational organizations, welcoming social and private organizations shall be the indispensable parts of this process.

The above proposed framework set forth the main elements of ‘AFF Management Policy, Model and Program’ which may also be adopted for other heritage sites and landscapes in Turkey. **The preparation of site management policy and program is the guarantee of the realization of conservation policy, operational guidelines and plans.** Considering the findings of the dissertation, heritage site/landscape conservation management approach determined for AFF should emphasize certain issues which are identified as follows:

Table 5.24: Conservation Management Phases, Modes and Tools

Conservation Management Phase	Type	Tool/mode
Analysis & synthesis	Multi-layer: scenic quality, landscape character, asset identification, value classification	Documentation Identification Classification
Mode of Intervention	Consolidation and zoning	Legislative tools
Mode of Intervention	<i>Restoration, Reconstruction for historic integrity</i>	*Archival documents *Material and spatial coding *Landscape character area identification
Mode of Intervention	<i>Integration</i>	Spatial: character area, accessibility, green infrastructure Social: Capacity building Economic: Promotion and strategy building
Preparation of Operational Guideline	Multi-layer	*Coding *Mode of intervention *Character area

Source: Rendered by the author.

- Multi-layer analysis:

Documentation, landscape character analysis, scenic quality, asset identification and value classification analyses should be done. The management areas should be defined in relation with asset identification, landscape characterization and value classification. Taking into account the analysis results, a synthesis integrating the multi-layer assets and values and indicating potentials, threats, and constraints should be developed.

-Consolidation of land fragments /Modes of intervention:

The fragmented lands of AFF should be consolidated in order to enhance and sustain the site. Consolidation, on the other hand, is a long term goal since obtaining the transferred and rented lands back necessitates a legislative struggle. However, the following phases can be conducted in the meanwhile.

-Restoration of identified management zones and sub-zones / Modes of Intervention

Restoration of identified character areas and sub-units, on the other hand, necessitate detailed material (natural and artificial) and spatial coding which must be derived from the original properties, plans, programs or details of the assets. The coding will not only support the enhancement of the identity of the site and assets but will also found the bases of operational guidelines. Currently, the materials used in AFF such as the road tiles, the trees planted throughout the transportation corridors, new open space uses and unoccupied lands, the materials used for transportation structures (pedestrian passes and bridges), the color, size and material of signboards and so on, transform the AFF landscape to an ordinary urban area. Against the loss of identity, the restoration policy should identify the material standards to recover the genius and originality of the site. From natural to human-made details, all forms of material are the image elements of the site. As for the planting, native-planting and phytoremediation are the best options in reflecting the identity of

the site. But more significantly, they are the best tools in building a model of intelligible and smart planting as well as landscape restoration.

The restoration of standing ruins and reconstruction of demolished structures are also the other chapter in the conservation framework of AFF. There are substantial amount of conservation approaches towards built assets, however, this study suggests the reconstruction of demolished assets which were built in the establishment period of the farm to **retain the historical integrity**. Hopefully, the archives concerning the AFF Land have long been attracting academic interest and the remains of demolished properties are still being documented. For this reason, the archival material for the reconstruction is ready; but the problem may emerge in the decision among mode of restoration and reconstruction. The budget and working plan will also influence the decision.

-Spatial, social and economic integration policy/Modes of Intervention:

Considering the asset variations, location and size of AFF Heritage Landscape; the conservation approach should be ‘integrated’ and should be derived from the multi-layer value assessment and asset identification. In the case of AFF, the objects of integration are spatial, social, and economic.

Since the AFF Land is surrounded by several urban uses and under the development pressure, how the land and urban tissue would be integrated became a critical issue. As the previous conservation plans showed, integration problem and the tools of integration have never been examined or identified in the planning narrative of AFF. Recently, conservation plans propose a peripheral buffer zone to protect the site against external factors including various forms of pollution, mis-use in addition to the lineation of the original boundary of the site. As regards the vulnerability of the site and conservation policy, this zone may be designed as impermeable or not open to interaction. In the case of AFF, on the other hand, there is not any buffer zone but rather a wire mesh has been extensively used to define the property of

AFF Directorate. However, this approach has clearly resulted in the elimination of the community from the land, disregard of the image and assets of the site, and recognition of the AFF Landscape as an unoccupied land. Even the road signs contributed to the process of memory drift, by orientating visitors of the site towards the historic core of AFF as if the core is the only heritage property of the AFF Directorate. The definition and character of site boundary and buffer zone is just one facet of spatial integration. Another important issue concerning spatial integration is the ‘accessibility’ of the site. Accessibility should be programmed in relation with the character and function of identified farm zones as well as existing peripheral uses and transport corridors and modes. Since the AFF land is quite large, the inner and outer transport options should be developed in a tight relationship. The other issue concerning spatial integration is the clear definition of technical/green infrastructure system which is composed of hydrology, geomorphology, landscape character networks, air quality layers. Those layers of AFF landscape draw tight relationship with university landscapes such as METU, natural protection areas, water basin system and constitute the major but vulnerable fragment of urban green infrastructure owing to its size and location.

For the social integration, urban community needs new tales to strengthen the attachment towards AFF Heritage Landscape besides the memorial and associational values of the site. Since production-education-recreation triad forms the genus of the site, AFF Heritage Landscape can still provide society such patterns of use owing to its land size, location, existing heritage assets. The site is one of the best candidates in Ankara urban core for nature experience in terms of exploration, education and production. In addition to that, more formally, the AFF Land is the most appropriate place for constructing an agricultural research and development center having a seed bank since AFF is established as a Model Farm in line with the agricultural research, education and development as it is suggested in the AFF Donation Letter. By this way, visitors and users of the site will remember the meaning of the site and build a new tale, gain attachment, re-create and re-produce

themselves. In addition to that, the AFF Land has a great scientific potential for other domains which are architecture and architectural conservation, landscape planning and conservation, archaeological research, biology workshops and researches, and so on.

The economic integration, on the other hand, is the other strategy for sustaining the AFF Heritage Landscape. It is based on capacity building and development in both national and international scales. Business and strategy development, in that sense, is vital to increase the competitiveness of the AFF Brand in domestic and international markets. In addition to that, the development of funding alternatives is also critical for the maintenance of AFF Heritage Landscape, sustaining employee system, and creation of new employment opportunities. Without renting or transferring lands to public or private investors, an appropriate funding can be attained by the international promotion of the AFF Heritage Landscape. The international conservation authorities and funds are also effective tools in reaching this aim, after the management and conservation policy is fully worked out. The national and international academic meetings, charity events, NGO meetings not only contribute to the economic enhancement of the AFF Directorate but also make the site intelligible in terms of function and meaning.

-Preparation of operational guidelines/Management and Conservation Tool

As one of the findings of the study, the preparation of upscale and implementation scale plans indicates certain problems deriving from the relative/subjective planning and design decisions concerning the scale, quality, quantity, function, material definition of new/proposed uses; design and plan aesthetics; re-functioning proposals; integration proposals; as well as resulting from the lack of short-term and long-term strategies and lack of consistency between up-scale and implementation plans. So, operational guidelines fill this gap in intervening the site and guide the planning and design team. The main headlines of the guidelines should refer to the original identity of the site, assets, management zones and material coding for

restoration and new uses, value typologies, contemporary restoration techniques, public interest, concerning international and national legislative frameworks, funding limits rather than referring the relative-independent products of any design team or the product of speculative land decisions.

-Day to day Maintenance and Monitoring by AFF Spatial Information System (AFF SIS)

The **day to day maintenance and monitoring** is the other significant part of conservation program, since the site is quite large in size; presents multi-layer and vulnerable assets due to its location; and attract both visitors and developers. Those features, on the other hand, can be recognized either as potential or as threat. Therefore, the maintenance and monitoring phase should suggest set of strategies against the possible risks and threats concerning the site. Monitoring, on the other hand, not only refers to the control of finance, employment, product quality, spatial quality, or asset utilization but also a **‘strategic act in recovering property problems’** depends on the previous transferred or rented lands. It is also used in detecting peripheral and potential open spaces which can be utilized for the extension of heritage site boundary. One of the examples of possible open space is the abandoned military areas which are previously in the boundary of AFF and currently the neighbor of the AFF Land. In order to facilitate such multi-layer monitoring, a regional **“Spatial Information System” based on GIS techniques for the AFF Land** should be programmed by the involvement of committee constituted from universities and experts. The documentation of the system must be open to public as part of a well integrated, active, self-governing, transparent and fair site management.

The realization of management and conservation framework is also contributed to the nomination of AFF Heritage Landscape to the World Heritage List, permanent management and consistent management program is necessary for the heritage site inscription. It should be noted that, international conservation authorities are not the guarantee of conservation but the consistent management framework is.

5.2. Main Contributions of the Thesis to the Field

This thesis based on a unique heritage case from Turkey, namely Atatürk Forest Farm, which has become the object of academic inquiry beginning from 1980s' when the land losses from AFF started to accelerate. Therefore, there is a substantial amount of study which focuses on distinct facets of the AFF Land. However, none of them conceptualize AFF as urban heritage landscape although related literature has evolved since 1980s and AFF clearly has a bequest value and display the advantages of having legal status considering the AFF Donation Letter written by Atatürk, AFF Establishment Law.

Due to the lack of studies focusing on the planning history of AFF especially between 1960 and 1990, this thesis depends on an attempt which follows the planning narrative behind the transformation and loss of the AFF Landscape. For this purpose, an archival research is conducted, and it brings out that the planning researches concerning the AFF Land is dated back to the 1960s (when the theoretical and practical framework of planning was redrawn as a result of political, social, environmental, governmental reasons). Further, the archival study is extended through obtaining the plans and planning reports prepared for AFF which are dated back to the 1970s and 1980s. By supporting those archival materials with in-depth interviews, it is aimed to achieve fair and scientific examination of planning decisions. Through the in-depth interviews, the unplanned interventions on the AFF land are also explored and great amount of missing pieces of the puzzle is completed. The archival material, literature review and in-depth interviews are brought together to reach the complete history and planning history of AFF. That history, on the other hand, set forth the role of our generation of planners and designers in the transformation of the AFF land starting from 1950s, and how the theoretical frame of planning and design, planning priorities, aesthetic of thinking, have changed starting from the establishment period of the Farm. Therefore, the examination of planning history by all means is one of the main contributions of the thesis to the field.

Furthermore, there is not any research identifying the heritage values and assets of AFF and change of those assets within the long forgotten planning history.

Therefore, besides the critical reading and archival research concerning the planning history of AFF; another main contribution of the thesis is its detailed and genuine multi-layer asset and value identification. The value and asset identification is developed in a comprehensive way; since uniqueness of the case as regards its establishment history, legal status, land size, location in the city, all influenced the study. The Donation Letter of Atatürk, critical reading of archival materials, in-depth interviews, academic works, literature review, legal cases and expert reports, asset mapping techniques as well as inspiring genuine history of the site is utilized in the identification of tangible and intangible assets and values of AFF. The theoretical framework introduced in Chapter 2 also supports the identification of assets and values, as well as bringing out the long forgotten planning experiences introduced in Chapter 4. Owing to the uniqueness of the AFF case, new heritage values are also set forth which are namely “the planning value” and “legal status and establishment value”. These new forms of values are exemplified and defined along the AFF case.

Another contribution of the study depends on the identification of principles, policies, goals strategies, models and tools concerning the management and conservation frameworks. There is not any academic study that set forth the foundations of the site management and conservation framework for Atatürk Forest Farm. Furthermore, together with the identified assets and values, the site management and conservation framework may be utilized in submitting an application to international conservation authorities. This study aims to give a hope that one day AFF would again belong to the society, as the Donation Letter and speeches of ATATÜRK emphasize, and that day society would have guidance on how the bequest, option, existence values of AFF could be utilized.

5.3. Limitations of the Study

This thesis does not present an empirical study based on a questionnaire to examine the values attributed to the AFF Land by the society. The memory value is narrated through books, booklets, photographic and other visual documents. Although this is a conscious decision, it is obvious that a well-structured questionnaire with adequate-sampling would strengthen the findings of value identification.

Another limitation of the study emerges from the institutional permissions concerning the usage of governmental and other public archives. Since the Presidency Archive in Çankaya District was transferred to the new Presidency Campus in AFF in 2015, the archival materials are closed to manual search as part of a new privacy and safety policies. Furthermore, the archive of AFF Directorate has started to disappear since 2000s as a result of administrative inertia and governmental interventions. Currently, the AFF Directorate also could not reach their many significant documents as the interviews revealed.

The other limitation of the study results from the censorship that effect the data collecting process. As existing AFF plan amendments triggered the responses of NGOs and society, there are several lawsuits concerning the AFF land. For this reason, many institutions have begun to censor their online reports and documents.

5.4. Recommendations for Further Studies

This thesis opens up a new category namely Republican heritage landscape within Republican Heritage studies. Together with other Atatürk Farms, identification of Republican heritage landscapes are quite critical since landscape has always been the most vulnerable heritage component as a consequence of urban development and technical infrastructure needs; and the attitudes of government and private investors towards landscape.

REFERENCES

AKÇURA, T. (1971), *Ankara Türkiye Cumhuriyeti'nin Başkenti Hakkında Monografik Bir Araştırma*, ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayını, Ankara.

ALİ, F. (2016), *Filiz Hiç Üzülmesin*, Yapı Kredi Yayınları, İstanbul.

ALPAGUT, L. (2012), *Cumhuriyetin Mimarı Ernst Arnold Egli: Türkiye Yılları, Anılar ve Ankara İçin Yapılar*, Boyut Yayınları, İstanbul.

ALTAN, E. (2011), "Rahmi Bediz'in Ardından", *Mimarlık*, Volume:357, Ocak-Şubat 2011, Mimarlar Odası, Ankara.

ANKARA BŞB, Ankara İli Yenimahalle İlçesi Gazi Mahallesi Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1. Derece Doğal ve Tarihi Sit Alanı Sınırları İçerisinde Bulunan 2100 Ada 23 ve 24 no'lu Parseller Ekolojik Temelli Bilimsel Araştırma Raporu, 15. 12. 2012.

ANKARA BŞB İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığı İmar Planlama Şube Müdürlüğü, (2006), *AOÇ Koruma Amaçlı Nazım İmar Planı Araştırma Raporu*, Ankara.

ALANYALI ARAL, E. (2017), *Ankara Kentinde Frig Dönemi İzleri: Frig Tümülüsleri Üzerine Bir Araştırma*, Vol:15, TÜBA-KED, p:167-189.

ARMANGİL, O.G. (1975), "Atatürk Orman Çiftliği Arazisinin Gelecekteki Kent Makroformu İçindeki Yeri ve Kullanımı", *Ankara'da Yeşil Alan Sorunu ve Atatürk Orman Çiftliği Sempozyumu*, 12-13 Haziran 1975, İmar ve İskan Bakanlığı, Ankara Metropolitan Alan Nazım Plan Bürosu, Ankara.

ATATÜRK ORMAN ÇİFTLİĞİ MÜDÜRLÜĞÜ (1953), *Atatürk Orman Çiftliği: 1953 Ankara*, İstanbul Matbaası, İstanbul.

ATAY, F.R.(1968), *Çankaya*, Pozitif Yayınları, İstanbul.

BADEMLİ, R. (1986), “Ankara Kent Planlama Deneyi ve Ulaşılan Sonuçlar”, *Ankara 1985’ten 2015’e*, EGO Yayınları, Ankara.

BARIŞ, M.E. (1995), *Ankara Kentinde Hava Kirliliği Sorununun Çözümünde Peyzaj Mimarlığı Açısından Alınması Gerekli Önlemler*, Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi, AÜ FBE Peyzaj Mimarlığı, Ankara.

BAŞ BÜTÜNER, F. (2010), *Urban Fissure: Reconceptualization of the Urban Land Walls Within the Urban Milieu of İstanbul*, Unpublished PhD Dissertation, METU Faculty of Architecture, Ankara.

BERKES, N. (2002), *Baticılık, Ulusçuluk ve Toplumsal Devrimler*, Kaynak Yayınları, İstanbul.

BİLGİLİ, B.C. (2009), *Ankara Kenti Yeşil Alanlarının Kent Ekosistemine Etkilerinin Bazı Ekolojik Göstergeler Çerçevesinde Değerlendirilmesi Üzerine bir Araştırma*, AÜ FBE Peyzaj Mimarlığı, Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi, Ankara.

BİRON, M. (1948), *Avrupa Üzüm Çeşitlerinin Türkiye (Trakya) İklimine İntibakları: 1937-1947*, Tekel Basımevi, İstanbul.

BULUÇ, S. (1979), *Ankara Frig Nekropolünden Üç Tümülüs Buluntuları*, Unpublished Assoc. Prof. Thesis, University of Ankara, Ankara.

BULUÇ, S. (1993), “Anadolu’da Kremasyon- Ölü Yakma Geleneği”, *1992 Yılı AMM Konferansları*, AMM, Ankara, pp.83-101.

ÇADIRCI, M. (1984), “Yönetim Merkezi Olarak Ankara’nın Geçirdiği Evrim”, *Tarih İçinde Ankara Eylül 1981 Seminer Bildirileri*, Yavuz E., Uğurel Ü.N. (ed), ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayını, Ankara, pp: 89-95.

CENGİZKAN, A. (Ed.), (2009), *Fabrika’da Barınmak, Erken Cumhuriyet Dönemi’nde Türkiye’de İşçi Konutları: Yaşam, Mekan ve Kent*, ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi ve Arkadaş Yayınevi, Ankara.

CENGİZKAN, A. (2004), *Ankara’nın İlk Planı 1924-25 Lörcher Planı*, Ankara Enstitüsü Vakfı ve Arkadaş Kitabevi, Ankara.

CENGİZKAN, A. (2004), *Mübadele Konut ve Yerleşimleri*, Arkadaş, Ankara.

CHOAY, F. (1969), *The Modern City: Planning in the 19th Century*, George Brazillier Inc., New York.

CHILDE, V.G. (1958), *The Prehistory of European Society*, Penguin Books, Middlesex.

CORNER, J. (1999), *Recovering Landscape: Essays in Contemporary Landscape Architecture*, Princeton Architectural Press, New York.

CRANZ, G. (1991), “Four Models of Municipal Park Design in the United States”, *Denaturated Visions, Landscape and Culture in the Twentieth Century*, Wrede S. et. al. (Ed.), The Museum of Modern Art, New York.

DALAY, F. (1988), “Atatürk, Ankara Orman Çiftiği’ni Nasıl ve Niçin Kurdu?”, *Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi Dergisi*, Volume:4, Ankara.

DE GRAND, A. J. (1995), *Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany: The Fascist Style of Rule*, Routledge, London and New York.

DEVLET ZİRAAT İŞLETMELERİ NEŞRİYATINDAN, (1939), *Atatürk Çiftlikleri*, Alaeddin Kıral Klişe Fabrikası ve Basımevi, İstanbul-Ankara.

DEVLET ZİRAAT İŞLETMELERİ KURUMU, (1939), *Gazi Orman Çiftliği*, 5 Mayıs 1925: 5 Mayıs 1930.

ECKBO, G. (1950), *Landscape for Living*, Architectural Record with Duell, Sloan, & Pearce, New York.

EKİM, T. (2009), *Türkiye'nin Nadir Endemikleri*, İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları, İstanbul.

ELSNER, J., RUBIES, J. (1999), "Introduction", *Voyages and Visions: Towards a Cultural History of Travel*, eds. Jas Elsner and Joan Pau Rubies, pp. 1-56, Reaktion Books, London.

ERAYDIN, Z. (2014) *The Global Image of the City: Impacts of Place Branding on the Image of Ankara*, Unpublished PhD Dissertation Thesis, METU Faculty of Architecture, Ankara.

ERGİN, O. (1977), *Türk Maarif Tarihi*, vol. 3-4, Eser Matbaası, İstanbul.

EROL, O. (1973), "Ankara Şehri Çevresinin Jeomorfolojik Ana Birimleri", *Açıklamalı Coğrafya Haritaları Serisi*, Volume: 240, Issue: 16, AÜ DTCF Yayınları, Ankara.

EVYAPAN, G. (1999), *Old Turkish Gardens*, METU, Ankara.

FOSTER, J.B. (2000), *Marx's Ecology: Materialism and Nature*, Monthly Reiew Press, New York.

GOODMAN, J.P. (2007), *The Roman City and Its Periphery*, Routledge, USA.

GÜNAY, B. (1988) “Our Generations of Planners: The Hopes, The Fears, The Facts”, *SCUPAD Seminars*, Salzburg.

GÜNAY, B. (Ed.) (1998), *AOÇ METU Urban Design Project Report, 1997-1998* Urban Design Studio, METU Faculty of Architecture, Department of City and Regional Planning, Ankara.

GÜROL ÖNGÖREN, P. (2012), *Displaying Cultural Heritage, Defining Collective Identity: Museums from the Late Ottoman Empire to the Early Turkish Republic*, Unpublished PhD Dissertation, METU Faculty of Architecture, Ankara.

GÜVEN, S. (2010), “Constructing the Past in Ankara”, *Perceptions of the past in the Turkish Republic: classical and Byzantine Periods*, Ergin, N. et.al. (Ed.), Peeters, Leuven, pp. 25-42.

HABERTÜRK ANKARA GAZETESİ, (2012), *AOÇ Sanat Merkezi*, 16 Nisan 2012, p:5.

HEWISON, R. (1987), *The Heritage Industry: Britain in a Climate of Decline*, Methuen Publishing.

HOBSBAWM, E.J. (1962), *The Age of Revolution: 1789-1848*, Weidenfeld & Nicholson, London.

İMAMOĞLU, B. (2007), “Bilinmeyen Ankara: AOÇ PTT Binası”, *Mimarlar Odası Bülteni*, pp: 34-35.

İMECE, M.S. (1959), “1925 Atatürk’ün Şapka Devrimi’nde Kastamonu ve İnebolu Seyahatleri”, Türkiye İş Bankası Yayını, Ankara.

İNAN, A. (2014), *Atatürk Hakkında Hatıralar ve Belgeler*, Türkiye İş Bankası Kültür Yayınları, İstanbul.

JACOBS, J. (1961), *The Death and Life of Great American Cities*, Random House, New York.

JANSEN, H. (1937), *Ankara İmar Planı Raporu*, Translated by: Mithat Yenen, Alaaddin Kırıl Basımevi, İstanbul.

JARZOMBECK, M., HWANGBO, A. (2011), “Global in a Not-so-Global World”, *Journal of Architectural Education*, vol:64, issue:2, pp:59-65.

JELLICOE, G. A. (1975), *The landscape of Man*, Thames and Hudson.

KAÇAR, D. (2010), *Cultivating the Nation: Atatürk's Experimental Farm as an Agent of Social and Cultural Transformation*, unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

KAÇAR, D. (2011), “A Unique Spatial Practice for Transforming the Social and Cultural Patterns: Atatürk Forest Farm in Ankara”, *METU Journal of Faculty of Architecture*, Volume:1, Ankara, pp: 165-178.

KADIOĞLU, M.; GÖRKAY, K.; MITCHELL, S. (2011), *Roma Dönemi'nde Ankara*, İstanbul, Yapı Kredi Yayınları.

KANDEMİR, S. (1932), *Türkiye Seyahatnamesi: Ankara Vilayeti*, Başvekalet Matbaası, Ankara.

KARAÖMERLİOĞLU, M. A. (2006), *Orada Bir Köy Var Uzakta: Erken Cumhuriyet Döneminde Köycü Söylem*, İletişim Yayınları, İstanbul.

KESKİNOK, Ç. (2002), “Haluk Alatan ile Söyleşi, Önemli Bir Planlama Deneyimi: Ankara”, *Planlama*, Şehir Plancıları Odası, 2002:4, Ankara, pp:22-31.

KESKİNOK, Ç. (2007), “Bir Özgürleşme Tasarısı Olarak Atatürk Orman Çiftliği”, *Bir Çağdaşlaşma Öyküsü Atatürk Orman Çiftliği*, Koleksiyoncular Derneği Yayını, Ankara, pp: 70-80.

KESKİNOK, Ç. (2010), “Urban Planning Experience of Turkey in the 1930s”, No: 27, Vol: 2, *METU Journal of Faculty of Architecture*, Ankara.

KESKİNOK, Ç. (2013) “Atatürk Orman Çiftliği: Bir Özgürleşme Tasarısı”, *Dünya Şehircilik Günü Kolokyumu*, Şehir Plancıları Odası, Ankara, pp:579-585.

KÜRELİ, E. (2013), *Ankara Endüstri Mirasının Belgelenmesi, Haritalanması ve Ön Değerlendirmesi*, Yayınlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Gazi Üniversitesi, Ankara.

KOŞAY, H.Z. (1933), “Ankara Gazi Orman Fidanlığında Bulunan Eserler”, *TAED*, Vol: 1, İstanbul, pp.5-21.

LANDES, D.S. (1969), *The Unbound Prometheus: Technological Change and Industrial Development in Western Europe from 1750 to the Present*, Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge.

LANG, J. T. (2005), *Urban Design: A Typology of Procedures and Products*, Architectural Press, Burlington, p: 448.

LEOPOLD, A. (1949), *A Sand Country Almanac*, Oxford, New York.

LÖRCHER, C.C. (1924) , “Ankara Şehrinin İ’mar ve İnşa Planına Aid İzahname”, *Ankara’nın İlk Planı 1924-25 Lörcher Planı*, Ankara Enstitüsü Vakfı and Arkadaş Kitabevi, Ankara, pp. 145-157.

MAKAL, M. (1954), *A Village in Anatolia*, Vallentine, Mitchell&Co. Ltd., London.

MASON, R. (2002), “Assessing Values in Conservation Planning: methodological issues and choices”, in *Assesing the values of Cultural Heritage, Research Report*, eds: E. Avrami, R. Mason and M. de la Torre, The Getty Conservation Institute, Los Angeles, pp. 5- 30.

McHARG, I. (1969), *Design with Nature*, National History Press, New York.

MEMLÜK, Y. (2013), “Mustafa Kemal’in Şehircilik Devrimi”, *Kur(t)uluş 1923*, Türkyılmaz, M.(Ed.),VEKAM, Ankara; pp:115-121.

METROPOLİTEN ALAN NAZIM PLAN BÜROSU, *Planlama*, Vol: 4, Ankara, pp. 22-31.

MOORE, P.D. (2006), *Biomes of the Earth: Agriculture and Urban Areas*, Chelsea House, Hong Kong, 220 pages.

MUMFORD, L. (1961), *City in History*, Harcourt Brace Jovanich Inc., New York.

ÖZTOPRAK, İ. (2006), *Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Tarihi*, Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi, Ankara.

UYBADİN, R., YÜCEL, N. (1957), *Ankara Nazım İmar Planı Raporu*, Alaaddin Matbaası, İstanbul.

ŞENER, S.; ŞENER, K.C (2015) “Fil Köprü'nün Yapısal Özellikleri”, 5. *Tarihi Eserlerin Güçlendirilmesi ve Geleceğe Güvenle Devredilmesi Sempozyumu*, Erzurum, pp. 127-141.

SERAGELDİN, I. (1999), *Very Special Places: The Architecture and Economics of Intervening in Historic Cities*, Washington, DC: World Bank.

SOYAK, H.R. (1973), *Atatürk'ten Hatıralar*, Yapi ve Kredi Bankası Yayınları, İstanbul, 772 pgs.

T.C. ANKARA ŞEHREMANETİ (1929), *Ankara Şehrinin Profesör M. Jausseley, Jansen ve Brix Taraflarından Yapılan Plan ve Projelerine Ait İzahnameler*, Ankara.

T.C. BAŞBAKANLIK ÖZELLEŞTİRME İDARESİ BAŞKANLIĞI, (2012) *01.11.2012 tarihli resmi talep yazısına istinaden hazırlanan “Ankara İli Yenimahalle İlçesi Gazi Mahallesi Atatürk Orman Çiftliği 1. Derece Doğal ve Tarihi Sit Alanı Sınırları İçerisinde Bulunan 2100 Ada 23 ve 24 no’lu Parseller Ekolojik Temelli Bilimsel Araştırma Raporu”*, 15. 12. 2012.

TC BAŞBAKANLIK DENETLEME İDARESİ (2003), *Atatürk Orman Çiftliği Taşınmazlarının Yönetilip İşletilmesine İlişkin Araştırma Denetleme Raporu Özeti*, 05.02.2003, Ankara.

T.C. TARIM VEKALETİ, (1953), *Atatürk Orman Çiftliği*, İstanbul Matbaası, Çağaoğlu, İstanbul.

TANKUT, G. (1993), *Bir Başkentin İmarı: Ankara (1929-1939)*, Anahtar Kitaplar, İstanbul.

TAYLOR, K. (1998) “From Physical Determinant to Cultural Construct: shifting discourses in reading landscape as history and ideology”, *FIRM(ness) Commodity De-light, Questioning the canon; Proceedings of Fifteenth Annual Conference of The Society of Architectural Historians Australia and New Zealand*, University of Melbourne, pp: 371-378.

TAYLOR, N. (1998), *Urban Planning Theory since 1945*, Sage Publications, London.

TC SAYIŞTAY BAŞKANLIĞI (2015), *Kamu İşletmeleri 2015 Yılı Genel Raporu*, Ankara.

TEKELİ, İ. (1984), “Ankaranın Başkentlik Kararının Ülkesel Mekan Organizasyonu ve Toplumsal Yapıya Etkileri bakımından Genel Bir Değerlendirilmesi”, *Tarih İçinde Ankara Eylül 1981 Seminer Bildirileri*, Erdal Y. et.al. (Ed.), ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayını, Ankara, pp: 321-334.

THOMPSON, I. (2014), *Landscape Architecture: A Very Short Introduction*, Oxford.

THROSBY, D. (2012), “Investment in Urban Heritage: Economic Impacts of Cultural Heritage Projects in FYR Macedonia and Georgia”, *Urban Development Series Knowledge Papers*, Volume:16, World Bank, USA.

TUAN, Y.F. (1978), “The City: Its Distance from Nature”, *Geographical Review*, Volume:68, Issue:1, pp.1-12.

TÜBİTAK MAM Çevre ve Temiz Üretim Enstitüsü, (2013), *Havza Koruma Eylem Planlarının Hazırlanması Projesi Sakarya Havzası Nihai Raporu*, TC Orman ve Su İşleri Bakanlığı, Kasım 2013, Gebze, Kocaeli.

WHISTON SPIRN, A. (1998), *The Language of Landscape*, Yale University Press, London, p.315.

VAN ZEIST, W., BOTTANA, S. (1991), *Late Quaternary Vegetation of the Near East*, Michigan University.

WORTHING, D.; BOND, S. (2008), *Managing Built Heritage: The Role of Cultural Significance*, Blackwell, UK.

YAVUZ, F. (1952), *Ankara'nın İmarı ve Şehirciliğimiz*, Ankara Üniversitesi Siyasal Bilgiler Fakültesi Yayını, Ankara.

YILDIRIM, D. (2004), *Design Problems of AOC as a Public Property*, Unpublished MsUD Dissertation, METU Faculty of Architecture, Ankara.

www.aoc.gov.tr (Last accessed in April 2017)

www.aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr (Last accessed in April 2017)

www.aocmucadelesi.org.tr (Last accessed in April 2017)

http://www.centralparknyc.org/?_ga=1.112030148.1736140416.1492175073 (Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://www.agnesdenesstudio.com/WORKS7.html>(Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://emlakkulisi.com/ankara-yumurtatepe-tumulusu-muze-alani-imar-plani-askida/504972> Last accessed 02.04.2017

<http://www.gazeteduvar.com.tr/gundem/2016/12/13/sit-alanina-15-temmuz-muzesi/>(Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://www.helsingorerhverv.dk/news/singleview/article/helsingoers-plangrundlag-skal-revideres-fingerplanen-i-hoering.html> (Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://www.istanbultulturenvanteri.gov.tr/anit/index/detay/37740> (Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://maps.who.int/airpollution/> (Last accessed in April 2017)

www.envanter.gov.tr (Last accessed in April 2017)

www.gloriousorganics.com/kidsfarmcamp Last accessed: April 2015.

<http://www.goethe.de/ins/tr/ank/prj/urs/geb/mgc/bots/trindex.htm> (Last accessed in April 2017)

<http://www.msb.gov.tr/Destek/icerik/devlet-mezarligi-mudurlugu> (Last accessed in April 2017)

www.panoramio.com (Last accessed in April 2017)

Ruhr Regional Association, <http://www.metropoleruhr.de/en/home/the-ruhr-regional-association/> (Last accessed in April 2017)

CURRICULUM VITAE

PERSONAL INFORMATION

Surname, Name: Çavdar Sert, Selin

Nationality: Turkish (TC)

Date and Place of Birth: 16 April 1983, Ankara

Marital Status: Married

Phone: +90 5445994087

email: selin.cavdar@gmail.com selincavdar.akademik@gmail.com

EDUCATION

Degree	Institution	Year of Graduation
MS	METU, Urban Design	2010
BS	AU, Dept. of Landscape Architecture	2005

WORK EXPERIENCE

Year	Place	Enrollment
2006	Chamber of Architects	Project Assistant
2008-2017	METU, Dept. of City and Regional Planning	Research Assistant

AWARDS

2002- “UCTEA Chamber of Landscape Architects, Güvenpark Landscape Design Project Student Competition”, Ankara, Project Team: Gökçe Okullu, Selin Çavdar, Dilay Önal- Jury Special Award

PUBLICATIONS

1.Çavdar, S. (2012) “Yatırımcı Peyzajlar: Küresel Kentin Yeni Mitleri”, Mimarlar Odası Mimarlık Dosya Dergisi, Sayı:30, ss: 56- 62, Ankara.

2.Çavdar, S. (2014) “Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Dönüşüm Süreci ve Nedenleri”, Mimarlık Dergisi, Vol: 377, Ankara.

3.Çavdar, S. (2015) “Örnek Çiftliğin Yağmalanması”, Uzmanlara Sorduk: Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Parçalanması ve Aksaray, Vol: 130, Bilim ve Gelecek, Ankara.

4.Çavdar Sert, S. (2017) “Onur İşhanı ve Çarşı Yapısı”, DOCOMOMO_tr Türkiye Mimarlığında Modernizmin Yerel Açılımları, Balıkesir University, April 2017, (poster and abstract presentation).

5.Baş Bütünler, F.; Alanyalı Aral, E.; Çavdar Sert, S. (2017) “Kentsel Mekân Olarak Demiryolu: Sincan - Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, Journal of Ankara Studies, VEKAM, Ankara. (Accepted for publication)

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH PROJECTS

METU Scientific Research Project (2015- 2016), “Demiryolunun Peyzaj ve Kentsel Tasarım Unsuru Olarak Mekansal Potansiyelinin Tespiti: Sincan-Kayaş Banliyö Hattı”, *Project Team*: Dr. Funda Baş Bütünler, Assist. Prof. Ela Alanyalı Aral, Res. Assist. Selin Çavdar Sert, Dr. Deniz Güneri Söğüt.

INTERNATIONAL DESIGN COMPETITION JURY MEMBERSHIP

Alternate Juror, UCTEA Chamber of Architects “Urban Dreams 9: Atatürk Forest Farm Areas International Design Idea Competition”, Ankara- 2015. (See: <http://www.aocmucadelesi.org>)